

1787-1799

TO JESSIE ---, KELSO(1)

(1-1)DEAR JESSIE,-I hope you will pardon my thus addressing
(1-1) you, after so short an acquaintance, but in truth I
(1-1)cannot commence writing to you in any other way. I do
(1-1)regard you as my dear Jessie, and if you will only allow
(1-1)me that favour be assured you shall have no cause to
(1-1)regret having done so. I cannot sufficiently express
(1-1)the impression your lovely features have made on my
(1-1)heart, but I am certain it is one that can never be effaced.
(1-1)Your gentleness, your goodness, your kindness have filled
(1-1)me with the sweetest feelings I have ever known. Might
(1-1)I believe I am not indifferent to you I should enjoy a
(1-1)comfort nothing else could give. I have scribbled the
(1-1)enclosed lines,2 which, though I am well aware they are
(1-1)quite unworthy of their subject I hope will not be

2

LETTERS OF

1787

(1-2)unfavourably recieved. They at least have one
(1-2) recommendation-the sentiments they contain are as sincere
(1-2)as any that ever influenced a human bosom. If you
(1-2)are not offended with my boldness I hope to see you
(1-2)to-morrow morning. Sweet dreams attend you ! Allow
(1-2)me to write myself Your obedient admirer

WALTER SCOTT

To Miss J.--, Kelso.

[Forster MS. Collection]

TO JESSIE --, KELSO

(1-2)DEAREST JESSIE,-To my exceeding regret I am obliged
(1-2)to start for Edinburgh to-morrow. With how extreme
(1-2)a reluctance I tear myself away from your delicious
(1-2)presence it would be in vain attempting to tell. As you
(1-2)will not allow me to write from there for fear of a discovery
(1-2)I know not how I shall get over the time that must elapse
(1-2)before I can again possess the dear sweet happiness of
(1-2)your society, but be fully convinced that the first opportunity
(1-2) that presents itself I will speed on the wings of
(1-2)love to Kelso, relying on your kindness for a full recompense
(1-2) for the miserable hours I must pass before that
(1-2)enjoyment can be obtained. ;I do not think our mutual
(1-2)affection is suspected in any quarter, and as you have
(1-2)honored me with your generous confidence there cannot
(1-2)be the slightest probability of my allowing a syllable on
(1-2)the subject to escape me. I have no doubt an end would
(1-2)quickly be put to our meetings were they known by your
(1-2)friends or by mine, but if I can help it they shall never
(1-2)know it.

(1-2)I do not see why young people should not be allowed
(1-2)to be as happy as old ones, and dislike nothing so much
(1-2)as seeing the latter hunt after the former like so many
(1-2)staunch terriers if they are but suspected of following

(1-3)their own honest inclinations. I have observed sufficient
(1-3)to be aware that your home cannot be a very agreeable
(1-3)one, and I can more easily sympathise with you on that
(1-3)point than on any other having had no little experience
(1-3)of a similar wretchedness, but as we cannot make its
(1-3)inmates more inclined towards the ordinary pleasures of
(1-3)life we may at least help ourselves to them when they
(1-3)should chance to come within our reach.

(1-3)My stay here has been so exceedingly pleasant that I
(1-3)am afraid my dull doings at home will scarcely be
(1-3)tolerated. They cannot however prevent me thinking
(1-3)of you, which depend on it I shall do every hour as some
(1-3)means of helping me to get satisfactorily through the day.
(1-3)If I could satisfy myself that I should reign half as absolute
(1-3)in your thoughts as you will in mine, it would be a great
(1-3)consolation. But I hope the best I You have honored
(1-3)me with the flattering avowal I most wished for, and relying
(1-3) on the duration of your love, which I prize above all
(1-3)the riches and honours of the world, I now for a time-
(1-3)Heaven grant it be brief-bid you adieu. Ever your
(1-3)devoted and attached
To Miss J--, Kelso.

WALTER

[Forster MS. Collection}

TO JESSIE ---, KELSO

Tuesday, midnight

(1-3)DEAREST JESSIE,-I am glad that you have told me you
(1-3)like poetry, and you may be well assured I am not less
(1-3)so at your liking my poor efforts in that way. However
(1-3)since this is the case I can afford you as much as you can
(1-3)find time to read, for, for a long time past I have been
(1-3)spoiling a vast quantity of good paper with my attempts
(1-3)at the poetical. I have addressed the moon-that most
(1-3)be-rhimed of planets-so often I am ashamed to look her
(1-3)in the face. I have made odes to nightingales so numerous

(1-4)they might suffice for all that ever were hatched, and as
(1-4)for elegies, ballads, and sonnets and other small ware,

(1-4)truly I can assert their name is legion, for they are many.
(1-4)But besides these I have dared to attempt something of a
(1-4)more imposing character-an epic poem of hundreds
(1-4)upon hundreds of lines-a chronicle in verse of the
(1-4)wondrous doings of some famous Knights whose names,
(1-4)even, I doubt much you have ever heard. Indeed the
(1-4)extent of my industry in this way is something marvellous
(1-4)to those who know not that from the earliest period of
(1-4)my existence, ballads and other romantic poems I have
(1-4)read or heard as a favourite, and sometimes as an exclusive
(1-4)gratification.

(1-4)I remember in my childhood when staying at Bath for
(1-4)my health with a kind aunt of mine, there was an Irish
(1-4)servant in the house where we lodged, and she once sung
(1-4)me two ballads which made a great impression on me at
(1-4)the time. One filled me with horror. It was about a
(1-4)mason who because he had not been paid for work he had
(1-4)done for a certain nobleman, when that lord was absent,
(1-4)conveyed himself into the castle with the assistance of a
(1-4)treacherous nurse and murdered the lady and her
(1-4)children with circumstances of great barbarity. The
(1-4)other was a tale of attempted murder signally foiled, the
(1-4)subject of which if I remember right is stated to have
(1-4)been a Scottish Knight, but it is to be hoped he was born
(1-4)elsewhere.¹ I have enclosed an attempt at a ballad

1787

SIR WALTER SCOTT

5

(1-5)[as] similar to the last as my memory will allow, but I am
(1-5)afraid it possesses nothing of the merit of the original.
(1-5)Still it may serve to amuse you, and after that it may
(1-5)be destroyed as soon as you please. I have burnt whatever
(1-5)notes I have recieved from you though very unwillingly,

6

LETTERS OF

1787

(1-6)and I did so from the fear they might be discovered by
(1-6)some curious person and the course of our true love made

1787 SIR. WALTER SCOTT 7

(1-7)to run less smooth even than it does at present. I hope
(1-7)you have or will follow my example, and then we need
(1-7)entertain no fear. I hear my uncle coming to take me
(1-7)with him to pay a visit to my aunt at the Garden (l) so
(1-7)hastily conclude, W S.

Miss J--

[Forster MS. Collection}

TO JESSIE KELSO

ROSEBANK Sunday morning one o'clock

(1-7)DEAR JESSIE,-Your praise of my poetic efforts
(1-7)emboldens me to make other attempts. Of Scottish songs
(1-7)you are sufficiently familiar-you would not deserve to
(1-7)be considered a Scottish lassie were you ignorant of them
(1-7)-but of ancient English ballads it is very possible you
(1-7)may not have heard once. Of ballads and romances I
(1-7)think I have held a longer acquaintance than have I with
(1-7)any other kind of learning, and lately I have managed
(1-7)to get hold of more than one collection of old songs native
(1-7)of the other side of the Border. The English have not so
(1-7)many good old ballads as we have, yet they possess several
(1-7)of a very interesting character, and among their early
(1-7)love songs some are remarkable for a simplicity and
(1-7)sweetness which have rarely been excelled. In the
(1-7)examples here given I have modernised some of the words
(1-7)so as to make them more easily understood by you-to

(1-7)me however they lose much of their grace by being
(1-7)deprived of their antique garment. Here is a
(1-7)commencement of a plaintive ditty and I doubt hugely
(1-7)any of our living poets could so movingly express them-

8

LETTERS OF

1787

(1-8)selves. I need not add how truly it describes my own
(1-8)condition when I was prevented from obtaining that
(1-8)delicate surgery which makes any wound endurable.

(1-8)When the nightingale sings the woods waxen green
(1-8)Leaf and grass and blossom spring in April I ween,
(1-8)And love is to my heart gone with one spear so keen
(1-8)Night and day my blood it drinks my heart doth me teen.

(1-8)That is to say he lies heart sore and heart sad as true lover
(1-8)must needs be till his mistress heal his heart and make
(1-8)him happy. Here is another fragment from another
(1-8)written in similar mood.

(1-8)For her love in sleep I slake (slack)
(1-8)For her love all night I wake
(1-8)For her love mourning I make

(1-8)More than any man.
(1-8)Blow northern wind
(1-8)Send thou me my Sweeting
(1-8)Blow northern wind
(1-8)Send thou me my Sweeting
(1-8)Blow, blow, blow.

(1-8)But I have enclosed an entire ballad or rather a new
(1-8)version of one-having taken considerable liberties with
(1-8)some portions of it-which pleased me exceedingly. The
(1-8)original is supposed to have been written about the reign

(1-8)of the English King Henry 6th probably by some rival
(1-8)of him who wrote " Chevy Chace " and " The Battle of
(1-8)Otterburn " of which I have already I think sufficiently
(1-8)made you acquainted. The Minstrels of old were well
(1-8)rewarded. I trust your poor " Rymour" will taste
(1-8)of your sweet bounty without stint as a fitting reward
(1-8)for his labours in your service.

YOUR TRUE WALTER

For Miss J.

[Forster MS. Collection}

1788

SIR WALTER SCOTT

TO WILLIAM CLERK (1) [1788-1790?]

(1-9)DEAR BARONET,-I am sorry to find that our friend
(1-9)Colonel Grogg has behaved with a very undue degree
(1-9)of vehemence in a dispute with you last night, occasioned
(1-9)by what I am convinced was a gross misconception of
(1-9)your expressions. As the Colonel, though a military
(1-9)man, is not too haughty to acknowledge an error, he has
(1-9)commissioned me to make his apology as a mutual friend,
(1-9)which I am convinced you will accept from yours ever,

GIVEN AT CASTLE DUNS, Monday DUNS SCOTUS
[Lockhart]

TO MRS. SCOTT, GEORGES SQUARE, EDINBURGH

(With a parcell) ROSEBANK, 5 Sept., 1788

(1-9)DEAR MOTHER,-I was favoured with your letter, and

(1-9)send you Annes Stockings along with this. I would have
(1-9)sent them last week, but had some expectations of a private
(1-9)opportunity. I have been very happy for this fortnight,
(1-9)we have some plan or other for every day. Last week
(1-9)My uncle, my Cousin Walter,² and I, rode to Smailholm,
(1-9)and from thence walked to Sandiknow Craigs, where
(1-9)we spent the whole day, and made a very hearty dinner

10

LETTERS OF

1788

(1-10)by the side of the Orderlaw well, on some Cold Beef and
(1-10)bread and cheese, we had also a small case Bottle of Rum
(1-10)to make Grogg in which we drank to the Sandiknow
(1-10)Bairns, and all their connexion.

(1-10)This jaunt gave me much pleasure, and had I time,
(1-10)I would give you a more full account of it. The fishing
(1-10)has been hitherto but indifferent, and I fear I shall not
(1-10)be able to accomplish my promise with regard to the Wild
(1-10)ducks. I was out on friday, and only saw three. I may
(1-10)probably however send you a hare, as my Uncle has got
(1-10)a present of two Greyhounds from Sir H. MacDougall,¹
(1-10)and as he has a License, only waits till the corn is of the
(1-10)ground to commence coursing.

(1-10)Be it known to you, however, I am not altogether
(1-10)employ'd in amusements, for I have got two or three
(1-10)Clients, besides my Uncle, and am busy drawing tacks and
(1-10)Contracts,-not however of marriage. I am in a fair
(1-10)way of making money, if I stay here long.

(1-10)Here I have written a pretty long letter, and nothing
(1-10)in it, but you know writing to ones friends is the next
(1-10)thing to seeing them. My Love to my father and the buoys,
(1-10)I am Dear Mother your dutifull and affectionate son,

[Law]

WALTER SCOTT

TO "WILLIAM CLERK

ROSEBANK, 6th August 1790

(1-10)DEAR WILLIAM,--Here am I, the weather, according
(1-10)to your phrase, most bitchiferous; the Tweed, within

II

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1790

SIR WALTER SCOTT

11

(1-11)twenty yards of the window at which I am writing,
(1-11)swelled from bank to brae, and roaring like thunder. It
(1-11)is paying you but a poor compliment to tell you I waited
(1-11)for such a day to perform my promise of writing, but
(1-11)you must consider that it is the point here to reserve such
(1-11)within-doors employment as we think most agreeable for
(1-11)bad weather, which in the country always wants
(1-11)something to help it away. In fair weather we are far from
(1-11)wanting amusement, which at present is my business; on
(1-11)the contrary, every fair day has some plan of pleasure
(1-11)annexed to it, in so much that I can hardly believe I have
(1-11)been here above two days, so swiftly does the time pass
(1-11)away. You will ask how it is employed? Why,
(1-11)negatively, I read no civil law. Heineccius and his fellow
(1-11)worthies have ample time to gather a venerable coat of
(1-11)dust, which they merit by their dulness. As to my
(1-11)positive amusements,-besides riding, fishing, and the
(1-11)other usual sports of the country, I often spend an hour
(1-11)or two in the evening in shooting herons, which are
(1-11)numerous on this part of the river. To do this I have no
(1-11)farther to go than the bottom of our garden, which

(1-11)literally hangs over the river. When you fire at a bird,
(1-11)she always crosses the river, and when again shot at with
(1-11)ball, usually returns to your side, and will cross in this
(1-11)way several times before she takes wing. This furnishes
(1-11)fine sport; nor are they easily shot, as you never can get
(1-11)very near them. The intervals between their appearing
(1-11)is spent very agreeably in eating gooseberries.

(1-11)Yesterday was St. James's Fair, a day of great business.
(1-11)There was a great show of black cattle-I mean of
(1-11)ministers; the narrowness of their stipends here obliges
(1-11)many of them to enlarge their incomes by taking farms
(1-11)and grazing cattle. This, in my opinion, diminishes
(1-11)their respectability, nor can the farmer be supposed to
(1-11)entertain any great reverence for the ghostly advice of a
(1-11)pastor (they literally deserve the epithet) who perhaps the
(1-11)day before overreached him in a bargain. I would not

(1-12)have you to suppose there are no exceptions to this
(1-12)character, but it would serve most of them. I had been
(1-12)fishing with my uncle. Captain Scott, on the Teviot,
(1-12)and returned through the ground where the Fair is kept.
(1-12)The servant was waiting there with our horses, as we
(1-12)were to ride the water. Lucky it was that it was so; for
(1-12)just about that time the magistrates of Jedburgh, who
(1-12)preside there, began their solemn procession through the
(1-12)Fair. For the greater dignity upon this occasion, they
(1-12)had a pair of boots¹ among three men-i.e., as they ride
(1-12)three in a rank, the outer legs of those personages who
(1-12)formed the outside, as it may be called, of the procession,
(1-12)were each clothed in a boot. This, and several other
(1-12)incongruous appearances, were thrown in the teeth of
(1-12)those cavaliers by the Kelso populace, and, by the
(1-12)assistance of whisky, parties were soon inflamed to a very

(1-12)tight battle, one of that kind which, for distinction sake,
(1-12)is called royal. It was not without great difficulty that
(1-12)we extricated ourselves from the confusion; and had we
(1-12)been on foot, we might have been trampled down by
(1-12)these fierce Jedburghians, who charged like so many
(1-12)troopers. We were spectators of the combat from an
(1-12)eminence, but peace was soon after restored, which made
(1-12)the older warriors regret the effeminacy of the age, as,
(1-12)regularly, it ought to have lasted till night. Two lives
(1-12)were lost, I mean of horses; indeed, had you seen them,
(1-12)you would rather have wondered that they were able to
(1-12)bear their masters to the scene of action, than that they
(1-12)could not carry them off.

(1-12)I am ashamed to read over this sheet of nonsense, so
(1-12)excuse inaccuracies. Remember me to the lads of the

1790

SIR WALTER SCOTT

13

(1-13)Literary, those of the club in particular. I wrote Irving.
(1-13)Remember my most respectful compliments to Mr. and
(1-13)Mrs. Clerk and family, particularly James; when you
(1-13)write, let me know how he did when you heard of him.
(1-13)Imitate me in writing a long letter, but not in being long
(1-13)in writing it. Direct to me at Miss Scott's, Garden,
(1-13)Kelso. My letters lie there for me, as it saves their being
(1-13)sent down to Rosebank. The carrier puts up at the
(1-13)Grassmarket, and goes away on Wednesday forenoon.
(1-13)Yours,

WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO WILLIAM CLERK

KIPPILAW, Sept. 3, 1790

(1-13)DEAR CLERK,-I am now writing from the country
(1-13)habitation of our friend Ramsay,¹ where I have been
(1-13)spending a week as pleasantly as ever I spent one in my
(1-13)life. Imagine a commodious old house, pleasantly
(1-13)situated, amongst a knot of venerable elms, in a fine
(1-13)sporting, open country, and only two miles from an
(1-13)excellent water for trouts, inhabited by two of the best
(1-13)old ladies (Ramsay's aunts), and three as pleasant young
(1-13)ones (his sisters) as any person could wish to converse
(1-13)with-and you will have some idea of Kippilaw. James and
(1-13)I wander about,-fish, or look for hares, the whole day,
(1-13)and at night laugh, chat, and play round games at cards.
(1-13)Such is the fatherland in which I have been living for some
(1-13)days past, and which I leave to-night or to-morrow. This
(1-13)day is very bad; notwithstanding which, James has sallied
(1-13)out to make some calls, as he soon leaves the country. I
(1-13)have a great mind to trouble him with the care of this.

(1-13)And now for your letter, the receipt of which I have

14

LETTERS OF

1790

(1-14)not, I think, yet acknowledged, though I am much
(1-14)obliged to you for it. I dare say you would relish your
(1-14)jaunt to Pennycuick very much, especially considering
(1-14)the solitary desert of Edinburgh, from which it relieved
(1-14)you. By the by, know, O thou devourer of grapes, who
(1-14)contemnest the vulgar gooseberry, that thou art not
(1-14)singular in thy devouring-nec tam aversus equos sol jungit ab
(1-14)urbe (Kelsonianâ scilicet)-my uncle being the lawful
(1-14)possessor of a vinery measuring no less than twenty-four
(1-14)feet by twelve, the contents of which come often in my
(1-14)way; and, according to the proverb, that enough is as
(1-14)good as a feast, are equally acceptable as if they came out

(1-14)of the most extensive vineyard in France. I cannot,
(1-14)however, equal your boast of breakfasting, dining, and
(1-14)supping on them. As for the civilians¹-peace be with
(1-14)them, and may the dust lie light upon their heads: they
(1-14)deserve this prayer in return for those sweet slumbers
(1-14)which their benign influence infuses into their readers.
(1-14)I fear I shall too soon be forced to disturb them, for some
(1-14)of our family being now at Kelso, I am under the agonies
(1-14)lest I be obliged to escort them into town. The only
(1-14)pleasure I shall reap by this is that of asking you how you
(1-14)do, and, perhaps, the solid advantage of completing our
(1-14)studies before the College sits down. Employ, therefore,
(1-14)your mornings in slumber while you can, for soon it will
(1-14)be chased from your eyes. I plume myself on my sagacity
(1-14)with regard to C. J. Fox.² I always foretold you would
(1-14)tire of him-a vile brute. I have not yet forgot the
(1-14)narrow escape of my fingers. I rejoice at James's ³
(1-14)intimacy with Miss Menzies. She promised to turn out a
(1-14)fine girl, has a fine fortune, and could James get her, he

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1790

(1-15)might sing, " I'll go no more to sea, to sea." Give my
(1-15)love to him when you write.-" God preserve us, what a
(1-15)scrawl! " says one of the ladies just now, in admiration at
(1-15)the expedition with which I scribble. Well-I was never
(1-15)able in my life to do anything with what is called gravity
(1-15)and deliberation.

(1-15)I dined two days ago tête à tête with Lord Buchan.¹
(1-15)Heard a history of all his ancestors whom he has hung
(1-15)round his chimney-piece. From counting of pedigrees,
(1-15)good Lord deliver us! He is thinking of erecting a
(1-15)monument to Thomson. He frequented Dryburgh much

(1-15)in my grandfather's time. It will be a handsome thing.

16

LETTERS OF

1790

(1-16)As to your scamp of a boy, I saw nothing of him; but
(1-16)the face is enough to condemn there. I have seen a man
(1-16)flogg'd for stealing spirits on the sole information of his
(1-16)nose. Remember me respectfully to all your family.-
(1-16)Believe me yours affectionately,

Walter Scott

[Lockhart]

TO CAPTAIN ROBERT SCOTT

EDINBURGH, Sept. 30, 1790

(1-16)DEAR UNCLE,-We arrived here without any accident
(1-16)about five o'clock on Monday evening. The good
(1-16)weather made our journey pleasant. I have been
(1-16)attending to your commissions here, and find that the
(1-16)last volume of Dodsley's Annual Register¹ published is
(1-16)that for 1787, which I was about to send you; but the
(1-16)bookseller I frequent had not one in boards, though he
(1-16)expects to procure one for me. There is a new work of
(1-16)the same title and size, on the same plan, which, being
(1-16)published every year regularly, has almost cut out
(1-16)Dodsley's, so that this last is expected to stop altogether.
(1-16)You will let me know if you would wish to have the new
(1-16)work, which is a good one, will join very well with those
(1-16)volumes of Dodsley's which you already have, and is
(1-16)published up to the present year. Byron's Narrative ² is not
(1-16)yet published, but you shall have it whenever it comes out.

1790

SIR WALTER SCOTT

17

(1-17)Agreeable to your permission, I send you the scroll

(1-17)copy of an essay on the origin of the feudal system, I written
(1-17)for the Literary Society last year. As you are kind enough
(1-17)to interest yourself in my style and manner of writing, I
(1-17)thought you might like better to see it in its original state,
(1-17)than one on the polishing of which more time had been
(1-17)bestowed. You will see that the intention and attempt of
(1-17)the essay is principally to controvert two propositions
(1-17)laid down by the writers on the subject:-1st. That the
(1-17)system was invented by the Lombards; and, 2ndly, that
(1-17)its foundation depended on the King's being acknowledged
(1-17)the sole lord of all the lands in the country, which
(1-17)he afterwards distributed to be held by military tenures.
(1-17)I have endeavoured to assign it a more general origin,
(1-17)and to prove that it proceeds upon principles common to
(1-17)all nations when placed in a certain situation. I am
(1-17)afraid the matter will but poorly reward the trouble you
(1-17)will find in reading some parts. I hope, however, you
(1-17)will make out enough to enable you to favour me with
(1-17)your sentiments upon its faults. There is none whose
(1-17)advice I prize so high, for there is none in whose judgment
(1-17)I can so much confide, or who has shown me so
(1-17)much kindness.

(1-17)I also send, as amusement for an idle half hour, a copy
(1-17)of the regulations of our Society, some of which will, I
(1-17)think, be favoured with your approbation.

(1-17)My mother and sister join in compliments to aunt and
(1-17)you, and also in thanks for the attentions and hospitality

(1-18)which they experienced at Rosebank. And I am ever
(1-18)your affectionate nephew,

WALTER SCOTT

(1-18)P.S.-If you continue to want a mastiff, I think I can

(1-18)procure you one of a good breed, and send him by the
(1-18)carrier.

[Lockhart]

TO WILLIAM CLERK

NORTHUMBERLAND, 26th Aug., 1791

(1-18)DEAR CLERK,-Behold a letter from the mountains; for
(1-18)I am very snugly settled here, in a fanner's house, about
(1-18)six miles from Wooler, in the very centre of the Cheviot
(1-18)hills, in one of the wildest and most romantic situations
(1-18)which your imagination, fertile upon the subject of
(1-18)cottages, ever suggested. And what the deuce are you
(1-18)about there? methinks I hear you say. Why, sir, of all
(1-18)things in the world-drinking goat's whey-not that I
(1-18)stand in the least need of it, but my uncle having a slight
(1-18)cold, and being a little tired of home, asked me last
(1-18)Sunday evening if I would like to go with him to Wooler,
(1-18)and I answering in the affirmative, next morning's sun
(1-18)beheld us on our journey, through a pass in the Cheviots,
(1-18)upon the back of two special nags, and man Thomas
(1-18)behind with a portmanteau, and two fishing-rods fastened
(1-18)across his back, much in the style of St. Andrew's Cross.
(1-18)Upon reaching Wooler we found the accommodations so
(1-18)bad that we were forced to use some interest to get
(1-18)lodgings here, where we are most delightfully appointed
(1-18)indeed. To add to my satisfaction, we are amidst places
(1-18)renowned by the feats of former days; each hill is crowned
(1-18)with a tower, or camp, or cairn, and in no situation
(1-18)can you be near more fields of battle: Flodden, Otterburn,
(1-18)Chevy Chase, Ford Castle, Chillingham Castle,
(1-18)Copland Castle, and many another scene of blood, are

(1-19)within the compass of a forenoon's ride. Out of the
(1-19)brooks with which these hills are intersected, we pull
(1-19)trouts of half a yard in length, as fast as we did the perches
(1-19)from the pond at Pennycuick, and we are in the very
(1-19)country of muirfowl.

(1-19)Often as I have wished for your company, I never did
(1-19)it more earnestly than when I rode over Flodden Edge.
(1-19)I know your taste for these things, and could have
(1-19)undertaken to demonstrate, that never was an affair more
(1-19)completely bungled than that day's work was. Suppose
(1-19)one army posted upon the face of a hill, and secured by
(1-19)high grounds projecting on each flank, with the river Till
(1-19)in front, a deep and still river, winding through a very
(1-19)extensive valley called Milfield Plain, and the only
(1-19)passage over it by a narrow bridge, which the Scots
(1-19)artillery, from the hill, could in a moment have
(1-19)demolished. Add, that the English must have hazarded a
(1-19)battle while their troops, which were tumultuously levied,
(1-19)remained together; and that the Scots, behind whom the
(1-19)country was open to Scotland, had nothing to do but to
(1-19)wait for the attack as they were posted. Yet did two-
(1-19)thirds of the army, actuated by the perfervidum ingenium
(1-19)Scotorum, rush down and give an opportunity to Stanley
(1-19)to occupy the ground they had quitted, by coming over
(1-19)the shoulder of the hill, while the other third, under Lord
(1-19)Home, kept their ground, and having seen their king
(1-19)and about 10, 000 of their countrymen cut to pieces,
(1-19)retired into Scotland without loss. For the reason of the
(1-19)bridge not being destroyed while the English passed, I
(1-19)refer you to Pitscottie,¹ who narrates at large, and to whom
(1-19)I give credit for a most accurate and clear description,
(1-19)agreeing perfectly with the ground.

(1-19)My uncle drinks the whey here, as I do ever since I

(1-20)understood it was brought to his bedside every morning
(1-20)at six, by a very pretty dairy-maid. So much for my
(1-20)residence: all the day we shoot, fish, walk and ride; dine
(1-20)and sup upon fish struggling from the stream, and the
(1-20)most delicious heath-fed mutton, barn-door fowls, poys,¹
(1-20)milk-cheese, &c., all in perfection; and so much
(1-20)simplicity resides among these hills, that a pen, which could
(1-20)write at least, was not to be found about the house, though
(1-20)belonging to a considerable farmer, till I shot the crow
(1-20)with whose quill I write this epistle. I wrote to Irving
(1-20)before leaving Kelso. Poor fellow! I am sure his
(1-20)sister's death must have hurt him much; though he
(1-20)makes no noise about feelings, yet still streams always run
(1-20)deepest. I sent a message by him to Edie,² poor devil,
(1-20)adding my mite of consolation to him in his affliction.
(1-20)I pity poor³ -----, who is more deserving of
(1-20)compassion, being his first offence. Write soon, and as long
(1-20)as the last;-you will have Perthshire news, I suppose,
(1-20)soon. Jamie's adventure diverted me much. I read it
(1-20)to my uncle, who being long in the India service, was
(1-20)affronted. Remember me to James when you write, and
(1-20)to all your family and friends in general. I send this to
(1-20)Kelso-you may address as usual; my letters will be
(1-20)forwarded-adieu-au revoir.

WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO WILLIAM CLERK

ROSEBANK, 10th Sept., 1792

(1-20)DEAR WILLIAM,-Taking the advantage of a very
(1-20)indifferent day, which is likely to float away a good deal

(1-21)of corn, and of my father's leaving this place, who will
(1-21)take charge of this scroll, I sit down to answer your
(1-21)favour. I find you have been, like myself, taking
(1-21)advantage of the good weather to look around you a
(1-21)little, and congratulate you upon the pleasure you must
(1-21)have received from your jaunt with Mr. Russell.¹ I
(1-21)apprehend, though you are silent on the subject, that
(1-21)your conversation was enlivened by many curious disquisitions
(1-21)of the nature of undulating exhalations. I should
(1-21)have bowed before the venerable grove of oaks at
(1-21)Hamilton with as much respect as if I had been a Druid
(1-21)about to gather the sacred mistletoe. I should hardly
(1-21)have suspected your host Sir William ² of having been the
(1-21)occasion of the scandal brought upon the library and Mr.
(1-21)Gibb³ by the introduction of the Cabinet des Fees, of
(1-21)which I have a volume or two here. I am happy to
(1-21)think there is an admirer of snug things in the administration
(1-21)of the library. Poor Linton's ⁴ misfortune, though
(1-21)I cannot say it surprises, yet heartily grieves me. I have
(1-21)no doubt he will have many advisers and animadvertisers
(1-21)upon the naughtiness of his ways, whose admonitions
(1-21)will be forgot upon the next opportunity.

(1-21)I am lounging about the country here, to speak
(1-21)sincerely, as idle as the day is long. Two old companions
(1-21)of mine, brothers of Mr. Walker of Wooden, having come
(1-21)to this country, we have renewed a great intimacy. As
(1-21)they live directly upon the opposite bank of the river,
(1-21)we have signals agreed upon by which we concert a plan

(1-22)of operations for the day. They are both officers, and

(1-22)very intelligent young fellows, and what is of some
(1-22)consequence, have a brace of fine greyhounds. Yesterday
(1-22)forenoon we killed seven hares, so you may see how
(1-22)plenty the game is with us. I have turned a keen duck
(1-22)shooter, though my success is not very great; and when
(1-22)wading through the mosses upon this errand, accoutred
(1-22)with the long gun, a jacket, musquito trowsers, and a
(1-22)rough cap, I might well pass for one of my redoubted
(1-22)moss-trooper progenitors, Walter Fire-the-Braes, or rather
(1-22)Willie wi' the Bolt-foot.

(1-22)For about-doors' amusement, I have constructed a seat
(1-22)in a large tree, which spreads its branches horizontally
(1-22)over the Tweed. This is a favourite situation of mine for
(1-22)reading, especially in a day like this, when the west wind
(1-22)rocks the branches on which I am perched, and the river
(1-22)rolls its waves below me of a turbid blood colour. I have,
(1-22)moreover, cut an embrasure, through which I can fire
(1-22)upon the gulls, herons, and cormorants, as they fly
(1-22)screaming past my nest. To crown the whole, I have
(1-22)carved an inscription upon it in the ancient Roman taste.
(1-22)I believe I shall hardly return into town, barring
(1-22)accidents, sooner than the middle of next month, perhaps
(1-22)not till November. Next week, weather permitting, is
(1-22)destined for a Northumberland expedition, in which I
(1-22)shall visit some parts of that country which I have not yet
(1-22)seen, particularly about Hexham. Some days ago I had
(1-22)nearly met with a worse accident than the tramp I took
(1-22)at Moorfoot¹; for having bewildered myself among the
(1-22)Cheviot hills, it was nearly nightfall before I got to the
(1-22)village of Hownam, and the passes with which I was
(1-22)acquainted. You do not speak of being in Perthshire
(1-22)this season, though I suppose you intend it. I suppose
(1-22)we, that is, nous autres, are at present completely dispersed.

(1-22)Compliments to all who are in town, and best respects

(1-23)to your own family, both in Prince's Street and at Eldin.-

(1-23)Believe me ever most sincerely yours,

WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO WILLIAM CLERK

ROSEBANK, 30th Sept., 1792

(1-23)DEAR WILLIAM,-I suppose this will find you nourishing
(1-23)like a green bay-tree on the mountains of Perthshire, and
(1-23)in full enjoyment of all the pleasures of the country. All
(1-23)that I envy you is the nodes coenaeque deum, which I take it
(1-23)for granted you three merry men will be spending
(1-23)together, while I am poring over Bartholine¹ in the long
(1-23)evenings, solitary enough ; for, as for the lobsters,² as you
(1-23)call them, I am separated from them by the Tweed, which
(1-23)precludes evening meetings, unless in fine weather and
(1-23)full moons. I have had an expedition through Hexham
(1-23)and the higher parts of Northumberland, which would
(1-23)have delighted the very cockles of your heart, not so much
(1-23)on account of the beautiful romantic appearance of the
(1-23)country, though that would have charmed you also, as
(1-23)because you would have seen more Roman inscriptions
(1-23)built into gate-posts, barns, &c., than perhaps are to be
(1-23)found in any other part of Britain. These have been all
(1-23)dug up from the neighbouring Roman wall, which is still
(1-23)in many places very entire, and gives a stupendous idea
(1-23)of the perseverance of its founders, who carried such an
(1-23)erection from sea to sea, over rocks, mountains, rivers,
(1-23)and morasses. There are several lakes among the
(1-23)mountains above Hexham, well worth going many miles

(1-24)to see, though their fame is eclipsed by their neighbourhood
(1-24)to those of Cumberland. They are surrounded by
(1-24)old towers and castles, in situations the most savagely
(1-24)romantic; what would I have given to have been able to
(1-24)take effect-pieces from some of them! Upon the Tyne,
(1-24)about Hexham, the country has a different aspect,
(1-24)presenting much of the beautiful, though less of the sublime.
(1-24)I was particularly charmed with the situation of Beau-
(1-24)front, a house belonging to a mad sort of genius, whom,
(1-24)I am sure, I have told you some stories about. He used
(1-24)to call himself the Noble Errington, but of late has
(1-24)assumed the title of Duke of Hexham. Hard by the
(1-24)town is the field of battle where the forces of Queen
(1-24)Margaret were defeated by those of the House of York-
(1-24)a blow which the Red Rose never recovered during the
(1-24)civil wars. The spot where the Duke of Somerset and
(1-24)the northern nobility of the Lancastrian faction were
(1-24)executed after the battle, is still called Dukesfield. The
(1-24)inhabitants of this country speak an odd dialect of the
(1-24)Saxon, approaching nearly that of Chaucer, and have
(1-24)retained some customs peculiar to themselves. They are
(1-24)the descendants of the ancient Danes, chased into the
(1-24)fastnesses of Northumberland by the severity of William
(1-24)the Conqueror. Their ignorance is surprising to a
(1-24)Scotchman. It is common for the traders in cattle,
(1-24)which business is carried on to a great extent, to carry
(1-24)all letters received in course of trade to the parish church,
(1-24)where the clerk reads them aloud after service, and
(1-24)answers them according to circumstances.

(1-24)We intended to visit the lakes in Cumberland, but our
(1-24)jaunt was cut short by the bad weather. I went to the
(1-24)circuit at Jedburgh,¹ to make my bow to Lord J. Clerk,

(1-25)and might have had employment, but durst not venture.
 (1-25)Nine of the Dunse rioters were condemned to banishment,
 (1-25)but the ferment continues violent in the Merse. Kelso
 (1-25)races afforded little sport-Wishaw¹ lost a horse which
 (1-25)cost him ^500, and foundered irrecoverably on the
 (1-25)course. At another time I shall quote George Buchanan's
 (1-25)adage of " a fool and his money," but at present labour
 (1-25)under a similar misfortune; my Galloway having yesterday
 (1-25)thought proper (N.B., without a rider) to leap over
 (1-25)a gate, and being lamed for the present. This is not his
 (1-25)first faux-pas, for he jumped into a water with me on his
 (1-25)back when in Northumberland, to the imminent danger
 (1-25)of my life. He is, therefore, to be sold (when recovered),
 (1-25)and another purchased. This accident has occasioned
 (1-25)you the trouble of reading so long an epistle, the day
 (1-25)being Sunday, and my uncle, the captain, busily engaged
 (1-25)with your father's naval tactics, is too seriously employed
 (1-25)to be an agreeable companion. Apropos (des bottes)-
 (1-25)I am sincerely sorry to hear that James is still unemployed,
 (1-25)but have no doubt a time will come round when his
 (1-25)talents will have an opportunity of being displayed to his
 (1-25)advantage. I have no prospect of seeing my chere
 (1-25)adorable till winter, if then. As for you, I pity you not,
 (1-25)seeing as how you have so good a succedaneum in M. G.;

(1-25)and, on the contrary, hope, not only that Edmonstone may
 (1-25)roast you, but that Cupid may again (as erst) fry you on
 (1-25)the gridiron of jealousy for your infidelity. Compliments
 (1-25)to our right trusty and well-beloved Linton, and Jean

(1-26)Jacques.¹ If you write, which, by the way, I hardly have

(1-26)the conscience to expect, direct to my father's care, who
(1-26)will forward your letter. I have quite given up duck-
(1-26)shooting for the season, the birds being too old, and the
(1-26)mosses too deep and cold. I have no reason to boast of
(1-26)my experience or success in the sport, and for my own
(1-26)part, should fire at any distance under eighty or even
(1-26)ninety paces, though above forty-five I would reckon
(1-26)it a coup désespéré; and as the bird is beyond measure shy,
(1-26)you may be sure I was not very bloody. Believe me,
(1-26)deferring, as usual, our dispute till another opportunity,
(1-26)always sincerely yours,

WALTER SCOTT

(1-26)P.S.-I believe, if my pony does not soon recover, that
(1-26)misfortune, with the bad weather, may send me soon to
(1-26)town.

[Lockhart]

TO PATRICK MURRAY OF SIMPRIM, MEIGLE 2

ROSEBANK, NEAR KELSO, Sept. 13, 1793

(1-26)DEAR MURRAY,-I would have let fly an epistle at you
(1-26)long ere this, had I not known I should have some

1793

SIR WALTER SCOTT

27

(1-27)difficulty in hitting so active a traveller, who may in
(1-27)that respect be likened unto a bird of passage. Were
(1-27)you to follow the simile throughout, I might soon expect
(1-27)to see you winging your way to the southern climes, instead
(1-27)of remaining to wait the approach of winter in the colder
(1-27)regions of the north. Seriously, I have been in weekly
(1-27)hopes of hearing of your arrival in the Merse, and have
(1-27)been qualifying myself by constant excursions to be your

(1-27)Border Cicerone.

(1-27)As the facetious Linton will no doubt make one of your
(1-27)party, I have got by heart for his amusement a reasonable
(1-27)number of Border ballads, most of them a little longer than
(1-27)Chevy Chase, which I intend to throw in at intervals, just
(1-27)by way of securing my share in the conversation. As for
(1-27)you, as I know your picturesque turn, I can be in this
(1-27)country at no loss how to cater for your entertainment,
(1-27)especially if you would think of moving before the fall of
(1-27)the leaf. I believe, with respect to the real To Kalon, few
(1-27)villages can surpass that near which I am now writing;

(1-27)and as to your rivers, it is part of my creed that the Tweed
(1-27)and Teviot yield to none in the world, nor do I fear that
(1-27)even in your eyes, which have been feasted on classic
(1-27)ground, they will greatly sink in comparison with the
(1-27)Tiber or Po. Then for antiquities, it is true we have got
(1-27)no temples or heathenish fanes to show; but if
(1-27)substantial old castles and ruined abbeys will serve in their
(1-27)stead, they are to be found in abundance. So much for
(1-27)Linton and you. As for Mr. Robertson, I don't know
(1-27)quite so well how to bribe him. We had indeed lately a
(1-27)party of strollers here, who might in some degree have
(1-27)entertained him,-i.e. in case he felt no compassion for the
(1-27)horrid and tragical murders which they nightly
(1-27)committed-but now. Alas, Sir! the players be gone,

(1-27)I am at present very uncertain as to my own motions,
(1-27)but I still hope to be northwards again before the
(1-27)commencement of the session, which (d-n it) is beginning to
(1-27)draw nigher than I could wish. I would esteem myself

(1-28)greatly favoured by a few lines informing me of your

(1-28)motions when they are settled; since visiting you,
(1-28)should I go north, or attending you if you come this way,
(1-28)are my two grand plans of amusement

(1-28)What think you of our politics now? Had I been
(1-28)within reach of you, or any of the chosen, I suspect the
(1-28)taking of Valenciennes¹ would have been sustained as a
(1-28)reason for examining the contents of t'other bottle, which
(1-28)has too often suffered for slighter pretences. I have little
(1-28)doubt, however, that by the time we meet in glory
(1-28)(terrestrial glory, I mean) Dunkirk will be an equally
(1-28)good apology. Adieu, my good friend;-remember me
(1-28)kindly to Mr. Robertson, to Linton, and to the Baronet.
(1-28)I understand both these last intend seeing you soon.
(1-28)I am very sincerely yours,

WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO ROBERT SHORTREED 2

To Robert Shortreed, Esq., Writer, Jedburgh

(1-28)MY DEAR SIR,-I trouble you with the enclosed 1-1-
(1-28)for carrying on our joint operations at Hermitage Castle
(1-28)which I suppose our freind Dr. Elliot³ will think of

1793

SIR WALTER SCOTT

29

(1-29)commencing about this time. I shall expect to hear from
(1-29)you if they prove successfull. Let the Cowt of Keelder 1
(1-29)by no means be forgotten. I think it probable his grave
(1-29)may produce something. It will be proper to go as deep
(1-29)as the Till or we may lose our labour.

(1-29)I expect to hear from the Dr. on the subject of our

(1-29)old Ballads, particularly Jemmy Tellferr which is a great
(1-29)favourite of mine. Tell the Dr. that I am tiring excessively
(1-29)for summer that I may visit Liddesdale again, and
(1-29)that I am saving the fees, to buy a fringed Grey that I may
(1-29)be independent of Mr. Lecks 2 charger, as I hope you will
(1-29)be of the Abbot's Palfrey-Apropos-I heard from him 3
(1-29)the other day. He seems likely to get into a dispute
(1-29)with his brother-it would be happy for both parties if
(1-29)they would consent to arbitration. Best compliments to
(1-29)Mr. Rutherford & all Liddal water freinds when you see
(1-29)them, & do drop me a line when you can spare [time] from
(1-29)the weightier matters of the law to let me know you have
(1-29)received this. I am Dr Sir Ever yours sincerely,

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH, 18 Dec., 1793

[Abbotsford Copies}

30 LETTERS OF 1794

TO PATRICK MURRAY

Wednesday 16th 7 o'clock afternoon [April 1794]

(1-30)DEAR SIR,-Dr. Robertson being just about to inclose a
(1-30)letter to your honour I take the liberty to add a postscript.
(1-30)You will be glad to hear the affair of Saturday past over
(1-30)without any worse consequence to the Loyalists than
(1-30)that 5, including your friend & humble servant Coll.
(1-30)Grogg have been bound over to the peace, and obliged to
(1-30)give Bail for their good behaviour, which you may
(1-30)believe was easily found- The said Coll. had no less
(1-30)than three broken heads laid to his charge by as many
(1-30)of the Democrats.¹ Amidst my own military (I mean

(1-30)mock military) achievements, let me not fail to congratulate
(1-30)you, & the Country, on the real character you
(1-30)have agreed to accept- Remember in case of real action
(1-30)I shall beg the honour of admission to your troop as a
(1-30)Volunteer. Believe me ever yours sincerely

WALTER SCOTT
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MISS CHRISTIAN RUTHERFORD 2 AT PITCULLEN, PERTH

EDINBURGH, 8th June, 1794

(1-30)MA CHERE AMIE,-Nothing doubting that your curiosity
(1-30)will be upon the Tenters to hear the wonderfull events of
(1-30)the long-expected fourth of June, I take the pen to inform
(1-30)you that not one worth mentioning has taken place. Were
(1-30)I inclined to prolixity, I might, indeed, narrate at length

1794 SIR WALTER SCOTT 31

(1-31)how near a Thousand gentlemen (myself among the
(1-31)number) offered their services to the Magistrates to act
(1-31)as Constables for the preservation of the peace-how their
(1-31)services were accepted-what fine speeches were made
(1-31)upon the occasion-how they were furnishd with pretty
(1-31)painted brown battons-how they were assembled in the
(1-31)Aisle of the New Church, and treated with Claret and
(1-31)sweetmeats-how Sir John Whiteford was chaced by the
(1-31)Mob, and how Tom, Sandy Wood, and I, rescued him,
(1-31)and dispersed his tormentors a beaux coups de Battons-how
(1-31)the Justice-Clerk's windows were broke by a few boys,
(1-31)and how a large body of constables and a press-gang of
(1-31)near two hundred men arrived, and were much disappointed
(1-31)at finding the coast entirely clear; with many
(1-31)other matters of equal importance, but of which you must

(1-31)be contented to remain in ignorance till you return to
(1-31)your castle.

(1-31)Seriously, everything, with the exception of the very
(1-31)trifling circumstances above mentiond, was perfectly
(1-31)quiet-much more so than during any King's birthday
(1-31)I can recollect: that very stillness, however, shews that
(1-31)something is brewing among our freinds the democrats,
(1-31)which they will take their own time of bringing forward.
(1-31)By the wise precautions of the Magts, or rather of the
(1-31)Provost, and the spirited conduct of the gentlemen, I hope
(1-31)their designs will be frustrated. Our association meets
(1-31)to-night, when we are to be divided into districts according
(1-31)to the place of our abode, places of Rendevous and
(1-31)captains named, so that, upon the hoisting of a flag on
(1-31)the town steeple, and ringing out all the large Bells, we
(1-31)can be on duty in less than five minutes. I am sorry to
(1-31)say that the complexion of the town seems to justify all
(1-31)precautions of this kind. I hope we shall all demean
(1-31)ourselves as quiet and peaceable Magistrates and intend, for
(1-31)the purpose of learning the duties of my new office, to
(1-31)con diligently the instructions delivered to the watch by
(1-31)our brother Dogberry of facetious Memory.

(1-32)So much for information. By way of inquiry, pray let
(1-32)me know-that is, when you find a very idle hour-how
(1-32)you accomplishd the perillous passage of her majestie's
(1-32)ferry 1 without the assistance and escort of your preux-
(1-32)chevalier, and whether you will receive them on your
(1-32)return-how Miss R. and you are spending your time,
(1-32)whether stationary or otherwise-Above all, whether you
(1-32)have been at Indermay,2 and all the &cs &cs which the
(1-32)question involves. Having made out a pretty long
(1-32)scratch, which, as Win Jenkins says, will take you some

(1-32)time to dessisfer,³ I shall only inform you farther that
(1-32)I shall tire excessively till you return to your shop. I beg
(1-32)to be remembered to Miss Keir, and in particular to La
(1-32)belle Jeanne.⁴ Best love to Miss Rutherford; and
(1-32)believe me ever my dear Miss Chritty sincerely and
(1-32)affectionately your W. S

[Watson Collection]

TO CHARLES KERR

To Charles Kerr Esq Abbotrule by Jedburgh

Care of Mr Shortreed Writer there

(1-32)DEAR KERR,-I am extremely sorry to hear, which I
(1-32)only did the other day by chance, that your expedition
(1-32)to Keswick has been postponed on account of Mrs, Kerrs
(1-32)health-it gives me great concern to think it continues
(1-32)in so fluctuating a state. I do not know whether from
(1-32)the date of my intelligence this will find you still confined

1794

SIR WALTER SCOTT

33

(1-33)to Abbotrule from this distressing cause. I shall direct
(1-33)there at all events as I have no doubt my letter will find
(1-33)you out. I have delayed writing for some time till I
(1-33)should send you some account of your Commissions-
(1-33)I have purchased for you Beatties Dissertations, Savages
(1-33)Works, Derham on Physical Theology, and Masons
(1-33)English Garden-which I shall either send or keep by
(1-33)me as you please to direct in course of post- In addition
(1-33)to the Roman Copper I have picked up two or three
(1-33)silver coins at what I esteem a reasonable rate-I am in
(1-33)treaty for a half Unicorn of James 3d and believe I can
(1-33)get it for 18s. or 20s. It is a small gold coin rated by

(1-33)Antiquarians as worth 2-2-. I intend it for you if you
(1-33)so incline-I wish you could conveniently send me in
(1-33)your next a note of the coins I have already sent you,
(1-33)prices &c as my own is fallen aside and I should be sorry
(1-33)to purchase duplicates for you. I have got you a Canute
(1-33)among the silver coins.

(1-33)No news here-except the disagreeable reports from
(1-33)the Continent- The gentlemen here display a very
(1-33)spirited intention of forming themselves into volunteer
(1-33)corps-the only sure and effectual mode of self-protection,
(1-33)as some of the late raised Regiments have displayed a
(1-33)dangerous spirit of mutiny particularly Fullartons Legion.

(1-33)You once sent me a very pretty little poem- Should
(1-33)you meet with anything of the same kind that pleases
(1-33)you, pray have the goodness to let me participate.
(1-33)Apropos when you see Shortreed, if this finds you in his
(1-33)neighbourhood, remind him to refresh Dr. Elliots
(1-33)memory with regard to my Old Songs-I think you may
(1-33)find some valuable curiosities of this kind in Cumberland
(1-33)and need not add how much I shall be obliged to you, if
(1-33)you can collect them. Believe me, with best Compliments
(1-33)to Mrs Kerr, ever sincerely yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 30 June 1794

[Abbotsford Copies]

1794 LETTERS OF 34

TO MISS C. RUTHERFORD, ASHESTIEL, BY SELKIRK

(1-34)MY DEAR Miss CHRITTY will perceive from the date of
(1-34)this Epistle that I have accomplishd my purpose of
(1-34)coming to town to be present at the trial of the Edinr.

(1-34)Traitors. I arrived here on Monday evening from Kelso
(1-34)& was present at Watts¹ trial on Wednesday which
(1-34)displayd to the public the most atrocious & deliberate
(1-34)plan of villany which has occurrd perhaps in the annals
(1-34)of G. Britain. I referr you for particulars to the papers
(1-34)& shall only add that the equivocations & perjury of the
(1-34)witnesses (most of them being accomplices in what they
(1-34)calld the Great plan) set the abilities of Mr. Anstruther, the
(1-34)kings council in the most striking point of view-The
(1-34)patience & temper with which he tried them on every
(1-34)side & screwd out of them the evidence they were so
(1-34)anxious to conceal, shewd much knowledge of human
(1-34)nature, & the art with which he arranged the information
(1-34)he receivd made the trial upon the whole the most
(1-34)interesting I ever was present at. Downies trial is just
(1-34)now going forwards over my head but as the evidence
(1-34)is quite the same formerly brought against Watt is not
(1-34)so interesting-You will easily believe that on Wednesday
(1-34)my curiosity was too much excited to retire at an early
(1-34)hour & indeed I sat in the court from 7 in the morning
(1-34)till two the next morning but as I had provided myself
(1-34)with some cold meat & a Bottle of Wine I contrived to
(1-34)support the fatigue pretty well. It strikes me upon the
(1-34)whole that the plan of these miscreants might from its
(1-34)very desperate & improbable nature have had no small

(1-35)chance of succeeding at least as far as concernd cutting
(1-35)off the soldiers & obtaining possession of the Banks besides
(1-35)shedding the Blood of the most distinguished Inhabitants
(1-35)-there I think the evil must have stoppd unless they had
(1-35)further support than has yet appeard. Stook was the
(1-35)prime mover of the whole & the person who supplied the
(1-35)money-& our theatrical disturbances are found to have
(1-35)formd one link of the scheme- So I have no doubt

(1-35) Messrs. Stooks Burk &c would have found out a new
 (1-35) way of paying old debts-The people are perfectly quiescent
 (1-35) upon this grand occasion & seem to interest themselves
 (1-35) very little in the fate of their soi disant friends. The Edr.
 (1-35) Volunteers make a respectable & formidable appearance
 (1-35) already-they are exercised four hours almost every day
 (1-35) with all the rigour of military discipline-The Grenadier
 (1-35) Company will consist entirely of men above six feet-So
 (1-35) much for public news-as to home intelligence-know
 (1-35) that my mother & Anne had projected a jaunt to Inverleithen-
 (1-35) fate however had destined otherwise-The intended
 (1-35) day of departure was ushered in by a most compleat
 (1-35) deluge-to which & the consequent disappointment our
 (1-35) proposed travellers did not submit with that Christian
 (1-35) meekness which might have beseemed-In short both
 (1-35) within & without doors it was a devil of a day-The
 (1-35) second was like unto it-The third day came a frost a
 (1-35) killing frost & in the shape of a letter from this fountain
 (1-35) of health informd us no lodgings were to be had there, so
 (1-35) whatever be its virtues or the grandeur attending a
 (1-35) journey to its streams, we might as well have proposed
 (1-35) to visit the River Jordan or the walls of Jericho-Not so
 (1-35) our hero John, he has been arrived here for some time
 (1-35) (much the same as when he went away) & has formd
 (1-35) the desperate resolution of riding out with me to Kelso
 (1-35) to morrow morning. I have staid a day longer waiting

(1-36) for the arrival of a pair of new boots & Buckskin &c's in
 (1-36) which the soldier is to be equipt. I ventured to hint the
 (1-36) convenience of a roll of diaculum plaister & a Box of the
 (1-36) most approved horseman's salve in which recommendation
 (1-36) our Dr.¹ warmly joind. His impatience for the
 (1-36) journey has been somewhat coold by some inclination
 (1-36) yesterday displayd by his charger (a poney belonging to

(1-36)Anne) to lay his warlike rider in the dust, a purpose he
(1-36)had nearly effected-he next mounted Queen Mab who
(1-36)treated him with little more complaisance & in carters
(1-36)phrase, would neither hap nor wynd till she got rid of
(1-36)him-Seriously however if Jack has not returnd coverd
(1-36)with laurels, a crop which the Rock no longer produces,
(1-36)he has brought back all his own goodnature & a manner
(1-36)considerably improved, so that he is at times very
(1-36)agreeable company-best love to Miss R.-Jean Anne
(1-36)(I hope they are improved at the Battledore) & the Boys
(1-36)-not forgetting my friend Acky tho least not last in my
(1-36)remembrance. Best Comps. to the coll: I shall
(1-36)remember with pleasure Ashestiel hospitality & not without
(1-36)a desire to put [it] to the proof next year. Adieu ma
(1-36)chere Amie-when you write direct to Rosebank & I shall
(1-36)be a good boy & write you another sheet of nonsense
(1-36)soon-All friends here well-Ever yours affectionately
WALTER SCOTT

ADVOCATE'S LIBRARY 5 Sept. 1794

[Miss Mary Lockhart]

TO MISS C. RUTHERFORD

[October or November 1794]

(1-36)MY DEAR Miss GHRITTY may well be surprised at my
(1-36)negligence in not acknowledging an epistle with which I
(1-36)was favoured some weeks ago, & the truth is that I have
(1-36)little apology for my behaviour & must be content to

1794 37

(1-37)throw myself upon her clemency for an excuse. However
(1-37)as far as it can be admitted as a palliation be it known to

(1-37)you that since that time I have been in a constant state of
(1-37)restlessness during which I have hunted and pranced
(1-37)thro a good part of Perthshire & only returnd to town in
(1-37)the beginning of this week. I spent a few days very
(1-37)pleasantly at Mr. Stirling of Keir's, a family with which
(1-37)perhaps you may be acquainted, & where I accidentally
(1-37)met two freinds of yours who spent a night there-Mr. &
(1-37)Mrs. Belsches of Invermay.¹ When they understood who
(1-37)I was they enquired particularly after Miss Rutherford
(1-37)& you-I received a very polite Invitation to Invermay
(1-37)which want of time prevented my accepting of-they
(1-37)seem very pleasant folks-

(1-37)Previous to my Ramble I stayd a single day in Town to
(1-37)witness the exit of the ci-devant Jacobin Mr. Watt. It
(1-37)was a very solemn scene, but the pusillanimity of the
(1-37)unfortunate victim was astonishing considering the boldness
(1-37)of his nefarious plans. It is matter of general regret
(1-37)that his Associate Downie should have received a
(1-37)reprieve which I understand is now prolonged for a
(1-37)second month-I suppose to wait the issue of the London
(1-37)Trials.

(1-37)Our volunteers are now compleatly embodied &
(1-37)notwithstanding the heaviness of their dress have a
(1-37)martial & striking appearance-their accuracy in firing
(1-37)& manoevering excites the surprise of military Gentlemen
(1-37)who are the best judges of their merit in that way. Tom
(1-37)is very proud of the Grenadier company to which he
(1-37)belongs which has indisputably carried off the palm upon
(1-37)all publick occasions-

(1-37)And now give me leave to ask you whether the approaching
(1-37)Winter does not remind you of your snug parlour in

(1-38)Georges Street-Do you not feel a little uncomfortable
(1-38)when you see

(1-38)-- how bleak & bare

(1-38)He wanders oer the heights of Tair

(1-38)Amidst all this regard for your accomodation Dont
(1-38)suppose I am devoid of a little self Interest when I press
(1-38)your speedy return to Auld Reekie for I am really tiring
(1-38)excessively to see the said parlour again inhabited:
(1-38)Besides that I want the assistance of your eloquence to
(1-38)convince my honourd father that nature did not mean
(1-38)me either for a vagabond or travelling Merchant when she
(1-38)honourd me with the wandering propensity lately so
(1-38)conspicuously displayd.-I saw Dr. yesterday who is
(1-38)well. I did not chuse to intrude upon the little lady this
(1-38)being Sermon week. for the same reason we are looking
(1-38)very religious & very sour at home. However it is with
(1-38)some folks selon les regles that in proportion as they are
(1-38)pure themselves they are entitled to render uncomfortable
(1-38)those whom they consider as less perfect. Best love to
(1-38)Miss R- cousins & friends in general & believe me ever
(1-38)most sincerely yours
WALTER SCOTT

[Miss Mary Lockhart]

[Postmarked May 9] (In another hand 1795 Walter Scott)

TO CHARLES KERR 1

(1-38)DEAR CHARLES,-I wrote you last week-a derangement
(1-38)of the carriers days of arrival and departure owing to our
(1-38)holy week again prevents you receiving the catalogue.
(1-38)I hope however the Books from Manners came safe. I
(1-38)have been introduced lately to a man whose acquaintance

(1-39)has given me a great deal of pleasure and whose character
(1-39)I think will entertain you. He is a Dr. Jamieson 1 from
(1-39)Forfar, a man of Letters an author and a poet, an admirer
(1-39)of antiquities and a remarkably fortunate collector of
(1-39)coins of which he has a scarce and valuable selection.
(1-39)And withal this medallist and antiquarian is an Antiburgher
(1-39)Seceding Clergyman and does all these things not to mention
(1-39)the trifling expense attending the maintenance of a wife
(1-39)and only twelve children upon a princely salary of 60 a
(1-39)year, as well paid as such stipends generally are. I must
(1-39)not omit to add that he is a liberal well behaved man,
(1-39)which considering his situation really surprises me as
(1-39)much as his rigid economy. He has been of late obliged
(1-39)to part with several of his coins in order to purchase
(1-39)Books to enable him to carry on a work upon the Scottish
(1-39)language on which he is at present engaged. I have half
(1-39)concluded a bargain with him about a parcell at present
(1-39)in my possession and which I think are a bon marche.
(1-39)They are a few Scotch and some of the most beautifull
(1-39)and scarce Roman and Grecian Denarii which he had
(1-39)picked up in London. Now as I have compleatly given
(1-39)up the Roman line and as you have some which you
(1-39)might wish to increase I shall be happy if you chuse to
(1-39)join me in the concern. I give some Books and coins
(1-39)which I think more than worth the Scottish coins which
(1-39)are all that I care for and the Doctor asks 3-3 for
(1-39)Book2; this brings the Denarii to about 4/6 a piece which
(1-39)is very cheap as they are all worth that and five or six
(1-39)particularly a coin of Julius Caesar with the Elephant.

(1-40)and one of the plated coins reckoned so curious, and the
(1-40)Greek Pan, sell usually at from 10/6 to a guinea according

(1-40)to preservation. If therefore you chuse to be the
(1-40)purchaser you will take the trouble of remitting the cash in
(1-40)course of post as the long vacation has run me a little
(1-40)Bare. If. not I shall take the risque upon myself as I have
(1-40)an opportunity of sending to London such coins as I do
(1-40)not chuse to keep. This subject like most others relating
(1-40)to the study has I perceive consumed my paper. So I
(1-40)have only to beg my best compliments to Mrs. Kerr and
(1-40)assure you that I remain yours sincerely
W. S.

[Mrs. Eveline Kerr]

TO WILLIAM CLERK 1

23d of August, 1795

(1-40)IT gave me the highest satisfaction to find, by the
(1-40)receipt of your letter of the 14th current, that you have
(1-40)formed precisely the same opinion with me, both with
(1-40)regard to the interpretation of-- --'s letter as highly
(1-40)nattering and favourable, and to the mode of conduct
(1-40)I ought to pursue-for, after all, what she has pointed out
(1-40)is the most prudent line of conduct for us both, at least
(1-40)till better days, which, I think myself now entitled to
(1-40)suppose, she, as well as I myself, will look forward to
(1-40)with pleasure. If you were surprised at reading the
(1-40)important billet, you may guess how agreeably I was so
(1-40)at receiving it; for I had, to anticipate disappointment,
(1-40)struggled to suppress every rising gleam of hope; and it
(1-40)would be very difficult to describe the mixed feelings her

(1-41)letter occasioned, which, entre nous, terminated in a very
(1-41)hearty fit of crying. I read over her epistle about ten

(1-41)times a-day, and always with new admiration of her
(1-41)generosity and candour-and as often take shame to
(1-41)myself for the mean suspicions which, after knowing her
(1-41)so long, I could listen to, while endeavouring to guess how
(1-41)she would conduct herself. To tell you the truth, I
(1-41)cannot but confess that my amour propre, which one would
(1-41)expect should have been exalted, has suffered not a little
(1-41)upon this occasion, through a sense of my own unworthiness,
(1-41)pretty similar to that which afflicted Linton upon sitting
(1-41)down at Keir's table. I ought perhaps to tell you, what
(1-41)indeed you will perceive from her letter, that I was always
(1-41)attentive, while consulting with you upon the subject
(1-41)of my declaration, rather to under than over-rate the
(1-41)extent of our intimacy. By the way, I must not omit
(1-41)mentioning the respect in which I hold your knowledge
(1-41)of the fair sex, and your capacity of advising in these
(1-41)matters, since it certainly is to your encouragement that
(1-41)I owe the present situation of my affairs. I wish to God,
(1-41)that, since you have acted as so useful an auxiliary during
(1-41)my attack, which has succeeded in bringing the enemy
(1-41)to terms, you would next sit down before some fortress
(1-41)yourself, and were it as impregnable as the rock of
(1-41)Gibraltar, I should, notwithstanding, have the highest
(1-41)expectations of your final success. Not a line from poor
(1-41)Jack-What can he be doing? Moping, I suppose, about
(1-41)some watering-place, and deluging his guts with specifics
(1-41)of every kind-or lowering and snorting in one corner of a
(1-41)post-chaise, with Kennedy, as upright and cold as a poker,
(1-41)stuck into the other. As for Linton, and Crab, I anticipate
(1-41)with pleasure their marvellous adventures, in the
(1-41)course of which Dr. Black's self-denying ordinance will run a
(1-41)shrewd chance of being neglected. They will be a source
(1-41)of fun for the winter evening conversations. Methinks
(1-41)I see the pair upon the mountains of Tipperary-John
(1-41)with a beard of three inches, united and blended with his

(1-42)shaggy black locks, an ell-wand-looking cane with a gilt
(1-42)head in his hand, and a bundle in a handkerchief over his
(1-42)shoulder, exciting the cupidity of every Irish raparee who
(1-42)passes him, by his resemblance to a Jew pedlar who has
(1-42)sent forward his pack-Linton, tired of trailing his long
(1-42)legs, exalted in state upon an Irish garron, without stirrups,
(1-42)and a halter on its head, tempting every one to ask-

(1-42)" Who is that upon the pony,
(1-42)So long, so lean, so raw, so bony? "

(1-42)-calculating, as he moves along, the expenses of the salt
(1-42)horse-and grinning a ghastly smile, when the hollow
(1-42)voice of his fellow-traveller observes-" God! Adam, if
(1-42)ye gang on at this rate, the eight shillings and sevenpence
(1-42)halfpenny will never carry us forward to my uncle's at
(1-42)Lisburn." Enough of a thorough Irish expedition.

(1-42)We have a great marriage towards here-Scott of
(1-42)Harden, and a daughter of Count Bruhl, the famous
(1-42)chess-player, a lady of sixteen quarters, half-sister to the
(1-42)Wyndhams. I wish they may come down soon, as we
(1-42)shall have fine racketing, of which I will, probably, get
(1-42)my share. I think of being in town sometime next month,
(1-42)but whether for good and all, or only for a visit, I am not
(1-42)certain. O for November! Our meeting will be a
(1-42)little embarrassing one. How will she look, &c. &c. &c.,
(1-42)are the important subjects of my present conjectures-
(1-42)how different from what they were three weeks ago!
(1-42)I give you leave to laugh when I tell you seriously, I had
(1-42)begun to " dwindle, peak, and pine," upon the subject-
(1-42)but now, after the charge I have received, it were a shame
(1-42)to resemble Pharaoh's lean kine. If good living and
(1-42)plenty of exercise can avert that calamity, I am in little

(1-42)danger of disobedience, and so, to conclude classically,

(1-42)Dicite Io paeon, et Io bis dicite paeon! 1

(1-42)Jubeo te bene valere,

GUALTERUS SCOTT

[Lockhart]

1796

SIR WALTER SCOTT

43

TO GEORGE CHALMERS 1

To George Chalmers Esq.

Office for Trade, Whitehall, London

[17th February, 1796]

(1-43)SIR,-I should sooner have done myself the pleasure of
(1-43)replying to your polite favour if I had not been prevented
(1-43)by the interference of particular business-I am much
(1-43)concerned to find that the trifles you wish to see are
(1-43)scattered among different miscellaneous collections some
(1-43)of which contain articles of a private nature-I send to
(1-43)the care of Mr. Anderson two MS. Books-the first
(1-43)consists chiefly of poems published and unpublished collected
(1-43)at an early period of Life but containing I believe several
(1-43)Border songs-some of which have since appeared in a
(1-43)provincial publication but in a less perfect state. The
(1-43)few notes accompanying them are thrown together
(1-43)without any method & must in many instances be very
(1-43)imperfect-I cannot allow a consideration of their undress
(1-43)which can affect my own literary character & powers of
(1-43)composition only, to interfere with the gratification of
(1-43)your Request, but they are for your own eye only-I send
(1-43)another collection consisting chiefly of songs & Ballads

(1-43)in the Scottish dialect of indifferent merit & except the
(1-43)first unfortunately not historical.

(1-43)These Ballads with a few others which I have pickd
(1-43)up from tradition & which lie scatterd thro' other MS of

44

LETTERS OF

1796

(1-44)a more private nature I have sometimes thought of
(1-44)forming into a small collection, adding to them such of
(1-44)acknowledged merit as have already seen the light but
(1-44)I am discouraged by the multitude of similar publications
(1-44)-if therefore you can deduce from them any conclusions
(1-44)which can in the least illustrate your valuable labours, it
(1-44)will be only requiting in a very small degree the pleasure
(1-44)& instruction I have so often reapd from the perusal of
(1-44)your former publications-

(1-44)If you wish any further information or communication
(1-44)I shall be happy to contribute whatever lies in my power-
(1-44)I have to regret that I have not committed to writing a
(1-44)number of little traditionary anecdotes which I have
(1-44)carelessly trusted to the fallible registry [or " register,"
(1-44)the paper is torn and repaired here] of my memory- You
(1-44)will be able to judge from the jottings sent of what
(1-44)nature my researches have been & whether they can be
(1-44)of any service to you-in which case I shall get copies
(1-44)made of some articles of a similar nature for your perusal.

(1-44)Permit me to conclude by congratulating my native
(1-44)country upon the hands into which the elucidation of her
(1-44)history has fallen & by assuring you of the sincere regard
(1-44)& respect with which I am Sir Your most Obedient
(1-44)Servant

WALTER SCOTT

[Mrs. Williams]

TO WILLIAM ERSKINE

To William Erskine Esq Advocate London 1 Edinburgh.

(1-44)WHEN I reflect how long I have been neglecting my
(1-44)promise to thee, when I consider, to let thee into a secret,
(1-44)that its present fullfillment is merely owing to the first

1796

SIR WALTER SCOTT

45

(1-45)rainy day which we have had for these four weeks,
(1-45)my very midriff would quiver with remorse were it not
(1-45)for the quieting consideration that thou art now so
(1-45)deeply engaged in the pleasures of thy beloved City that
(1-45)it must dwell little in thy desires to learn the wanderings
(1-45)of such a forlorn pilgrim as myself-My motions however
(1-45)being at least as important to myself as those of P. P.1
(1-45)the Parish Clerk I shall [take] the liberty of supposing
(1-45)them equally so to thee (a strong supposition in most
(1-45)cases, unless among Mountain2 Boys) & thus I begin
(1-45)my journal-Monday was three weeks I left the ancient
(1-45)city of Edinr.-my equipage two ponies & Boy-or
(1-45)if you will two palfreys & a foot page.-Beside me
(1-45)pranced the Doughty Baron of Newton, John James
(1-45)Edmonstoune, on a most splendid Bucephalus-Next
(1-45)day view the same party drawn up with the addition
(1-45)of Lieut. Drummond of the Perthsh: cavalry & the Laird
(1-45)of Symprim upon the field of Bannockburn-hear the
(1-45)Laird descant upon the position of the armies, Bruce
(1-45)Douglas & Randolph familiar in his mouth as household
(1-45)words, wheeling and caracolling as he became warmd
(1-45)with his subject-Next see us at John Ramsay's-then
(1-45)at Cambusmoir-& lastly, but how shall pen describe
(1-45)the scenery or spell the names, view (bis) E- & me at the

(1-45)Troshachs, a chain of most beautifull & romantic lakes
(1-45)running North west from Callander into the highlands
(1-45)Monday was a fortnight I set out on my solitary journey
(1-45)up Loch Lubinich & round by Loch Earnhead to Crief
(1-45)great part of which journey I performd on foot-I was
(1-45)perfectly enchanted with your favourite (damn the

46

LETTERS OF

1796

(1-46)name I shall never hit it) Arbruchle,¹ which is compleatly
(1-46)selon mon gout-At Comrie I saw a very extensive camp
(1-46)& a fine waterfall above the house-At Perth I saw what
(1-46)gave me more pleasure than all the camps & cascades
(1-46)in my tour, for I saw Miss Erskine ² tho only for half an
(1-46)hour-She has compleatly recoverd [from] her indis-
(1-46)position & is looking charmingly-Like a Cloud upon a
(1-46)whirlwind did I pass thro the fat Carse of Gowrie, thro
(1-46)Dundee, thro Arbroath, thro Montrose-At Benholm
(1-46)I was most cordially received by Geo: Robertson Scott
(1-46)who is a develish good fellow, aye and a moderate
(1-46)thinking rational man too, tho' the spleen of party has
(1-46)dubbd him a Democrat-For a thousand reasons I
(1-46)referrd any stay in that neighbourhood till my return
(1-46)Southwards so I tore myself from that quarter of the
(1-46)country & sad & slowly trotted on to Aberdeen with
(1-46)many an anxious thought upon the shadows clouds and
(1-46)darkness that involve my future prospects of happiness-
(1-46)I must not omit to tell you that Benholm consists of an
(1-46)elegant modern house built close to an ancient & venerable
(1-46)Tower the habitation of the old proprietors, which
(1-46)is preservd in compleat repair as it looks down a steep
(1-46)woody Glen to the sea commands a delightfull prospect-
(1-46)you will guess I was often to be found upon the Battlements
(1-46)straining my eyes towards the Distant Grampians-
(1-46)In Aberdeen I have been most hospitably received by
(1-46)several freinds of my father-I returnd yesterday from

(1-46)Freefield the seat of Mr. Leith (3) 30 miles to the Northwest

1796

SIR WALTER SCOTT

47

(1-47)who maintains very much the ancient hospitable character
(1-47)of an old Scottish Gentleman-he is married to a relation
(1-47)of mine-Of Traditions &c &c I have collected enough
(1-47)to set your Sister & you asleep after supper (unless when
(1-47)startled by the rumbling of an Earse name) for 20 nights
(1-47)successively-I say nothing of my future motions further
(1-47)than that I leave this tomorrow & shall be in Edinr. in
(1-47)about 8 days when I suppose I may almost expect to find
(1-47)you so that I shall have an answer in person to this long
(1-47)scrawl which I send merely to acquit me of my promise
(1-47)-I shall see your Sister on my return if she is still at Perth
(1-47)-I am you may believe anxious enough on one score &
(1-47)another & may well adopt the burden of an old song-
(1-47)'If it were na my heart's light, I wad die "-Of the other
(1-47)Montagnards I I can say little-Clerk, Thomson, &c &c
(1-47)all in the country Cran-in town busy with Fountainhall
(1-47)& Mack with Goose upon Kant-In the mean time
(1-47)Monroe, as I hear, is annoying Miss Jane Dalrymple-
(1-47)from what I can see that damnd Anatomist has a mind
(1-47)to bring upon his head a rock from the mountain-I hope
(1-47)you will not omitt to pick up a few German books-&
(1-47)remember Agnes Bernauerinn Well here's a long letter

(1-47)-quantity for quality-hay! Billy! hay!-Take of
(1-47)thyself in that Devil's drawing room into which thou hast
(1-47)gotten-As poor Tom says. Keep thy fingers from
(1-47)plackets & thy pen from Lenders Books & defy the foul
(1-47)fiend-But I know thee & the naughtiness of thy heart-

48

LETTERS OF

1796

(1-48)& how thou art proud in flesh & high in mind-As for

(1-48)the trotting over four Inch Bridges that seems to be my
(1-48)share of poor Toms exploits-till I break my neck over
(1-48)one of them, believe me ever

Affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABERDEEN 24 Sept. [April] 1796

[Written on Back]

William Erskine Esq. Advocate Edinburgh. N.B.

[Written on other side]

" tore by the seal of the cover."

[Sands]

[6th May, 1796]

TO THE REV. MR. WALKER, DUNNOTTAR MANSE 1

(1-48)MY DEAR SIR,-I take my first moment of disengagement
(1-48)to let you know the result of my enquiries at Lady
(1-48)Fenella's Castle, which is in my opinion at least decidedly
(1-48)in favour of Tytlers opinion. I was detain'd at Fettercairn
(1-48)house by the hospitality of Sir John and Lady Jane
(1-48)two or three days longer than I expected, from which you
(1-48)will easily guess Miss Belsches was recoverd and able to

1796

SIR WALTER SCOTT

49

(1-49)see company-Thus I had plenty of time on my hands
(1-49)-which I employ'd in causing two labourers begin at
(1-49)the ring or vallum immediately without the main rampart
(1-49)and cut down till they came decisively to the original
(1-49)soil-This outer embankment I found to consist of a

(1-49)mound of stones of no very considerable size, none of
(1-49)which as far as I could perceive had suffered from fire,
(1-49)tho' I have upon this as well as several other occasions
(1-49)to regret my want of chemical and mineralogical knowledge
(1-49)sufficient to enable me to decide with certainty-
(1-49)We then continued opening our trench still digging
(1-49)down to the soil, till we came to the very foundation of
(1-49)the main and innermost Bulwark-You may guess my
(1-49)satisfaction when on laying this bare I found the most
(1-49)unequivocal marks of human industry-It consists of
(1-49)oblong flat stones from 4 to 6 feet long, piled above each
(1-49)other to the height of about 4 feet and breadth of 3 with
(1-49)symmetry more exact than could have been expected-
(1-49)This foundation formed a kind of casing within which
(1-49)were piled apparently by the hand large bullet stones
(1-49)which I presume were prevented from spreading
(1-49)inwards by a similar pile of large flat stones corresponding
(1-49)to that on the out side and thus a firm foundation had

(1-50)been obtained for the mound to be raised above which
(1-50)as far as it now remains consists of Bullets etc diminishing
(1-50)gradually in size to the very top-Upon all this mass
(1-50)the effect of fire was very visible and at the bottom I
(1-50)found quantities of charcoal, but these effects were much
(1-50)less remarkable below and appeared more and more
(1-50)strong upon the higher stones till you came to the top
(1-50)where the mass was completely vitrified-Thus the whole
(1-50)was probably constructed as follows First two walls of
(1-50)large flat stones were erected parallel to each other at a
(1-50)distance corresponding to the height of rampart of
(1-50)which this was to be the base-that rampart I take to
(1-50)have been composed of branches of trees and stones the
(1-50)latter gradually diminishing in size from that of the large
(1-50)round bullets which occupied the interval between the

(1-50)two casing walls of the foundation to a size which could
 (1-50)be more conveniently raised to the height of the top of
 (1-50)the mound-Supposing such a fabric to be surrounded
 (1-50)by 3 or 4 external ramparts of loose stones it wd compose
 (1-50)such a fortification as I take the fort of Balbegno to have
 (1-50)been when entire-Again supposing it to have been
 (1-50)stormd and set on fire, it is obvious that the lower part
 (1-50)being composed of huge stones would suffer little from
 (1-50)the heat, that the middle would suffer more, and that
 (1-50)the stones composing the uppermost part of the mass,
 (1-50)would if their substance admitted it be actually vitrified
 (1-50)both from their size and situation, the fire always operating
 (1-50)upwards-for the same reason what charcoal found its
 (1-50)way to the bottom of the mass would not be totally
 (1-50)consumed-and thus I account for the appearances I
 (1-50)have detaild above. My works are already almost
 (1-50)filld up with rubbish and some of the foundation stones
 (1-50)carried off, but I am convinced you will find upon
 (1-50)examination that the appearances are uniform-I am
 (1-50)dying to hear about the Well at Dunottar, &c., &c.,
 (1-50)&c. I am likewise anxious about my old Ballads and
 (1-50)I hope you will add to the many favours I have

(1-51)already to acknowledge that of writing me very soon.
 (1-51)My address is Georges Square, Edinr-Compliments to
 (1-51)Messrs. Logie and Wood-I hope they do not faint in
 (1-51)the good work-if so, I refer them to you for strength
 (1-51)and consolation-I have visited a beautiful ruin called
 (1-51)Eagle 1 Castle and was delighted-I have seen Cater
 (1-51)Thun, and was astonishd-I hope this will find your
 (1-51)whole familie from Nelly to Macgriegar Inclusive in
 (1-51)good health-Meantime We do most strictly charge you
 (1-51)and command to keep an account of the Well expenditure
 (1-51)and transmitt it to us for a settlement of accots and so

(1-51)we bid you heartily farewell.

(1-51)Given from our Inn at Kinross the sixth day of May,

(1-51)jaivii and ninety-six years.

WALTER SCOTT

[Miss Paterson, Banchory]

TO WILLIAM ERSKINE 2

To William Erskine,

47 Princes Street, Edinburgh

ROSEBANK, April [September] 9th, 1796

(1-51)YOUR very interesting epistle reached me but to-day,

(1-51)as in the ordinary routine we send for our letters only

(1-51)three times a week; could I have anticipated the nature

(1-51)of the news it contained, I would not only have ransacked

(1-51)the post-house, but I verily believe I would have robbd

(1-51)the mail rather than its delivery should have been

(1-51)postponed one instant. Let me however take some credit

52

LETTERS OF

1796

(1-52)for my observation, when I inform you that the important

(1-52)arrangement with which you acquaint me did not strike

(1-52)me with all the surprise you may perhaps have expected

(1-52)-in requital the pleasure which it gives me is inexpressible

(1-52)and it adds to it not a little that tho No. 47 must lose

(1-52)its amiable mistress she will still remain one of ourselves

(1-52)and if I know her aright will be as much the delight

(1-52)of her freinds as Mrs. C- as she has been as Miss E-.

(1-52)What intercourse I have had with Clathick tho not great

(1-52)has invariably been such as to entitle him to a very high

(1-52)place in my esteem, and I think I have told you how

(1-52)much I was obliged to him for the very freindly concern
 (1-52)he took for my brother in the business of Morthland-
 (1-52)But had I no personal knowledge of Mr. Campbell whatever,
 (1-52)the excellence of his taste of itself would be sufficient
 (1-52)to raise him high in my opinion and to induce me to
 (1-52)believe he possesses a mind formed to make our beloved
 (1-52)freind and sister happy-The man who can discern the
 (1-52)value of a diamond independent of costly or fashionable
 (1-52)setting, will surely be capable of prizing its inestimable
 (1-52>worth when he has made it his own-Tell your sister
 (1-52)that my best and warmest wishes for her welfare and
 (1-52)happiness ever will, ever must attend her, and that
 (1-52)there are not upon this earth two of her sex besides in
 (1-52)whose happiness I feel myself equally interested and
 (1-52)I rejoice to see in the alliance she is about to form
 (1-52)everything which is likely to promote it- I could
 (1-52)say very, very much upon this subject but I know she
 (1-52)will understand me as well from these few words as if
 (1-52)I had written volumes.¹ For you, my good freind,
 (1-52)I certainly do feel a great deal, as I well know the
 (1-52)blank in your domestic felicity which this felonious
 (1-52>Sheriff is about to occasion, but I also well know the
 (1-52)consolation you will find in the reflected Happiness of
 (1-52)one so deservedly dear to you-You will now also
 (1-52)have an opportunity of looking seriously around you for

(1-53)an agreeable companion for life, wh: I am convinced you
 (1-53)never would have done while Mary Anne remaind to
 (1-53)you-indeed from possessing her society you have already
 (1-53)become so fastidious that it will require no small time of
 (1-53)Solitude to teach you to be contented with any thing
 (1-53)less than her equal and where my dear Willy is she to
 (1-53)be found?-Your Sister and I sat in dark divan, I think
 (1-53)the last evening but one, that I was with you, on this

(1-53)very subject-I little thought then that the period was
 (1-53)so very near when you was to be doomd to find that it
 (1-53)is evil for Man to be alone-Enough of this for the
 (1-53)present-I shall expect to hear from you were it but
 (1-53)two lines to inform me when I am to be at liberty to
 (1-53)adopt my future toast in the round of married ladies
 (1-53)" Mrs. Campbell Clathick"-You do me justice in
 (1-53)believing my impatience on the subject will be truly
 (1-53)energetick. I must have a bottle extraordinary somewhere
 (1-53)upon the score, and I am just thinking how in
 (1-53)this howling wilderness I shall find any person worthy
 (1-53)of sharing it-Let me hear as soon as settled all your
 (1-53)motions and arrangements-What a cursed pity it is
 (1-53)that none of them can possibly lye in this direction-
 (1-53)I could be excessively foolish just now, as I have been
 (1-53)whistling, hallooing and I verily believe almost crying
 (1-53)this whole morning to the utter astonishment of my
 (1-53)Uncle and Cousin-Tell Mary Anne how inconceivably
 (1-53)mortified I shall be if I do not retain the same interest
 (1-53)in her freindship as formerly-that I expect she will
 (1-53)deviate from the fashion so far as to give petits soupers
 (1-53)as well as routes-that tho she must form many acquaintances
 (1-53)in the valley, yet she is not to forget the mountain-
 (1-53)Do you know that amidst all my other motives for
 (1-53)exaltation I entertain a kind of malicious satisfaction at
 (1-53)the mortification of a certain unhallowd Ourang-Outang
 (1-53)who " presumed to lift his surly eye " towards our gentle
 (1-53)freind-Besides all this it will be no small satisfaction
 (1-53)to me in the midst of my own uncertainties and dilemmas

(1-54)to think upon the probable happiness of a freind who is
 (1-54)dear to me-For " Dot & carry one " is certainly gone to
 (1-54)F--n-But the pleasant tidings you have sent must be
 (1-54)as a rope and six horses to drag me put of this slough of

(1-54)Despond-Let it be the same to you whenever you think
(1-54)on the deprivation you are about to suffer-Let me end
(1-54)with what according to the Compleat Letterwriter
(1-54)ought to have begun my letter-My best Compliments of
(1-54)Congratulation to our freind-to Mr. Campbell also
(1-54)whenever you tell him I am acquainted with his approaching
(1-54)happiness-When you send the news to Thompson
(1-54)you will certainly drive the breath out of him altogether
(1-54)with joy-Once more God bless all and each of you-
(1-54)Adieu
[Campbell-Colquhoun] WALTER SCOTT

TO WILLIAM ERSKINE 1

William Erskine Esq Advocate Crieff
To be left at the Post Office till calld for.

(1-54)THY much esteemd favour of 18th Inst. dear Willy,
(1-54)was this day followd up by a letter from Miller on the
(1-54)important subject of the Ballads-In point of Time the
(1-54)publishers are certainly entitled to dictate and I do not
(1-54)know whether I may not admit their authority even, as

1796 SIR WALTER SCOTT 55

(1-55)to the title page but that I take to be the ne plus ultra
(1-55)of a Bookseller's dominion. As to expressing in a preface
(1-55)feelings which I do not feel apprehensions which I do not
(1-55)apprehend and motives by which I am no whit moved,
(1-55)I hold it (so to speak) to be all Blarney and therefore
(1-55)shall certainly not indulge Mr. Mundell by the insertion
(1-55)of any of these common place apologies for publication
(1-55)which are in fact no apologies at all-Either the things
(1-55)are worthy the attention of the public or they are not,
(1-55)in the one case an apology would be superfluous in the
(1-55)other impertinent-Sat est-

(1-55)I suppose of course...1 the new married folks, now no
 (1-55)longer bride and bridegroom are not distant from you-
 (1-55)Where do you hang out? Are you to racket it hard in
 (1-55)giving and receiving visits &c. All this I long to know.
 (1-55)I did not fail to drink on Monday an additional Bumper
 (1-55)to the happiness of a pair in whom I am so warmly
 (1-55)interested, and ranged the whole country for an Edinr.
 (1-55)paper that I might have the pleasure of seeing their union
 (1-55)announced in due form-The news gave great pleasure
 (1-55)to two of your neighbours whom I unexpectedly saw in
 (1-55)the City of Kelso on their return from visiting the Lakes
 (1-55)of Westmoreland-I mean the gentle Shepherds Patie

56

LETTERS OF

1796

(1-56)and Roger Ayto[u]n-The day being diabolical I had
 (1-56)it not in my power to shew them the beauties of this place
 (1-56)and I could not even prevail on them to visit Rosebank.

(1-56)To return to a subject which is never long absent from
 (1-56)my mind I am not sure but what your judgement may be
 (1-56)more correct than mine in what regards M-and therefore
 (1-56)your sailing orders are-If the subject is casually
 (1-56)introduced to treat it lightly. No body can be surprised
 (1-56)that such a Don Quixote as your friend should have a
 (1-56)Dulcinea-you understand-I am satisfied Joan Kier
 (1-56)regarded it in that light otherwise she would hardly have
 (1-56)mentioned it-verbum sapienti-Your Sisters situation
 (1-56)will in all probability give her opportunities of getting
 (1-56)acquainted with the Lady in question. I am sure she
 (1-56)will like her for her own sake and I need not say how
 (1-56)much I should be delighted to see a union take place
 (1-56)between such kindred minds in each of whom I take such
 (1-56)interest-that is if nothing has occurrd from the campaign
 (1-56)of the formal Chevalier and his son and heir Don

(1-56)Guglielmo-I endeavour to treat the recollection of
(1-56)this visit and its consequences with levity, and yet upon
(1-56)my word Dear Erskine it requires an exertion to do
(1-56)it-Down busy devil down-But I run about the
(1-56)country and gallop over stock and stile after the " gude
(1-56)graer1 dogs " so that if Horaces Atra Cura2 insist upon
(1-56)riding the pillion sedere post equitem as honest Flaccus
(1-56)has it, I must een do my best to drop her jadeship into

1796

SIR WALTER SCOTT

57

(1-57)a Teviotdale bog. I must not allow you to forget so
(1-57)good a habit as that of regular correspondence so if a
(1-57)sugar plum will have any effect upon you I must inform
(1-57)you that your letters are one of the chief sources of
(1-57)amusement I have here and that the more frequently you
(1-57)write the better you enable me to banish the Blue Devils
(1-57)and white black Devils and grey which insist upon being
(1-57)the companions of my Solitude-A thousand Compliments
(1-57)of Congratulation to our friends if they are within reach
(1-57)of receiving them-We will all busy ourselves in Winter
(1-57)to look out for a fellow-mind for you and I have no doubt
(1-57)you will meet one- Ever dear Willy ever thine

WALTER SCOTT

ROSEBANK 26 Sept 1796

[Sir Alfred J. Law }

TO MR. MILLER, BOOKSELLER, PARLIAMENT SQUARE,
EDINR.

ROSEBANK 2d. Octr., 1796

(1-57)DEAR SIR,-I am favourd with your letter accompanying

(1-57)a Copy of Fiesco¹ which I shall look over-You may word
(1-57)the advertisement as you please, the name in the Original
(1-57)is " Lenore," & that of the Chace " Der Wilde Jdger "-
(1-57)The time you propose will suit me very well. I hope to
(1-57)receive all or at least some of the copies I mentiond in my
(1-57)last by Tuesdays Coach as I leave this place on Wednesday 2

58

LETTERS OF

1796

(1-59)& shall not return for some days-I am Sir Your obedt.
(1-59)servant

WALTER SCOTT

(1)

[Stevenson}

TO ROBERT SHORTREED

(1-59)DEAR SHORTREED,-I am extremely sorry to find that it
(1-59)will not be in my power to visit our Liddesdale friends
(1-59)this season. The marriage of my friend James Edmonstone,
(1-59)at which I have received a summons to assist, will,
(1-59)I hope, be admitted as a substantial apology for this
(1-59)breach of appointment. I am doubly sorry as I fear I
(1-59)may have occasioned some inconvenience by the delay
(1-59)of your journey, but you see the thing was unavoidable.
(1-59)Present the Ballads to Doctor Elliot, with best compliments
(1-59)to him and all our friends on the Liddle and at
(1-59)Falnash. With best compliments to Mrs. Shortreed, I will
(1-59)be extremely obliged if she will send the two old shirts
(1-59)down to Rosebank, as they will get spoiled from not being
(1-59)used, not to mention that I lost about half my stock in
(1-59)the north. Ever yours

WALTER SCOTT

HALYARDS 16 October 1796

[Abbotsford Copies}

1796 SIR WALTER SCOTT 59

TO WILLIAM TAYLOR 1

EDINBURGH, 25th November, 1796

(1-59)SIR,-Though I have not the honour of your acquaintance,
(1-59)I find myself under the necessity of intruding upon
(1-59)you with a double request: it is to entreat that you will
(1-59)do me the favour of accepting a copy of two Ballads,
(1-59)translated from Burger, with an elegant version of one
(1-59)of which the world has been favoured from your hand;
(1-59)and that you will further have the goodness to pardon a
(1-59)plagiarism which I have committed in borrowing two
(1-59)energetic and expressive lines from your translation.

(1-59)You will find the theft fully acknowledged to the public

60 LETTERS OF 1796

(1-60)in the preface; but I should but ill satisfy my own
(1-60)feelings, without the present further personal apology
(1-60)to yourself.

(1-60)My friend Mr. Cranstoun, brother-in-law to Professor
(1-60)Stuart, who heard your translation read by a lady in
(1-60)manuscript, is the gentleman alluded to in the preface to
(1-60)my Ballads, to whose recollection I am indebted for the
(1-60)two lines which I took the liberty to borrow, as a happy

1796 SIR WALTER SCOTT 61

(1-61)assistance in my own attempt. As I had not at that time
(1-61)seen your translation, I hope the circumstance will prove
(1-61)some apology for my bold effort to bend the bow of
(1-61)Ulysses.

(1-61)Long afterwards, when I had the pleasure of reading
(1-61)Leonora, I found it so rich in beauties, that I could not
(1-61)consider a robbery in a very heinous light, where the
(1-61)plunder could so easily be spared, and really could not
(1-61)find in my heart to relinquish what formed so brilliant an
(1-61)ornament to my own little essay. I am very sensible
(1-61)that you are entitled to consider me as a hardened
(1-61)criminal, since I venture at once to claim forgiveness and
(1-61)justify my theft. Still, however, I have the courage to
(1-61)throw myself upon your mercy, and to hope you will
(1-61)pardon the present intrusion, which, had I been in town,
(1-61)you would have been troubled with much earlier. I
(1-61)remain respectfully. Your most obedient Servant,

WALTER SCOTT

(1-61)P.S.-The book I have directed to be sent, per the
(1-61)coach, from London, and hope it will come safe. My
(1-61)address is W. S., Advocate, George-square, Edinburgh.

[Taylor's Memoir]

TO WILLIAM TAYLOR

(1-61)DEAR SIR,-I delayed acknowledging your favour of
(1-61)which I have a very high sense, till I should have it in
(1-61)my power to acquaint you that Ellenore had come safely
(1-61)to hand-I have now to return you very many thanks
(1-61)for my old favourite in her new attire, and with all her
(1-61)improvements. I shall imitate with much more reason
(1-61)your silence as to my version, and I have much to regret

(1-61)that you had not favoured the public with an attendant
(1-61)to Ellenore,¹ upon which I might have bestowed its due
(1-61)tribute of praise without the appearance of affectation.

(1-62)To some of your criticisms upon the Chase, I feel much
(1-62)inclined to plead guilty; for some other passages I have
(1-62)defences to offer such as they are.

(1-62)I do not for example think quite so severely of the
(1-62)Darwinian style,¹ as to deem it utterly inconsistent with
(1-62)the Ballad, which, at least to judge from the examples left
(1-62)us by antiquity admits in some cases of a considerable
(1-62)degree of decoration-Still however I do most sincerely
(1-62)agree with you that this may be very easily overdone,
(1-62)and I am far from asserting that this may not be in some
(1-62)degree my own case, but there is scarcely so nice a line
(1-62)to distinguish as that which divides true simplicity from
(1-62)flatness and Sternholdianism ² (if I may be allowed to coin
(1-62)the word) and therefore it is not surprising that in
(1-62)endeavouring to avoid the latter so young and inexperienced a
(1-62)Rhymer as myself should sometimes have
(1-62)deviated also from the former.-As for the "fernes Meer"
(1-62)I still feel half inclined to believe it an earthly sound or
(1-62)at least a supernatural sound heard upon the surface
(1-62)of the earth; as I rather think Burger meant that we
(1-62)should believe the Graf does not descend to the infernal
(1-62)regions but remains in the wood after the evanishing
(1-62)of the Deer, Hermit and suite to abide his doom-Thus,
(1-62)after the appearance of the hell-hounds, the bard
(1-62)proceeds,-

(1-62)" Er rafft sich auf durch Wold und Feld,"

(1-62)which words obviously imply his having continued in the

(1-62)forest instead of sinking with the Altar &c., as you seem
(1-62)to explain the passage. I ought to apologize for differing
(1-62)with you upon a language in which you show so much
(1-62)critical skill, especially as I can by no means boast of my
(1-62)own altho it is considerably increased since I made out
(1-62)these translations-I was at that time but a Tyro indeed

1797

SIR WALTER SCOTT

63

(1-63)and shall upon some future occasion avail myself of your
(1-63)friendly and polite criticisms to correct some of the many
(1-63)errors into which my ignorance has led me.

(1-63)I most sincerely hope that you mean to favour the world
(1-63)with some further specimens of your skill in transfusing
(1-63)into the ancient English Ballad the spirit of the German.
(1-63)If you are engaged in any literary researches in which
(1-63)a correspondence with our northern capital could assist
(1-63)I should deem myself happy in having an opportunity
(1-63)to show by any little services in my power how much
(1-63)I wish to have a claim upon your friendship. From my
(1-63)own stores, I can offer little, but I can boast of some
(1-63)acquaintances among our literary gentlemen here who
(1-63)are neither few in number nor contemptible in talents.
(1-63)Permit me to return the compliments with which you
(1-63)honoured me, and to assure you how much I am your
(1-63)sincere admirer, as well as respectful humble servant,

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH, 22nd January, 1797

[Owen D. Young]

TO CAPT. PATRICK MURRAY OF SIMPRIM OF THE PERTHRE.
CAVALRY, PENRITH

(1-63)DEAR SIR,-How you & I should have past so many
(1-63)months without exchanging a line is one of those problems
(1-63)in Ethics which is too deep for my philosophy; well
(1-63)however do I know that forgetfulness had no share on
(1-63)either side in the intermission of our correspondence.
(1-63)It is now a long time since in the month of October last,
(1-63)I expected to have had the pleasure of shewing you our
(1-63)border lions of which I have told you so many tales. All
(1-63)of Rosebank from the Master to Oscar the House Dog
(1-63)were prepared to receive you. Abercairney had told me
(1-63)your day of march and the cold beef & porter were
(1-63)standing ready to refresh the Captain after his fatigues-

(1-64)but behold-another came, & we learned the unwelcome
(1-64)news that your route had been changed. You are now
(1-64)in a country in which I am sure you must meet with
(1-64)much entertainment from your vicinity to the Lakes of
(1-64)famous name-I should like to hear how you like it, &c.
(1-64)and in the mean time shall endeavour to send you some
(1-64)Auld Reekie news-Be it known to you in the first place
(1-64)that I have the honour to be Secretary & Charge d'affaires
(1-64)to the Royal Corps of Edinr. Volunteer light Dragoons,
(1-64)& am in consequence quite a military man. Our number
(1-64)is 80 at present, and we mean to compleat two troops of
(1-64)50 Gentlemen each mounted on horses worth from
(1-64)30 to 60 guineas a piece, armed equipped &c at our own
(1-64)expence. I find the exercise, for we are drilled two or
(1-64)three hours every day by the officers of the Cinque Porte
(1-64)Cavalry, does my health much good, and am flattered
(1-64)that, in spite of natural deficiencies, I shall be able for the
(1-64)duty. So frere Cavalier, Je vous baise les mains. We
(1-64)can perform most of the common manoeuvres at the hard
(1-64)trot & Gallop-I mean such of us as have drilled from
(1-64)the beginning, that is about a fortnight ago. Oh how

(1-64)I wish we may be able to merit some portion of your
(1-64)applause when you return among us- In addition to
(1-64)the old Volunteers, who are now very strong, we have
(1-64)raised a body of tradesmen, arm'd cloathed & paid by
(1-64)government under the Volunteer act-a 3rd Corps
(1-64)intended to consist of Highlanders, is also on foot &
(1-64)filling fast. Linton goes as an officer into this last, for
(1-64)these new Corps are chiefly officer'd from the old Volunteers
(1-64)who in that respect have proved of admirable
(1-64)service. Clerk, mirabile dictu, volunteers as an artillery
(1-64)man. You will rejoice with me that his natural gallantry
(1-64)& amor patriae have led him compleatly to throw aside
(1-64)party at this momentous period- Thus you see we are
(1-64)all alive, & I flatter myself you will be not a little proud
(1-64)upon glancing over an estimate of our Volunteer force
(1-64)which I shall subjoin- There is now no division amongst

1797

SIR WALTER SCOTT

65

(1-65)us- In case of an invasion one & all will be the word,
(1-65)unless with some very black hearted or lily livered rascals
(1-65)indeed. Health & fraternity from Dear Murray your
(1-65)truly affectionate

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 8th March 1797

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MISS CARPENTER, PALMER'S LODGINGS, CARLISLE 1

[About 21st September, 1797]

(1-65)SINCE Miss Carpenter has forbid my seeing her for the
(1-65)present, I am willing to incurr even the hazard of her
(1-65)displeasure by intruding upon her in this manner. My

(1-65)anxiety which is greater than I can find words to express
 (1-65)leads me to risque what I am sure if you could but know my
 (1-65)present [condition] would not make you very-very angry
 (1-65)-Gladly would I have come to Carlisle tomorrow and
 (1-65)returnd here to dinner but dearly as I love my freind,
 (1-65)I would ever sacrifice my own personal gratification to
 (1-65)follow the line of conduct which is most agreeable to her.
 (1-65)I likewise wish to enter more particularly into the circumstances
 (1-65)of my situation which I should most heartily
 (1-65)despise myself were I capable of concealing or misrepresenting
 (1-65)to you-Being only the second brother of a large
 (1-65)family you will easily conceive that tho my father is a
 (1-65)man in easy circumstances, my success in life must depend
 (1-65)upon my own exertions. This I have been always taught
 (1-65)to expect and far from considering it as a hardship, my
 (1-65)feelings on that subject have ever been those of confidence
 (1-65)in myself-Hitherto from reasons which have long thrown
 (1-65)a lassitude over my mind to which it is not naturally
 (1-65)liable, my professional exertions have been even culpably
 (1-65)neglected, and as I reside with my father I gave myself
 (1-65)little trouble provided my private Income did but answer

*my personal expence and the maintainnance of a Horse or
 *two. At the same time none of those who were calld
 *to the Bar with myself can boast of having very far
 *outstripd me in the Career of Life or of Business.
 *I have every reason to expect that the Sherifffdom of a
 *particular County presently occupied by a Gentleman in
 *a very precarious state of health¹ may soon fall to my lot.
 *The Salary is, 250 pr. ann: and the duty does not
 *interfere with the exercise of my profession but greatly
 *advances it. The only Gentleman who can be entitled to
 *dispute this situation with me is at present Col: of a
 *Regt. of Dragoons an office which he will not readily

*quit for that of a provincial Judge. Many other little
 *resources which I cannot easily explain so as to make you
 *comprehend me induce me to express myself with confidence
 (1-66)upon the probability of my success-and O how
 *dear these prospects will become to me would my beloved
 *freind but permit me to think that she would share them-
 (1-66)If you could form any idea of the Society in Edinr.
 (1-66)I am sure the prospect of living there would not terrify
 (1-66)you. Your situation would entitle you to take as great a
 (1-66)share in the amusements of the place as you were disposed
 (1-66)to, and when you were tired of these it should be the
 (1-66)study of my life to prevent your feeling one moments
 (1-66)Ennui. When Care comes we will laugh it away, or if
 (1-66)the load is too heavy we will sit down and share it
 (1-66)between us till it becomes almost as light as pleasure
 (1-66)itself. You are apprehensive of losing your liberty but
 (1-66)could you but think with how many domestic pleasures
 (1-66)the sacrifice will be repaid you would no longer think it
 (1-66)very frightful. Indisposition may deprive you of that
 (1-66)liberty which you prize so highly and Age certainly will.
 (1-66)O think how much happier you will find yourself

(1-67)surrounded by freinds who will love you than with those
 (1-67)who will only regard even my beloved Charlotte while
 (1-67)she possesses the power of interesting or entertaining them.
 (1-67)You seem too to doubt the strength or at least the
 (1-67)stability of my Affection. I can only protest to you most
 (1-67)solemnly that a truer never warmed a mortals breast and
 (1-67)that tho' it may appear sudden it is not rashly adopted.
 (1-67)You yourself must allow that from the nature of our
 (1-67)acquaintance we are entitled to judge more absolutely of
 (1-67)each other than from a much longer one trammelld with
 (1-67)the usual forms of Life-and tho' I have been repeatedly in
 (1-67)similar situations with amiable and accomplishd women

(1-67)the feelings I entertain for you have ever been strangers
(1-67)to my bosom except during a period I have often alluded
(1-67)to. I have settled in my mind to see you on Monday next.¹
(1-67)I stay thus long to give you time to make what inquiries
(1-67)you may think proper-and also because you seemd to
(1-67)wish it. All Westmoreland and Cumberland shall not
(1-67)detain me a minute longer. In the mean while I do not
(1-67)expect you to write-you shall do nothing to commit
(1-67)yourself. How this week will pass away I know not
(1-67)but a more restless anxious being never numberd the
(1-67)hours than I have been this whole day. Do not think of
(1-67)bidding me forget you when we again meet-0 do not-
(1-67)the thing is really impossible-as impossible as it is to
(1-67)express how much I love you and how truly I believe
(1-67)our hearts were formd for each other. Mr. and Mrs.
(1-67)B[ird] 2 are Hospitality itself but all will not do. I would
(1-67)fain make you laugh before concluding but my heart
(1-67)is rather too full for trifling. However if it will amuse
(1-67)you to know that my Brother is arrived this day and has
(1-67)lost his horses by the road pray receive the intelligence

68

LETTERS OF

1797

(1-68)& laugh if you please at the doleful conjectures he makes
(1-68)on the subject. Sometimes he thinks Hodge & Davies
(1-68)have borrowd them for pursuing their fair fugitives-
(1-68)sometimes that Mr. Green in one of his reveries has
(1-68)carried them to the gates of Jericho. I think I must go
(1-68)in search of them tomorrow-it is the fittest employment
(1-68)for one who has lost himself. I hope Miss N[icolson] is
(1-68)better. Adieu-adieu. Souvenez vous de moi-

W. SCOTT

[Law]

TO MRS. SCOTT

N.D. [c. 21 Sept., 1797]

(1-68)MY DEAR MOTHER,-I should very ill deserve the care
(1-68)and affection with which you have ever regarded me
(1-68)were I to neglect my duty so far as to omit consulting my
(1-68)father and you in the most important step which I can
(1-68)possibly take in Life and upon the success of which my
(1-68)future happiness must depend. It is with pleasure I think
(1-68)that I can avail myself of your advice and instructions in
(1-68)an affair of so great importance as that which I have at
(1-68)present on my hands. You will probably guess from this
(1-68)preamble that I am engaged in a Matrimonial plan
(1-68)which is really the case. Tho my acquaintance with
(1-68)the young Lady has not been of long standing this circumstance
(1-68)is in some degree counterbalanced by the intimacy
(1-68)in which we have lived, and by the opportunities which
(1-68)that intimacy has afforded me of remarking her conduct
(1-68)and sentiments on many different occasions, some of
(1-68)which were rather of a delicate nature, so that in fact I
(1-68)have seen more other during the few weeks we have been
(1-68)together than I could have done after a much longer
(1-68)acquaintance shackled by the common forms of ordinary
(1-68)Life. You will not expect from me a description of her
(1-68)person for which I referr you to my brother, as also for a
(1-68)fuller account of all the circumstances attending this
(1-68)Business than can be comprised in the compass of a Letter.

(1-69)Without flying into raptures, for I must assure you that
(1-69)my judgement as well as my affections are consulted upon
(1-69)this occasion-without flying into raptures, then, I may
(1-69)safely assure you, that her temper is sweet and cheerfull,
(1-69)her understanding good, and, what I know will give you
(1-69)pleasure, her principles of religion very serious. I have
(1-69)been very explicit with her upon the nature of my situation

(1-69)and expectations, and she thinks she can accomodate herself
(1-69)to the situation which I should wish her to hold in
(1-69)society as my wife, which, you will easily comprehend, I
(1-69)mean should neither be extravagant nor degrading. Her
(1-69)fortune, though partly dependent upon her Brother who
(1-69)is high in office at Madrass, is very considerable-at present
(1-69) 500 a year. This, however, we must, in some degree,
(1-69)regard as precarious, I mean to the full extent, and
(1-69)indeed when you know her, you will not be surprised
(1-69)that I regard this circumstance chiefly because it removes
(1-69)those prudential considerations which would otherwise
(1-69)render our union impossible for the present. Betwixt her
(1-69)income and my own professional exertions I have little
(1-69)doubt we will be enabled to hold the rank in Society which
(1-69)my family and situation entitle me to fill.

(1-69)My dear Mother, I cannot express to you the anxiety
(1-69)I have that you will not think me flighty nor inconsiderate
(1-69)in this business. Believe me that Experience, in one
(1-69)instance, you cannot fail to know to what I allude, is
(1-69)too recent to permit my being so hasty in my conclusions
(1-69)as the warmth of my temper might have otherwise
(1-69)prompted. I am also most anxious that you should be
(1-69)prepared to shew her kindness, which I know the goodness
(1-69)of your own heart will prompt, more especially when I
(1-69)tell you that she is an Orphan without relations and
(1-69)almost without freinds. Her guardian is, I should say
(1-69)was, for she is of age,2 Lord Downshire, to whom I must
(1-69)write for his consent, a piece of respect to which he is

(1-70)entitled for his care of her-and there the matter rests at
(1-70)present. I think I need not tell you that if I assume the
(1-70)new character which I threaten, I shall be happy to find
(1-70)that in that capacity I may make myself more usefull to

(1-70)my brothers, and especially to Anne, than I could in any
(1-70)other. On the other hand I shall certainly expect that
(1-70)my freinds will endeavour to shew every attention in their
(1-70)power to a Woman who forsakes for me prospects much
(1-70)more splendid than what I can offer, and who comes into
(1-70)Scotland without a single freind but myself. I find I
(1-70)could write a great deal more upon this subject, but as
(1-70)it is late and as I must write to my father I shall restrain
(1-70)myself. I think (but you are best judge) that in the
(1-70)circumstances in which I stand you should write to her
(1-70)Miss Carpenter, under cover to me at Carlisle.

(1-70)Write to me very fully upon this important subject-
(1-70)send me your opinion, your advice, and above all, your
(1-70)Blessing. You will see the necessity of not delaying a
(1-70)Minute in doing so, and in keeping this business strictly
(1-70)private, till you hear further from me, since you are not
(1-70)ignorant that even at this advanced period, an objection
(1-70)on the part of Ld. Downshire, or many other accidents,
(1-70)may intervene in which case I should little wish my disappointment
(1-70)to be public. Believe me. My dear Mother,
(1-70)ever your dutiful and affectionate son,

WALTER SCOTT

[Law and Lockhart]

TO MISS CARPENTER¹

[6th or 7th October 1797]

Rosebank near Kelso.

(1-70)MY DEAREST FRIEND,-I wrote you a few days ago a long
(1-70)and wise letter anticipating situations which I hope will
(1-70)never arrive but which we certainly ought to consider as

(1-71)possible. These considerations will I hope only serve to
(1-71)make us enjoy the more pleasant scenes that are reserved
(1-71)for us and if Misfortune or Disappointment does come
(1-71)my dear Charlotte shall we not find in each other some
(1-71)protection against its shafts? I have every reason to hope
(1-71)that among my friends you will meet for my sake a most
(1-71)wellcome reception, and as they learn to know you, how
(1-71)well will they be convinced that you deserve it for your
(1-71)own. If that noble friend of yours would but write soon.
(1-71)By the way there is a circumstance which to me seemd
(1-71)of so little consequence that I really forgot to make any
(1-71)enquiry upon the subject, nor ever thought about it till
(1-71)I felt awkward at not being able to answer my Uncle's
(1-71)questions on the point. It relates to your fathers country
(1-71)and profession and to your Brothers situation at Madrass.
(1-71)You must have the goodness to furnish me with some
(1-71)answer to these questions. Do not think these enquiries
(1-71)on the part of my friends and you never can think that
(1-71)they do upon mine, originate in the pride of family which
(1-71)you think us all so plentifully furnishd with. I only
(1-71)suppose that interested as they are in every particular
(1-71)relating to the young Lady with whose alliance they have
(1-71)a prospect of being honoured they naturally wish to
(1-71)know all about her that they can. They have not my
(1-71)apology for Indifference upon the subject which is that
(1-71)my regard for Miss Carpenter herself was so great as to
(1-71)make me utterly careless upon all such matters. I went to
(1-71)Mertoun yesterday in order to talk over the most interesting
(1-71)subject which can ever engage me with Mr. and Mrs.
(1-71)Scott, as by themselves or their connexions they may have
(1-71)access to Lord Downshire. But I found there Mr. and
(1-71)Mrs. Morton Pitt from London so that I had no opportunity
(1-71)to accomplish what I proposed and finding their
(1-71)visit was to last some days I took my horse & came back

(1-71)here this Morning. You will like Mrs. Scott much. She
(1-71)is considerably addicted like some people of my acquaintance

1797

LETTERS OF

72

(1-72)to the practice of quizzing and like these same good
(1-72)folks is always careful not to give pain to the subject
(1-72)quizz'd. My employments here have been various
(1-72)chiefly calculated if that were possible to beguile the heavy
(1-72)Anxiety which I must feel till I hear from Cumberland.
(1-72)I have been doing the sword exercise to the astonishment
(1-72)of the native yeomanry cavalry. I have been fagging at
(1-72)partridge shooting till I convinced myself that I had lost
(1-72)all taste for the amusement, if breaking fences and wading
(1-72)thro stubble deserve the name. In grouse shooting there
(1-72)is something grand, the solitude of the wild scenery
(1-72)about you gives a sportsman the feeling of savage
(1-72)independence-but partridge-shooting is a paltry business.
(1-72)And now let me ask you what have you been doing?
(1-72)Are you reconciled to the pomp and glory of the City of
(1-72)Carlisle or do you still think of changing it for the
(1-72)Solitude of Allonby.¹ Only think how dull-to abandon
(1-72)all the spectacled cousins whose conversation must be
(1-72)so infinitely interesting-to a herald or genealogist. I
(1-72)shall not wonder if you find the sacrifice difficult. And
(1-72)besides I had forgot the hunt with all its attendants of
(1-72)Balls and Assemblies in which I really hope you will find
(1-72)some amusement for tired I am sure you must be of
(1-72)Carlisle in its natural state. All I entreat of my lovely
(1-72)friend is not to be so very very much amused, as to forget
(1-72)my claims upon one how in the day. At 10 o'clock you
(1-72)know, folks neither visit nor receive visits nor do they
(1-72)dance, nor do they (except at Gilsland) play at Cassino,
(1-72)and so you may spare an hour to an absent friend who
(1-72)dedicates all his with little interruption to thinking of you.
(1-72)I am engaged as Counsell in a trial ² which comes

(1-72)forward on Monday and am in consequence obliged to

1797

SIR WALTER SCOTT

73

(1-73)go to Edinr. tomorrow-two days sooner than I proposed
(1-73)when I last wrote to my beloved freind. I cannot express
(1-73)to you how anxious I am to hear from you. I fancy a
(1-73)thousand difficulties many of which have I hope no other
(1-73)origin than in my own ingenuity in tormenting myself.
(1-73)Little as I have been accusomd either to look up to the
(1-73)great or indeed to have much intercourse with them I
(1-73)recoil from the reflection that my happiness or misery
(1-73)may depend upon the modes of thinking of one of their
(1-73)number-but I cannot forget that the ultimate decision
(1-73)must come from you and O I hope you will not easily
(1-73)be biassd from a resolution you have been pleased to
(1-73)adopt. By going into town just now I avoid the Kelso
(1-73)aces and Balls. Why should I carry into scenes of mirth
(1-73)and happiness feelings of uneasy solicitude which I can
(1-73)so ill disguise. Let me think that the bustle of professional
(1-73)engagements will more easily divert my attention
(1-73)from what gives me pain-And therefore

(1-73)Wellcome, business, wellcome, Strife,
(1-73)Wellcome, the cares the thorns of Life-

(1-73)You would think this quotation very apropos, could I
(1-73)explain to you what unpleasant Bickerings are likely to
(1-73)take place among my brethren the faculty of Advocates.
(1-73)As I am both personally and politically attachd to the
(1-73)Lord Advocate I will be expected to take share in the
(1-73)squabble however disagreeable to me.

(1-73)I beg to be most respectfully and if she will permit me,
(1-73)kindly rememberd to Miss Nicolson. Say that I esteem
(1-73)her so much that I should think myself very unhappy did

(1-73)I not hope one day to possess her good opinion, especially
(1-73)considering she has so long been your attachd and firm
(1-73)friend. I remain my beloved Charlotte ever ever your
WALTER SCOTT

(1-73)I formerly mentiond my direction in Edinr.

W. S. Advocate-Georges Square-Edinr.

[Law]

74 LETTERS OF 1797

TO MISS C. RUTHERFORD

[Late October 1797]

(1-74)HAS it never happend to you my dear Miss Critty in
(1-74)the course of your domestic oeconomy to meet with a
(1-74)drawer stuffd so very, so extremely full, that it was very
(1-74)difficult to pull it open however desirous you might be
(1-74)to exhibit its contents-In case this miraculous event has
(1-74)ever taken place you may somewhat conceive from thence
(1-74)the cause of my silence which has really proceeded from
(1-74)my having a very great deal to communicate, so much
(1-74)so that I really hardly know how to begin-As for my
(1-74)Affection & Freindship for you, beleive me sincerely they
(1-74)neither slumber nor sleep, & it is only your suspicions
(1-74)of their drowsiness which incline me to write at this
(1-74)period of a business highly interesting to me, rather than
(1-74)when I could have done so with something like certainty
(1-74)-Hem! Hem!-It must come out at once-I am An
(1-74)a very fair way of being married to a very amiable young
(1-74)woman-with whom I formd an attachment in the
(1-74)course of my Tour-She was born in France her parents
(1-74)were of English extraction,1 the name Carpenter-She
(1-74)was left an orphan early in life & educated in England &
(1-74)is at present under the care of a Miss Nicolson, a daughter

(1-74)of the late Dean of Exeter, who was on a visit to her
(1-74)relations in Cumberland-Miss Carpenter is of age, but
(1-74)as she lies under great obligations to the Marquis of
(1-74)Downshire who was her guardian she cannot take a
(1-74)step of such importance without his consent-and I
(1-74)daily expect his final answer upon the Subject-Her
(1-74)fortune is dependant in a great measure upon an only
(1-74)& very affectionate Brother-He is commercial Resident
(1-74)at Salem in India and has settled upon her an annuity
(1-74)of 500.-Of her personal accomplishments I shall
(1-74)only say that she possesses very good sense with

1797

SIR WALTER SCOTT

75

(1-75)uncommon good temper which I have seen put to [the]
(1-75)most severe trials. I must bespeak your kindness &
(1-75)freindship for her-You may easily believe I shall rest
(1-75)very much both upon Miss R. & you for giving her the
(1-75)carte de pays, when she comes to Edinr.-I may give you
(1-75)a hint that there is no Romance in her composition & that
(1-75)tho born in France, she has the sentiments & manners of
(1-75)an Englishwoman and does not like to be thought
(1-75)otherwise-a very slight tinge in her pronunciation is
(1-75)all which marks the foreigner-She is at present at
(1-75)Carlisle, where I shall join her as soon as our arrangements
(1-75)are finally made-Some difficulties have occurrd
(1-75)in settling matters with my father owing to certain
(1-75)prepossessions which you can easily conceive his adopting
(1-75)-One main article was the uncertainty of her provision
(1-75)which has been in part removed by the safe arrival other
(1-75)remittances for this year with assurances of their being
(1-75)regular & even larger in future, her brothers situation
(1-75)being extremely lucrative-Another objection was her
(1-75)birth " Can any good thing come out of Nazareth "-
(1-75)but as it was birth merely & solely this has been abandond-
(1-75)You will be more interested about other points regarding

(1-75)her, & I can only say that tho our acquaintance was
(1-75)shorter than ever I could have thought of forming such
(1-75)a connection upon-But it was exceedingly close & gave
(1-75)me full opportunities for observation-and if I had parted
(1-75)with her, it must have been for ever, which both parties
(1-75)began to think would be a disagreeable thing-She has
(1-75)conducted herself thro' the whole business with so much
(1-75)propriety as to make a strong impression in her favour
(1-75)upon the minds of my father & Mother prejudiced as
(1-75)they were against her from the circumstances I have
(1-75)mentiond-We shall be your neighbours in the new
(1-75)town, and intend to live very quietly Charlotte will need
(1-75)many lessons from Miss R- in Housewifery-Pray shew
(1-75)this letter to Miss R. with my very best Compliments.
(1-75)Nothing can now stand in the way except Ld. Downshire

76

LETTERS OF

1797

(1-76)who may not think the match a prudent one for Miss C-
(1-76)but he will surely think her entitled to judge for herself
(1-76)at her age in what she would wish to place her happiness-
(1-76)She is not a beauty by any means, but her person and
(1-76)face are very engaging-she is a brunette-her manners
(1-76)are lively but when necessary she can be very serious-
(1-76)She was baptized 1 & educated a protestant of the C. of
(1-76)England-I think I have now said enough upon this
(1-76)subject-Do not write till you hear from me again
(1-76)which will be when all is settled-I wish this important
(1-76)event may hasten your return to town-I send a goblin
(1-76)story with best compliments. to the Misses & ever am yours
(1-76)affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

THE ERL-KING

(1-76)(The Erl-King is a goblin that haunts the Black forest in Thuringia;
(1-76)to be read by a candle particularly long in the snuff)

1.

(1-76)0 who rides by night thro the woodland so wild,
(1-76)It is the fond father embracing his Child,
(1-76)And close the Boy nestles within his loved arm
(1-76)To hold himself fast & to keep himself warm

2.

(1-76)" 0 father see yonder I see yonder! " he says
(1-76) " My boy upon what doest thou fearfully gaze "-
(1-76)" 0 'tis the Erl King with his crown & his shroud "-
(1-76)" No my son it is but a dark wreath of the cloud "-

3.

(1-76)(THE ERL KING SPEAKS)

(1-76)" 0 come & go with me thou loveliest Child
(1-76)By many a gay sport shall thy time be beguiled
(1-76)My Mother keeps for thee full many a fair toy
(1-76)And many a fine flower shall she pluck for my boy "

4.

(1-76)" 0 father, my father, & did you not hear
(1-76)The Erl-King whisper so low in my ear? "-
(1-76)-" Be still my hearts Darling my Child be at ease
(1-76)It was but the wild blast as it sung thro the trees "-

1797

SIR WALTER SCOTT

77

5.

ERL KING

(1-77)" 0 wilt thou go with me, my loveliest boy
(1-77)My daughter shall tend thee with care & with joy.

(1-77)She shall bear thee so lightly thro wet & thro wild
(1-77)And press thee & kiss thee & sing to my child "

6.

(1-77)" O father, my father & saw you not plain
(1-77)The Erl-kings pale daughter glide past thro the rain "-
(1-77)-" O yes my loved Treasure I knew it full soon
(1-77)It was the grey willow that danced to the moon "-

7.

(1-77)" O come & go with me, no longer delay
(1-77)Or else silly Child I will drag thee away "-
(1-77)" O father! Oh father! now now keep your hold
(1-77)The Erl King has seized me-his grasp is so cold-"

8.

(1-77)Sore trembled the father-he spurnd thro the wild
(1-77)Clasping close to his bosom his shuddering child
(1-77)He reaches his dwelling in doubt & in dread
(1-77)But claspd to his bosom the Infant was Dead.

(1-77)You see I have not altogether lost the faculty of rhiming
(1-77)-I assure you there is no small impudence in attempting
(1-77)a version of that Ballad as it has been translated by Lewis.

(1-77)All good things be with you- W. S.
[Miss Mary Lockhart]

TO THE MARQUIS OF DOWNSHIRE

(1-77)My LORD MARQUIS,-It is impossible to express the
(1-77)pleasure with which I received this morning your Lord-
(1-77)ships favour-& I must add that as far as was possible
(1-77)the very handsome manner in which the Obligation was
(1-77)conferred even enhanced its value-In return for your
(1-77)Lordships good wishes it shall be ever my earnest hope

(1-77)that you enjoy thro' life the happiness which you are so
(1-77)willing to confer upon others-I shall be proud to think
(1-77)that I am contributing to your Lordship's stock of

78 LETTERS OF 1797

(1-78)pleasant reflection, while I exert myself to promote the
(1-78)happiness of the valuable charge you have thought me
(1-78)not unworthy of receiving from your hands.

(1-78)I am thus far on my road to Carlisle to see Miss Carpenter
(1-78)-I understand it is her wish to retain that name
(1-78)for some time, tho I hope for as short while as she can
(1-78)possibly think consistent with propriety-this will remain
(1-78)to be settled at our meeting-I shall be most anxious that
(1-78)any settlement made by her Brother in her favour shall
(1-78)be upon her & her children exclusively.

(1-78)I cannot conclude without assuring your Lordship that
(1-78)it shall be my future study to retain the favourable place
(1-78)in your Lordship's opinion with which I think myself so
(1-78)highly honoured and that I am with the highest sentiments
(1-78)of gratitude & respect My Lord Marquis Your Lordship's
(1-78)Most Obedient & most Humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

SELKIRK 4 Oct. [probably 5 Nov.] 1797

[Glen]

TO ROBERT SHORTREED 1

(1-78)DEAR BOB,-This day a long train of anxieties was put
(1-78)an end to by a letter from Lord Downshire, couched in
(1-78)the most flattering terms, giving his consent to my

(1-78)marriage with his ward. I am thus far on my way to
(1-78)Carlisle, only for a visit-because, betwixt her reluctance
(1-78)to an immediate marriage and the imminent approach
(1-78)of the session, I am afraid I shall be thrown back to the
(1-78)Christmas holy days.

(1-78)In the meanwhile, let me know how I shall replace the
(1-78)article-by paying in to the British Linen Coy. or how ?
(1-78)I shall be home in about eight days. I hope Mrs. S and
(1-78)child are both well. Ever yours sincerely

W. SCOTT

SELKIRK 4 October [probably 5 November] 1797
[Abbotsford Copies]

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1797 79

TO MISS CARPENTER

[Postmark : Nov. 17] [1797]

(1-79)AND Did my Love really think that I had forgot her or
(1-79)was going to turn a negligent Correspondent, at the very
(1-79)time when I would give the world to be with her and tell
(1-79)her every hour how much I love her. And why do you
(1-79)think I should regret leaving Carlisle if it were not
(1-79)because I leave my Charlotte behind me-if you were
(1-79)out of that ancient and illustrious city I am sure I should
(1-79)think it one of the dullest holes that ever Ennui set up her
(1-79)throne in and far from regretting my departure I should
(1-79)certainly not care a farthing if I was told at the same
(1-79)time I should never see it more. That you should be
(1-79)melancholy my sweet friend at contemplating your
(1-79)approaching change of State is not surprizing, but I
(1-79)am glad you promise not to give way to such feelings
(1-79)and that your gaiete de coaur is returning-if it will help

(1-79)to banish Tristesse let me again assure you that every
(1-79)thought of my heart shall be directed to insure your
(1-79)happiness. I admire of all things your laughing
(1-79)Philosophy and shall certainly be your pupil in learning
(1-79)to take a gay view of human life. On s'ennuyent [sic] d'etre
(1-79)tristes 1-n'est ce pas. I suppose by this time you have
(1-79)the few lines which I wrote from Ashesteel,² and which
(1-79)my Sister filld up. The place is seven miles distant
(1-79)from the Post Town, which prevents them from having
(1-79)regular opportunities of sending off letters. Is it not
(1-79)very strange that I should never have an answer from
(1-79)Mr. Bird. I really begin to be surprized. He may
(1-79)perhaps have directed to Hardesty's tho' even then they
(1-79)would have had the sense to forward the letter to me.

80

LETTERS OF

1797

(1-80)We are getting a household servant with a very
(1-80)excellent Character. She has been a long time in two
(1-80)very genteel families and understands Marketing &c and
(1-80)can set down a decent dinner or supper-not however
(1-80)when there is nothing in the house. I am likewise buying
(1-80)such things as are immediatly necessary for us-my
(1-80)mother is to give us some linnen and buy us some more-
(1-80)and in short we are endeavouring to put matters in train.

(1-80)The precious lock came safe-do you think I did not
(1-80)kiss it a hundred times. I could hardly part with it out of
(1-80)my own custody-it is setting according to my special
(1-80)directions and I have the vanity to think you will
(1-80)approve my taste-but no more of that till you see it.
(1-80)I am highly honored by Miss Ns kind intentions in my
(1-80)favour-but I will not allow my pretty Charlotte's tresses
(1-80)to be all converted into Jewellery ware. I love them better
(1-80)where they naturally grow than when they are set tho
(1-80)in gold & silver. You may easily believe I did not permit

(1-80)Mr. Russell to remain a minute in his error as far as you
(1-80)were concernd, leaving the Lady in full possession of the
(1-80)imaginary treasures he had so liberally endowd her
(1-80)with, so that if the Swain should be seized with any
(1-80)desperate inclination my report will not stand in the way.
(1-80)You will have by this time a letter from my Mother two
(1-80)pages of which were coverd by your freind. She is a
(1-80)very good woman & none of her faults lye in her heart
(1-80)which is a very essential circumstance. I am likewise
(1-80)busy just now in making Calls that my inattention to my
(1-80)Lady acquaintances which has been very great may not
(1-80)be rememberd in judgement against me when you come
(1-80)to Edinr. I have sold my Servants horse and am looking for
(1-80)stabling for my own Mare near us. I do not like to leave
(1-80)the Cavalry tho' attended with some expence because my
(1-80)situation in the Corps gives me access to the Duke of
(1-80)Buccleuch & several other persons who may be useful
(1-80)to me-besides all my dress and accoutrements have
(1-80)been long bought so that the chief Expence is already

(1-81)incurr'd-add to all this, the Service is a little Stylish
(1-81)which I dont think you will dislike it for. When you
(1-81)write, do let me know if you have heard any thing of the
(1-81)Birds. I am afraid that what makes me so happy a Man
(1-81)will break the heart of our old friend Green. I do
(1-81)believe he had taste enough to be a little cut with a fair
(1-81)friend of mine altho her affection did not counter balance
(1-81)his dislike to the inside of a post Chaise or rather to the
(1-81)expence attending that useful conveyance.

(1-81)I wish I was in our own house, tho I know I shall tire
(1-81)as much as our great grandfather Adam, who first made
(1-81)the notable discovery that it was not good for Man to
(1-81)be alone.

(1-81)I shall be most happy to cultivate the acquaintance
(1-81)of any of your friends-if your freinds in Town really love
(1-81)you it must recommend them strongly to me. We shall
(1-81)be most happy if Lord D can honor us with a visit. I
(1-81)have no doubt that personal acquaintance will serve to
(1-81)increase the esteem & affection with which his kindness
(1-81)to you & his extreme politeness to me induce me to
(1-81)regard him. Does he mention having heard from me? -
(1-81)You will of course inform him of our little plans. Be a
(1-81)good Girl & think often of your friend-Do not be
(1-81)downcast but laugh as you are wont & believe me my
(1-81)Dearest Charlotte ever your faithful

WALTER SCOTT

(1-81)Pray remember my best Respects to Miss Nicolson
[Law]

TO MISS CARPENTER

(1-81)IN consequence of your letter, my dearest freind, I
(1-81)shall by tomorrows post transmit to Lord Downshire a
(1-81)scroll of a Contract of Marriage for his inspection and
(1-81)approbation, settling upon my sweet Charlotte as well
(1-81)what is her own already as what her Brother may be

82 LETTERS OF 1797

(1-82)pleased to endow her with-a very slender piece of Justice
(1-82)on my part. Alas! my Love it is all I can at present do
(1-82)for you; but I hope better days will come, when I shall
(1-82)be able to repay you for your disinterested attachment to
(1-82)your poor freind, poor indeed in everything but his
(1-82)attachment to you and your love to him.

(1-82)Lord Downshire, when the paper is revised, must return
(1-82)it for your signature and mine, after which there will be
(1-82)no obstacle to our immediate marriage, and I shall
(1-82)endeavour to banish every disagreeable idea as it rises
(1-82)in my gentle Charlotte's bosom. In less than a month,
(1-82)if this paper is returnd, you must be mine, for I know
(1-82)you [are] above desiring any causeless delay of what is so
(1-82)very necessary to my happiness, and give me leave to
(1-82)say, to your own comfort, for I am sure you must be tired
(1-82)of the Noblesse of Carlisle.

(1-82)I heard today from Mr. Bird-a very polite letter, and
(1-82)arrived just in the time that my Highland Blood began
(1-82)to boil over. I am no longer surprised at his silence. He
(1-82)had written me when I was in Edinr. which I had
(1-82)answerd, and sent him a small pamphlet, the receipt of
(1-82)which, to be sure, he never acknowledged, for it happend
(1-82)the bearer had faild to deliver it till the other day; so
(1-82)I suppose we were mutually accusing each other of very
(1-82)ill breeding.

(1-82)He has given me a commission to get a seal^Y engraved
(1-82)for him in a particular way; now, if I can get (being, as
(1-82)you are pleased to acknowledge, a Man of Taste) some-
(1-82)thing very uncommon and handsome, don't you think
(1-82)it would be a more genteel compliment than offering him
(1-82)money for making me the happiest man in the world.
(1-82)Ask Miss Nicolson. I am most happy you are pleased
(1-82)with the ring and still more that she is so because she is a

(1-83)more impartial judge of my Taste. In one instance I
(1-83)am sure it will be acknowledged by the whole world, tho'
(1-83)I fear the same instance will throw some imputation
(1-83)upon that of my petite amie. I had a visit from Mr.

(1-83)Haliburton to day, and asked him all about your Brother1
(1-83)who was two years in his house. My father is Mr.
(1-83)Haliburton's relation and Chief as he represents a very
(1-83)old family of that name. When you go to the South of
(1-83)Scotland with me, you will see their burying place, now
(1-83)all that remains with my father of a very handsome
(1-83)property-it is one of the most beautiful and romantic
(1-83)scenes you ever saw, among the ruins of an old Abbey.
(1-83)When I die Charlotte, you must cause my bones to be
(1-83)laid there-but we shall have many happy days before
(1-83)that I hope. My headaches are rather better-not quite
(1-83)gone yet tho. I must work at preparing that Scroll-so
(1-83)farewell my dear dear Charlotte. Write as often as you
(1-83)can find a spare moment. I love you dearly-encore
(1-83)adieu.

W.S.

22nd Novr. 1797.

[Familiar Letters, corrected from Law]

TO THE MARQUIS OF DOWNSHIRE

(1-83)MY LORD MARQUIS,-I have the honour to transmit
(1-83)to your Lordship for your inspection & approbation a
(1-83)Scroll of a Contract of Marriage settling upon Miss
(1-83)Carpenter & her heirs whatever fortune she is presently
(1-83)possessed of and whatever provision her Brother may be
(1-83)pleased to settle upon her-your Lordship & Mr Slade

(1-84)(with whose Christian name & particular designation
(1-84)your Lordship will have the goodness to acquaint me)
(1-84)doing her the honour to act as her trustees-It is I believe
(1-84)in the most approved form known in Scotland but I

(1-84)should still be desirous that it was subjected to the
(1-84)inspection of any professional Gentleman acquainted with
(1-84)the law of both countries There is no case in which I
(1-84)should be less willing to rest implicit confidence in my
(1-84)own legal knowledge limited especially as it is to the law
(1-84)of Scotland-Upon the scrole being returned to me
(1-84)with any additions which may be thought necessary and
(1-84)there are none which can be devised for Miss Carpenter's
(1-84)farther security to which I will not with pleasure
(1-84)subscribe, I will have it formally drawn out on stampd paper
(1-84)for her subscription & mine & then forward it to your
(1-84)Lordship-As all this must be previous to our marriage
(1-84)I need not mention to your Lordship how impatient I
(1-84)shall be till the Business is concluded.-But no selfish
(1-84)consideration would make [me] wish it hastily or
(1-84)imperfectly settled-

(1-84)I am very much ashamed of the repeated trouble I give
(1-84)your Lordship but I will not add to it by fatiguing you
(1-84)with Apologies-

(1-84)I learn with very great pleasure indeed that there is a
(1-84)chance of your Lordship visiting Edinr on your return
(1-84)from Ireland-Your protegee has indeed very many
(1-84)favours to thank your Lordship for & on my part there is
(1-84)nothing would gratify me so much as a personal opportunity
(1-84)of most respectfully acknowledging your Lordship's
(1-84)goodness-

(1-84)When your Lordship or any person upon whom you
(1-84)devolve the trouble returns the Scrole of the Deed you
(1-84)will have the goodness to address No 50 Georges Street a
(1-84)house to which I have removed & which I hope will
(1-84)shortly call Miss C[arpenter] Mistress-My father's state
(1-84)of health has of late been very precarious, having been
(1-84)slightly affected by some paralytic disorder-In this

(1-85)situation I cannot immediately press him to make me any
(1-85)specifick settlement-Whatever sum I receive from that
(1-85)quarter will I think most likely be nearly equal to
(1-85)purchasing a comfortable House which saves more than
(1-85)5 p.c. in rent & it is my intention to take the Titles to
(1-85)my wife & myself & the longest liver in liferent & to our
(1-85)children in fee-If all this little detail appears trifling to
(1-85)your Lordship I must be ungrateful enough to say that
(1-85)you have your own goodness to thank for the encouragement
(1-85)you have given to My Lord Marquis Your Lordship's
(1-85)most obliged & most respectful humble servant
WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 23 Novr. 1797

[Glen]

TO CAPT. P. MURRAY OF THE PERTHRE. LIGHT DRAGOONS,
HEXHAM.

Anticipated

GAZETTE EXTRAORDINARY

XXIId. DECR: 1797

(1-85)YESTERDAY WAS MARRIED AT CARLISLE WALTER SCOTT ESQR.
(1-85)ADVOCATE TO MISS MARGARET CHARLOTTE CARPENTER,
(1-85)DAUGHTER TO JOHN CARPENTER, LATE OF THE CITY OF
(1-85)LYONS ESQR.

Annotations upon the Gazette Extraordinary.

20th Decr.

(1-85)" We hear from Edinr. that the celebrated Counsellor

(1-85)Scott, of that City set out this day for Carlisle to shew
(1-85)cause to the Bishop of that City why a license should be
(1-85)granted to solemnize the holy Sacrament of Matrimony."

...

21st Decr.

(1-85)" We hear from Carlisle that the Miss Carpenter whose
(1-85)name is to appear in the Gazette Extry. shortly to be
(1-85)published, is no relation whatever to the Indian Chief

1797 LETTERS OF 86

(1-86)called the little Carpenter late Sachem of the Shawanese,
(1-86)but that she was born in the south of France, & was a
(1-86)ward of the present Lord Downshire
(1-86)21st Decr. As the public curiosity has been so much
(1-86)excited about Miss Carpenter, it may be proper to say
(1-86)that this fortunate young Lady is in the opinion of the
(1-86)whole world, the delight of the male sex, & the envy
(1-86)of her own." ...

(1-86)In a word, for I am tired of my newspaper mode of
(1-86)communication, I am-I am-my dear Murray how
(1-86)shall I say it-I am to be married tomorrow or next day
(1-86)at farthest- Of this, my intended deed of desperation
(1-86)you should not have remain'd so long ignorant had I
(1-86)known how to address [you]- You may perhaps
(1-86)have remark'd Miss C. at a Carlisle Ball, but more likely
(1-86)not, as her figure is not very frappant-a smart looking
(1-86)little girl with dark brown hair would probably be her
(1-86)portrait if drawn by an indifferent hand- But I, you
(1-86)may believe, should make a piece of work of my sketch
(1-86)as little like the original as Hercules to me- We shall
(1-86)have enough to live upon without being independent of
(1-86)my profession which you may believe I shall now cultivate

(1-86)with double assiduity- As from being a sornier I am
(1-86)becoming a sornee, it is proper to acquaint you that my
(1-86)dwelling is No. 50 Georges Street, where I hope you will
(1-86)upon your first coming to town, retaliate some of the
(1-86)hundred visitations with which I have favoured you.-
(1-86)You shall pay your club by a lesson at the Hungarian
(1-86)and then " Ware Bystanders"- Our Corps comes
(1-86)merrily on, and makes a good appearance. I have to
(1-86)thank you I believe for your political communication.
(1-86)I read it over with as much attention as the present state
(1-86)of my poor head would permit and I find the Dogs
(1-86)behaved just as ill as any one acquainted with their
(1-86)insolence and ill faith might have expected- I would
(1-86)march tomorrow-mark me even tomorrow-with all
(1-86)earthly pleasure to cut One & Two at the army of

1797

SIR WALTER SCOTT

87

(1-87)England.1-Success to the English Army & Damnation
(1-87)to the Army of England. Hurrah! Ever yours

WALTER SCOTT

21 Decr. 1797

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO THE MARQUIS OF DOWNSHIRE 2

(1-87)MY LORD MARQUIS,-I again trouble your Lordship
(1-87)with a few lines to express in the name of the late Miss
(1-87)Carpenter as well as in my own, our very deep sense of
(1-87)the obligations under which we lie to your Lordship-
(1-87)I know only one circumstance that could add to the
(1-87)favours you have already been pleased to confer, and that
(1-87)is your Lordship's affording us an opportunity of returning
(1-87)our thanks in person-your extreme goodness hitherto

(1-87)encourages us to hope that at least your Lordship will not
(1-87)deem us intrusive if we take the liberty of hoping that on
(1-87)your return from Ireland you will perhaps take Edinr
(1-87)in your way to see how your protegee is settled in her new
(1-87)situation-It is an honour which I desire as ardently as
(1-87)I am diffident in requesting it.

(1-87)Your Lordship was acquainted by Miss Nicolson of the
(1-87)circumstances under which We were obliged to leave
(1-87)Carlisle before the arrival of the deeds from Mr Slade-
(1-87)I am happy to find by these deeds, that that which was
(1-87)executed at Carlisle is such in tenor & form as Miss
(1-87)Carpenters friends desire-Indeed as I felt no small
(1-87)hesitation upon the subject, I had taken care that the
(1-87)Attorney, who is eminent in his profession, should insert
(1-87)a Clause binding me to execute any farther securities
(1-87)which might be thought necessary-we shall therefore
(1-87)execute the new deed also, as explanatory of the first and
(1-87)your Lordship & Mr Slade will hold under both or under

(1-88)either which shall be most advantageous to Mrs Scott-
(1-88)I think nothing but the risque of a threatend snow storm,
(1-88)which must have blocked us up in the most unpleasant
(1-88)situation at Carlisle, which the Revd. Mr. Bird, Miss
(1-88)Nicolson's cousin, & our only confidant was under the
(1-88)necessity of leaving, could have made me anticipate the
(1-88)arrival of these papers-I observe in those drawn by Mr
(1-88)Slade, a stipulation in my favour in case of my surviving
(1-88)-this is the single difference betwixt the deeds-Had the
(1-88)advantage proposed by that Clause which was unsought
(1-88)by me been upon the other side, I should not easily have
(1-88)forgiven myself for our hurry-All the Deeds shall be
(1-88)forwarded to Mr Slade duly executed-Miss Nicolson &
(1-88)Mrs Scott join in respectful Compliments to your Lordship

(1-88)& in hopes that we may perhaps see you-They are very
(1-88)well notwithstanding a very fatiguing Journey which only
(1-88)concluded last night-I have the honour to be ever
(1-88)My Lord your Lordship's most obliged & faithful humble
(1-88)servant WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 26 Decr 1797

[Glen]

TO THE MARQUIS OF DOWNSHIRE 1

(1-88)MY LORD MARQUIS,-I am honord with your Lord-
(1-88)ship's favour & the affectionate & consolatory inclosure
(1-88)for Charlotte I read it to her & I need not, indeed
(1-88)cannot express how much she felt its well timed kindness
(1-88)-I am happy to say that she continues to recover wonderfully,
(1-88)we observe however all manner of caution. Yesterday
(1-88)being the ninth day I hope everything like danger is

1798 SIR WALTER SCOTT 89

(1-89)now past-My Mother has been her constant attendant
(1-89)till now & she now resigns the post to my Sister

(1-89)Charlotte has been much gratified this morning by a
(1-89)very kind letter from Miss Dumergue indeed the attention
(1-89)of all her friends, more especially of your Lordship calls
(1-89)for our warmest gratitude-I understand from the King's
(1-89)counsel here, that there is at least a chance of our having
(1-89)an opportunity of personally expressing our thanks to
(1-89)your Lordship in case of your being Evidence on the Trial
(1-89)of a person here-We are so selfish as hardly to be able to
(1-89)regret that the cause of your Lordship's journey (if it
(1-89)takes place) is not a pleasant one.

(1-89)We have been kept for some days upon the Alert here
(1-89)owing to the appearance of a foreign fleet which turns
(1-89)out to be Russians-to my great joy, as your Lordship may
(1-89)easily conceive with what feelings I should at present have
(1-89)left Charlotte for the Discharge of any military Duty-

(1-89)Charlotte sends her kindest respects & I am ever My
(1-89)Lord Marquis Your Lordship's much obliged & most
(1-89)respectful humble servant WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 23 Oct. 1798

[Glen]

TO MRS. SCOTT 1

(1-89)MY DEAR MOTHER,-I conclude you will be anxious
(1-89)to hear of our safe arrival which took place yesterday
(1-89)after much bad weather & heavy snow on the Road-
(1-89)Charlotte however stood the journey remarkably well &
(1-89)we have been most affectionately received by her friends
(1-89)here-I saw Lord Downshire yesterday who was very
(1-89)kind and I dine in company with him today at the

1799 LETTERS OF 90

(1-90)Dumergues who are excellent people-The Gentlemen
(1-90)at Sir W. Forbes house promised to lay the State of Setons
(1-90)Business before him immediatly I hope he has by this
(1-90)time had a meeting with Mr Trotter-Daniel dined
(1-90)with us at Stilton-he looks well & happy-we bought
(1-90)two Cheeses there-one a present from Tom to you &
(1-90)one for Castle Street-Neither will be fit to eat till
(1-90)we return-they come down by the Waggon-We saw
(1-90)Miss Nicolson at Longtown who sends her best Compliments
(1-90)-in which & all love Charlotte & Tom join me-

(1-90)we hope soon to hear how my father is-how you & Anne
(1-90)&c all are-Our address is No 55 New Bond Street
(1-90)London where we have very good lodgings just opposite
(1-90)the Dumergues & the attendance of their servants when
(1-90)we want any thing-Believe me ever Your affectionate
(1-90)dutiful son
WALTER SCOTT

LONDON 8 March 1799

(1-90)Compliments to Jack.
[Abbotsford Original]

To MRS. SCOTT

LONDON, 19 April 1799

(1-90)MY DEAR MOTHER,-I cannot express the feelings with
(1-90)which I sit down to the discharge of my present melancholy
(1-90)duty, nor how much I regret the accident which has
(1-90)removed me from Edinr. at a time, of all others,
(1-90)when I should have wishd to administer to your distress
(1-90)all the consolation which sympathy and affection could
(1-90)have offerr'd. Your own principles of virtue and religion
(1-90)will, however, I well know, be your best support in
(1-90)this heaviest of human afflictions-the removal of my
(1-90)regretted parent from this earthly scene, is to him,
(1-90)doubtless, the happiest change, if the firmest integrity
(1-90)and the best spent life can entitle us to judge of the state
(1-90)of our departed friends. When we reflect upon this we

91 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1799

(1-91)ought almost to suppress the selfish feelings of regret
(1-91)that he was not spared to us a little longer, especially
(1-91)when we consider that it was not the will of heaven that
(1-91)he should enjoy the most inestimable of its earthly

(1-91) blessings, such a portion of health as might have enabled
(1-91) him to enjoy his family. To my dear father then, the
(1-91) putting off this mortal mask was happiness, and to us
(1-91) who remain a lesson so to live that we also may have
(1-91) hope in our latter end. And with you my dearest Mother,
(1-91) remain many Blessings and some duties, a grateful
(1-91) recollection of which will, I am sure, contribute to calm
(1-91) the current of your affliction. The affection and attention
(1-91) which you have a right to expect from your children,
(1-91) and which I consider as the best tribute we can pay to the
(1-91) Memory of the parent we have lost, will also, I am sure,
(1-91) contribute its full share to the alleviation of your distress.
(1-91) The situation of Charlotte's health in its present delicate
(1-91) state prevented me from setting off directly for Scotland,
(1-91) when I heard that immediate danger was apprehended.
(1-91) I am now glad that I did not do so, as I could not with
(1-91) the utmost expedition have reachd Edinr. before the
(1-91) lamented event had taken place.

(1-91) The situation of my affairs detain me here for a few
(1-91) days, I am uncertain for what precise time-the instant
(1-91) I can I will set off for Scotland. Charlotte is getting
(1-91) better, altho the late shock has depressd her spirits very
(1-91) much. I am very well excepting a continual nervous
(1-91) headache, the consequence of anxiety. I hope my sister
(1-91) is well and that Tom has sufferd nothing by his journey.
(1-91) I need not tell you that you will not do well even
(1-91) to attempt to answer this letter, indeed such an exertion
(1-91) would be both unnecessary and improper. John or
(1-91) Tom will write and let me know how my sister and
(1-91) you do. Charlotte's most affectionate sympathy and
(1-91) condolance attend you and Anne in your present distress,
(1-91) and I am ever Dear Mother, your dutiful and affectionate
(1-91) son

WALTER SCOTT

(1-92)Permit me my dear Madam to add a line to Scott's
(1-92)letter to express to you how sincerely I feel your loss, and
(1-92)how much I regret that I am not near you to try by the
(1-92)most tender care to soften the pain that so great a
(1-92)misfortune must inflict on you and on all those who had the
(1-92)happiness of being connected with him. I hope soon to
(1-92)have the pleasure of returning to you and to convince
(1-92)you of the sincere affection of your Daughter.

M. CHARLOTTE SCOTT

(1-92)My kind love and best wishes wait on Miss Scott.
(1-92)Compts to Capt Scott.

[Law]

TO CAPT. PATRICK MURRAY OF THE PERTHRE. LIGHT
EDINR. 30 June, 1799

(1-92)MY DEAR MURRAY,-I am already much a debtor to
(1-92)you for your attention to my commission, and should
(1-92)have long ago acknowledged the rect. of one of the most
(1-92)admirable cloaks which ever wrapt a light Dragoon-
(1-92)Unfortunately I deferred writing till my worthy friend
(1-92)Mr. Bink1 received a very unmerited, & what he calls a
(1-92)very smart reproof from you- I have set his mind at
(1-92)ease-truth was, I waited till I should hear of your being
(1-92)fairly settled at Manchester-Meanwhile I will not
(1-92)undergo the double censure of leaving unanswered your
(1-92)letter which was this day delivered to me by Adam-
(1-92)I cannot tell you how happy I should be to make the
(1-92)little tour you propose, & in your company, but to tell
(1-92)you a Benedict kind of truth, I cannot just at present, part
(1-92)from the little Lady you saw at Newcastle. We were
(1-92)unfortunate in losing our first child, & you must be

(1-92)married yourself before you can conceive in the slightest
(1-92)degree the interest which one takes in an event which is

1799

SIR WALTER SCOTT

93

(1-93)likely to perpetuate his memory, tel qu'il soit. We go in
(1-93)next month to our little Cottage near Laswade to rest
(1-93)there for the four months vacation, unless perhaps a little
(1-93)trip to Tweedside may vary our plans-

(1-93)As to Suwarrow,¹ I agree with you that he will wait
(1-93)the advance of a fresh army before he hazards the fruit
(1-93)of his victory-at the same time it appears to me
(1-93)impossible but what the Austrians must attack Macdonald or
(1-93)sustain his attack, which last defensive mode of warfare
(1-93)they have hitherto (unless in the affairs against Kray in
(1-93)the beginning of the Campaign) found unfavourable-
(1-93)If Macdonald is able to unite with Moreau, having the
(1-93)Swiss Alps for an appui upon their left wing, & the sea
(1-93)upon their right, they will be able either to make an
(1-93)obstinate stand or to advance, as shall best suit their
(1-93)purpose. Divide et impera is a maxim in war as well
(1-93)as in politicks- All this I speak under correction, for
(1-93)knowing the country you must be the best judge of their
(1-93)operations-

(1-93)The ghost story shall be forthcoming & accompanied
(1-93)by a Border Ballad which I think better than the other-
(1-93)let me know how I shall send them- They are of some
(1-93)length, & will require some time to copy,² so I think the
(1-93)Session will be over before I can send them-

1799

LETTERS OF

94

(1-94)We do not pretend to judge of the expedition-I think
(1-94)with you it is destined for Holland.¹ I remember a

(1-94)prophecy of yours at Stirling, that Holland must be twice
(1-94)conquered & reconquered before a general peace-that
(1-94)was at the time of its recovery from Dumourier-if we
(1-94)really beat out the Sans culottes & peace follow-why
(1-94)Eris mihi magnus Apollo- I take this opportunity of
(1-94)recalling your vaticination to your memory (that you
(1-94)may claim in due time the full merits of a Diviner)-

(1-94)Let me know if you please, the damage of my Cloak
(1-94)& tell me how I can get you anything that may be more
(1-94)useful to you or agreeable than the cash-otherwise I
(1-94)shall be your Debtor till some one of yours come this way
(1-94)-or till you come here yourself in winter, when I hope
(1-94)you will not forget that I have a claim upon you for my
(1-94)guest. We have plenty of room, & you shall find
(1-94)yourself no stranger. Believe me ever yours most
(1-94)faithfully

WALTER SCOTT

Address Castle Street, Edinr.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO WILLIAM RIDDELL 2

(1-94)MY DEAR SIR,-Presuming upon the friendship you
(1-94)have always shewn me I take the liberty of requesting

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1799

95

(1-95)your assistance in a matter of considerable consequence
(1-95)to my future prospects-I have with the approbation of
(1-95)the Ld. Advocate started as a candidate for the Sherifffdom
(1-95)of Selkirkshire, and have good reason for believing I shall
(1-95)also have Mr. Pringle's interest with the Duke of Buccleuch
(1-95)& Lord Napier. The Advocate thinks it advisable that

(1-95)I should procure the approbation of as many gentlemen
(1-95)of the County as possible, & may I hope my dear Sir you
(1-95)will add to your many favours by assisting me on this
(1-95)occasion. The opinion of your relation & friend Sir
(1-95)John Riddell from his rank & influence in the County &
(1-95)its vicinity must be attended with great weight & I flatter
(1-95)myself you will not be averse to using your interest with
(1-95)him on my behalf. I w'd have waited on you myself but
(1-95)am confind to bed by a feverish complaint Ever yours
(1-95)mo: faithfully W. SCOTT
Saturday mornng. 22nd Novr. 1799

[Capt. Ralph Riddell Carre]

1800 96

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE 1

CASTLE STREET, 22nd April, 1800

(1-96)DEAR SIR,-I have your favour, since the receipt of
(1-96)which some things have occurred which induce me to
(1-96)postpone my intention of publishing my ballads,
(1-96)particularly a letter from a friend, assuring me that " The
(1-96)Tales of Wonder " are actually in the printer's hand.²
(1-96)In this situation I endeavour to strengthen my small
(1-96)stock of patience, which has been nearly exhausted by the
(1-96)delay of this work, to which (though for that reason
(1-96)alone) I almost regret having promised assistance. I
(1-96)am still resolved to have recourse to your press for the
(1-96)Ballads of the Border, which are in some forwardness.

(1-96)I have now to request your forgiveness for mentioning
(1-96)a plan which your friend Gillon and I have talked over
(1-96)together with a view as well to the public advantage as
(1-96)to your individual interest. It is nothing short of a

(1-96)migration from Kelso to this place, which I think might
(1-96)be effected upon a prospect of a very flattering nature.

(1-96)Three branches of printing are quite open in Edinburgh,
(1-96)all of which I am well convinced you have both
(1-96)the ability and inclination to unite in your person.
(1-96)The first is that of an editor of a newspaper, which shall

1800

97

LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT

(1-97)contain something of a uniform historical deduction of
(1-97)events, distinct from the farrago of detached and
(1-97)unconnected plagiarisms from the London paragraphs of
(1-97)" The Sun." Perhaps it might be possible (and Gillon
(1-97)has promised to make inquiry about it) to treat with the
(1-97)proprietors of some established paper-suppose the
(1-97)Caledonian Mercury-and we would all struggle to
(1-97)obtain for it some celebrity. To this might be added a
(1-97)" Monthly Magazine," and " Caledonian Annual
(1-97)Register," if you will; for both of which, with the
(1-97)excellent literary assistance which Edinburgh at present
(1-97)affords, there is a fair opening. The next object would
(1-97)naturally be the execution of Session papers, the best paid
(1-97)work which a printer undertakes, and of which, I dare
(1-97)say, you would soon have a considerable share; for as
(1-97)you make it your business to superintend the proofs
(1-97)yourself, your education and abilities would insure your
(1-97)employers against the gross and provoking blunders
(1-97)which the poor composers are often obliged to submit to.
(1-97)The publication of works, either ancient or modern
(1-97)opens a third fair field for ambition. The only gentleman
(1-97)who attempts anything in that way is in very bad health;
(1-97)nor can I, at any rate, compliment either the accuracy or
(1-97)the execution of his press. I believe it is well understood,
(1-97)that with equal attention an Edinburgh press would have
(1-97)superior advantages even to those of the metropolis;

(1-97)and though I would not advise launching into that line
(1-97)at once, yet it would be easy to feel your way by occupying
(1-97)your press in this manner on vacant days only.

(1-97)It appears to me that such a plan, judiciously adopted
(1-97)and diligently pursued, opens a fair road to an ample
(1-97)fortune. In the meanwhile, the " Kelso Mail" might
(1-97)be so arranged as to be still a source of some advantage
(1-97)to you; and I dare say, if wanted, pecuniary assistance
(1-97)might be procured to assist you at the outset, either
(1-97)upon terms of a share or otherwise; but I refer you for
(1-97)particulars to Joseph, in whose room I am now assuming

98 LETTERS OF 1800

(1-98)the pen, for reasons too distressing to be declared, but
(1-98)at which you will readily guess. I hope, at all events,
(1-98)you will impute my interference to anything rather than
(1-98)an impertinent intermeddling with your concerns on the
(1-98)part of, dear Sir, your obedient servant,

WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO UNKNOWN CORRESPONDENT

(1-98)DEAR SIR,-I have had before the Committee the very
(1-98)extraordinary process commenced agst you & Pillons [?]
(1-98)for riding upon Leith Links wh: was put into my hands
(1-98)by Mr. Mowbray. As he consider[s] the sentence as
(1-98)highly improper & considerably aggravated by the mode
(1-98)in which the Action has been conducted on the part of
(1-98)the prosecutors, we have to request you will upon no
(1-98)account submit to payment of the fine As we consider
(1-98)it further as a matter highly interesting to the honor of
(1-98)the Corps, we think it our duty to request you will

(1-98)permit us immediatly to bring the Case before the Court
(1-98)of Session the Expence to be defrayd from the funds of
(1-98)the Corps, which will be very trifling as we flatter ourselves
(1-98)we have have [sic:? law] enough among ourselves
(1-98)& will spare neither pains nor time to see our brother
(1-98)Dragoons righted-We beg an answer in course & believe
(1-98)me ever Yours mo: faithfully

WALTER SCOTT Secy R.E.L.D.

EDINR. 1st June 1800
[Abbotsford Original]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE 1

(1-98)DEAR CHARLES,-The Mare came quite safe & bids
(1-98)fair to answer the purpose perfectly well. Pray have the

1800 SIR WALTER SCOTT 99

(1-99)goodness to settle the price for me with the Laird-I
(1-99)would not willingly be his Debtor a minute longer than
(1-99)possible. I reckon on seeing you in town in the course
(1-99)of two or three weeks-if an earlier opportunity occurs of
(1-99)sending the ready I shall embrace it.

(1-99)I have written to my uncle requesting him to use his
(1-99)interest with the Adml. on your behalf if the old Commodore
(1-99)is not already secured I am in hopes his application
(1-99)may be successful-I enclose a letter from Baird of
(1-99)the Excheq. which will speak for itself, pray obtain from
(1-99)Lang 1 the list therein mentiond & forward the same to
(1-99)me wt. the form of the Rate & assessment which I shall
(1-99)lodge in Excheqr. agreeable to the Act. I suppose the
(1-99)list will be a very concise one. Many & best thanks
(1-99)for all your trouble about the Mare & believe me Dear

(1-99)Charles ever yours faithfully

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 19th June 1800

[Curle]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH 1

(1-99)MY LORD DUKE,-I trust your Graces goodness which
(1-99)I have so often experienced in matters of greater consequence
(1-99)will excuse the request I am now about to make.

(1-99)I have for several years availd myself of every opportunity
(1-99)to collect such Border Ballads as may tend to
(1-99)illustrate the ancient state of the Southern Counties of

100 LETTERS OF 1800

(1-100)Scotland & those to whom I have communicated my
(1-100)collection have thought that these remnants of antiquity
(1-100)may not be an unacceptable present to the public. I
(1-100)have therefore determined upon publishing a small work
(1-100)containing these old poems with the necessary historical
(1-100)illustrations-Your Grace I hope will pardon me if I say
(1-100)that such a work has in some degree a legitimate claim
(1-100)to your protection for besides your being the Chieftain
(1-100)of an ancient & illustrious Border Clan, there are several
(1-100)poems in which the exploits of your Ancestors are
(1-100)particularly commemorated in a strain of poetry which
(1-100)would do honor to a more polishd age

(1-100)I can only add that my desire of dedicating this
(1-100)publication to your Grace (if you are pleased to honor
(1-100)me with your permission) is peculiarly dictated by the

(1-100)gratitude with which I have ever the honor of subscribing
(1-100)myself My Lord Duke Your Graces most respectful &
(1-100)much obliged humble Servt

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 24th June 1800

[Buccleuch]

TO DR. R. ANDERSON,1 CARE OF MR. CONSTABLE,
BOOKSELLER, CROSS, EDINBURGH.

(1-100)DEAR SIR,-I this day received a letter from Mr.
(1-100)Jamieson 1 a friend of yours & the intended publisher of a
(1-100)collection of Scottish Ballads As he proposes being in
(1-100)Edinr. this week I hope the inclosed which I have taken
(1-100)the liberty of addressing to your care will find him there.
(1-100)I have taken the liberty of asking him to spend a day with

1800 SIR WALTER SCOTT 101

(1-101)me here to talk over the proposed publications & as far
(1-101)as possible prevent the possibility of interference.

(1-101)Will you permit me to hope you will do me the favour
(1-101)of accompanying him I am disengaged every day this
(1-101)week & the beginning of the next & a note by the penny
(1-101)post over night will be sufficient notice of your intended
(1-101)approach. We dine at 4 but I would wish to see you
(1-101)early as I think Mr. Jamieson may be pleased to see some
(1-101)of our walks if he is not already acquainted with them.
(1-101)Excuse this unceremonious liberty in Dear Sir Your very
(1-101)faithful humble Servant WALTER SCOTT

LASWADE COTTAGE 13 Augt 1800

[Watson Collection]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(1-101)DEAR CHARLES,-I have your two letters & am happy to
(1-101)see that you have some prospect of throwing light upon
(1-101)the mischief which has been done among the Citizens of
(1-101)Selkirk. We want something of a workhouse very much

(1-101)I return pro: Elliot v. Sangster You will see I have
(1-101)appointed the Petition to be seen & answerd. I shall
(1-101)certainly be at Selkirk on the 3d. next, the Circuit is on
(1-101)the 6th or 7th

(1-101)There begins to be once more some prospect of plenty
(1-101)in this country Believe me ever Yours very faithfully

WALTER SCOTT

LASWADE COTTAGE 17 Augt. 1800

[Curle]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(1-101)DEAR CHARLES,-Some particular business has
(1-101)prevented me from being at Selkirk on the Head Court day
(1-101)as I had proposed when I last saw you. I am the more
(1-101)sorry for this as I must give you the trouble of a piece of
(1-101)Business which I should have liked to overlook myself.

102

LETTERS OF

1800

(1-102)You will have the goodness with your first conveniency
(1-102)to cause a strict examination be made of the weights &

(1-102)measures in Galashiels & also in Selkirk unless the
(1-102)Magistrates chuse to take it on themselves to do so-Let the
(1-102)Pror fiscal be instructed to inform agt. the Delinquents
(1-102)that they may be properly & handsomely fined according
(1-102)to their abilities : the Bakers & Butchers must be particularly
(1-102)attended to. The high price[s] of every necessary
(1-102)of life render this mode of speculation very common at
(1-102)present-I trust this matter to your usual care & diligence :
(1-102)secrecy must above all be observed.

(1-102)When you happen to be in Selkirk, pray remember my
(1-102)commission about Brydones old sword & believe me ever
(1-102)yours faithfully WALTER SCOTT

LASWADE COTTAGE 8th October 1800

[Curle]

[TO CHARLES ERSKINE]

(1-102)DEAR [CHARLES], 2-I have your letter-if you find it
(1-102)impossible to get a Standard I will apply to the Lord
(1-102)Lieutenant for his concurrence to procure a set here
(1-102)upon the model of Those lately made for the town of
(1-102)Edinr. which have been adjusted by the best Mathematicians
(1-102)-Meanwhile keep quiet-Lang was I understand
(1-102)in the habit of making the monthly returns of grain
(1-102)for the County for which there is a perquisite from
(1-102)Excheqr. Of 10, or 12, he paying all expences-

(1-102)I have directed him to continue this practice as I would
(1-102)not have him think I mean to deprive him of any of these
(1-102)emoluments & I know you will not grudge it to him-

(1-103)The first time you are at Selkirk, will you get a sight
(1-103)of the Old Charter from James 5th it lies in a little odd
(1-103)looking Box on the top of their Charter Chest & copy
(1-103)for me the Inductive Clause of the grant with the date.
(1-103)If you cannot do this easily perhaps on granting a full
(1-103)rect. it may be trusted on my hands as I wish to publish
(1-103)it for the credit of the ancient Burgh & the refutation
(1-103)of those slanderers who deny its military glory. The
(1-103)sooner you can favour me with your attention to this
(1-103)little commission so much the better & more acceptable
(1-103)as I am about to begin to print-Excuse this trouble in
(1-103)Dear [Erskine] Yours faithfully

W SCOTT

18 Octr. 1800 LASWADE COTTAGE

(1-103)Write me if you hear of a canvass in the Country &
(1-103)how Bowls run-this shall be betwixt us.

(1-103)My little girl is quite recoverd of the Small pox-
(1-103)Peace be with the Burgh & its contentions-should these
(1-103)gentlemen ever get to heaven they must I suppose be
(1-103)quarterd in opposite comers of the firmament-

[The remainder of the MS. has been cut off.]

[Craig Brown]

TO DR. CURRIE, LIVERPOOL 1

(1-103)SIR,-I can only hope for pardon for my present
(1-103)intrusion from the interest which I am convinced the

(1-104)Biographer of Burns cannot fail to take in the success of
(1-104)any attempt to promote the cause of Scottish literature.
(1-104)It is not, I believe, entirely unknown to you that I have
(1-104)been for some time engaged in forming a collection of
(1-104)ancient Scottish Ballads, chiefly such as relate to the
(1-104)Border Counties or are popular in that part of Scotland.
(1-104)In this pursuit I have been more successful than at first
(1-104)I durst have ventured to hope, and have recovered many
(1-104)valuable originals. I am induced, however, to believe
(1-104)(from some passages in the interesting correspondence
(1-104)of Burns) that our late lamented Bard may have had
(1-104)among his numerous collection of Scottish songs some of
(1-104)the description I am in search of. I do not mean entirely
(1-104)to limit my collection to the Riding Ballads, as they are
(1-104)called in our country, those namely which relate to
(1-104)Border feuds and forays ; but, on the contrary, to admit
(1-104)Scottish Ballads of merit upon romantic and popular
(1-104)subjects, provided they have been hitherto unpublished ;
(1-104)indeed, my second volume will consist chiefly of the
(1-104)latter class.

(1-104)It would confer a particular favour upon a stranger
(1-104)who is ambitious of the acquaintance of Dr. Currie if he
(1-104)would have the politeness when more important avocations
(1-104)will permit to inform him whether any materials
(1-104)for such a work could be recovered from the papers of
(1-104)Mr. Burns, and whether, if that be the case, it would be
(1-104)consistent with the plans of the Trustees to grant copies
(1-104)for the enlarging and improvement of such a work as I
(1-104)have described. My enthusiasm in this hobby horsical
(1-104)pursuit having led me thus to overstep the usual bounds
(1-104)of form, I cannot conclude without expressing my

(1-105)reverence for the man who has hung the last garland upon

(1-105)the grave of the first of Scotland's poetical sons. I have
(1-105)the honour to be. Sir, Your most Obedient Servant

WALTER SCOTT, Advocate

18th Oct., 1800. EDINBURGH

[Hawick Arch. Suc.]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(1-105)DEAR ERSKINE,-I am concernd to observe by your last
(1-105)the very violent effervescence of the political disputes at
(1-105)Selkirk With these we have however nothing to do,
(1-105)unless to prevent any breach of public peace & order.-
(1-105)The Bail which may be demanded by the late Act is 1200
(1-105)for a Nobleman 600 for a landed gentleman 300 for
(1-105)any other Gentleman Burgess or Householder & 60 for
(1-105)any inferior person-You must [illegible] the Bail within
(1-105)24 hours after a petition has been lodged to that effect-
(1-105)As no blows seem to have been given I think the Bail
(1-105)should be moderate this you will arrange according to the
(1-105)mans circumstances & situation in Life, & the atrocity
(1-105)of the assault-You will forward the precognition to me
(1-105)without delay-that I may consider what is to be done-
(1-105)I beg you will intimate to those whom it may concern
(1-105)that if any more of these violent proceedings take place,
(1-105)my hand will fall heavy upon the perpetrators be they of
(1-105)what party they may, & I recommend it particularly to
(1-105)your attention to look after the quiet of the place till these
(1-105)elections are over-Believe me Dear Erskine Ever yours
(1-105)faithfully

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 21 Octr. 1800

[Curle]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(1-106)DEAR ERSKINE,-Your letter with the old Charters came
 (1-106)safe to hand they shall be taken particular care of &
 (1-106)be ready for you at the time you mention being in Town.
 (1-106)I [am] much obliged to the Magistrates for the trouble I
 (1-106)have given them.

(1-106)I shall be glad if the party squabble is made up without
 (1-106)recurring to judicial decision & I shall be still better
 (1-106)pleased if there is no county Contest-Surely Selkirkshire
 (1-106)has suffered sufficiently from such feuds.

(1-106)I am not much given to be rigorous in exacting dues,
 (1-106)particularly in the case of Mr. Pringle I should not wish
 (1-106)from personal motives to be thought exorbitant. At the
 (1-106)same time I suppose Mr. Gibson would not think of
 (1-106)lowering his own dues for taking an Infefment, because a
 (1-106)former Notary had been paid for making out an inept
 (1-106)Sasine. Mr. Pringles proper claim would be upon the
 (1-106)heirs of Mr. Plummer or Mr. Cockburn as he cannot
 (1-106)expect that we should put the blunders of his Agents to
 (1-106)rights gratuitously. I shall however have no objection
 (1-106)to compound upon reasonable terms & leave it to you
 (1-106)to settle matters with Mr. Gibson for yourself & me
 (1-106)secundum bonum et aequum. Whatever you do I shall be
 (1-106)well satisfied with.

(1-106)The melancholy loss of poor Willie Scott of Woollie in
 (1-106)the Queen [?] Indiaman has shocked us all very much.
 (1-106)Believe me ever Yours faithfully

WALTER SCOTT

COTTAGE LASWADE 2nd. Novr. 1800-

(1-106)Remember the Weights & measures

[Curle]

SIR WALTER SCOTT 107 1800

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(1-107)DEAR CHARLES-I received your packet which I am
(1-107)sorry to find contains fresh instances of folly and absurdity
(1-107)on the part of the Selkirk people-Who ever heard of a
(1-107)Sheriff Judging in a case of Scandal-if they wish to
(1-107)empty their stomachs of gall & their pockets of money
(1-107)in Gods name have they not the Commissary court? 1 No
(1-107)consent of parties can extend the Jurisdiction of a Judge
(1-107)to causes from which he is excluded by express Law.-
(1-107)The Pror. fiscal is certainly bound to lend his name to
(1-107)every private prosecutor who brings forward a cause
(1-107)competent to the court, for example if Riddle had laid
(1-107)his action as for an assault which would have rendered it
(1-107)cognisable in my Court. But he cannot be compelled
(1-107)to lend his authority to a complaint which is ex facie
(1-107)exclusively proper to the Decision of the Commissaries.
(1-107)You will understand he has nothing to do with the merits
(1-107)of the cause but solely with the regularity or incompetency
(1-107)of the Complaint.

(1-107)You will see I have thrown out the action-I have
(1-107)delivered your letter to Gillon this morning Ever yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 4th Decr. 1800

[Curle]

1801 Letters 108

TO BISHOP PERCY 1

(1-108)MY LORD,-I shall not trouble your Lordship with an
(1-108)attempt to express the pleasure I felt at the receipt of the
(1-108)letter with which you honoured me, because the task
(1-108)would be equally difficult to me, and disagreeable to your
(1-108)Lordship.

(1-108)Were I to compare it to any thing, it would be to the
(1-108)sensation I felt when the Reliques of Ancient Poetry were
(1-108)first put into my hands, an era in my poetical taste which
(1-108)I shall never forget.

(1-108)The very grass sod seat to which (when a boy of twelve
(1-108)years old) I retreated from my playfellows, to devour the
(1-108)works of the ancient minstrels, is still fresh and dear to my
(1-108)memory. That you are pleased to approve of my intended
(1-108)work, will prove to me an additional stimulus in the
(1-108)execution. An early partiality to the tales of my country,
(1-108)and an intimate acquaintance with its wildest recesses,

1801 LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT 109

(1-109)acquired partly in the course of country sports, and
(1-109)partly in pursuit of antiquarian knowledge, will, I hope,
(1-109)enable me at least to preserve some of the most valuable
(1-109)traditions of the south of Scotland, both historical and
(1-109)romantic.

(1-109)My want of knowledge and experience in these pursuits
(1-109)will, I hope, be in some measure supplied by the
(1-109)enthusiasm with which I have pursued my object, and the

(1-109)obscure path through which I have traced it.

(1-109)I am very much obliged to your Lordship for the
(1-109)urbanity with which you have offered me a copy of the
(1-109)Earl of Westmoreland's escape ; but, under the
(1-109)circumstances you mention, I can have no wish to give your
(1-109)Lordship's amanuensis the trouble of transcribing it
(1-109)upon my account. On the contrary (did I not think
(1-109)that Mr. Percy's own researches must be far more
(1-109)accurate than mine), I would with pride contribute to the
(1-109)4th vol. of the Reliques such particulars regarding the
(1-109)" Rising in the North Countrey " as I had arranged,
(1-109)with a view to some notices in my own publication ; and
(1-109)if this would be acceptable, your Lordship has only to give
(1-109)a hint to that purpose.

(1-109)I have published (that is, printed) in the Minstrelsy of
(1-109)the Scottish Border, the Scottish account of the Battle of
(1-109)Otterbourne ; a ballad evidently much more modern
(1-109)than that published in the Reliques on the same subject.

(1-109)In the notes upon the poem, I have been led to express
(1-109)doubt with regard to the account given in the Reliques
(1-109)of one of the heroes of the tale-I mean John of Agurstone
(1-109)-whom your Lordship, certainly not without probability,
(1-109)has conjectured to be one of the family of Hagerstoune, in
(1-109)Northumberland. At the same time, considering that
(1-109)the English, at the period of the battle of Otterbourne,
(1-109)possessed Roxburgh and Berwick, together with the
(1-109)intermediate fortresses on the south of the Tweed-Wark,
(1-109)Norham, Ford, Cornhill, Twisel, &C.--I think it unlikely
(1-109)that the Hagerstons could at that time acknowledge the

(1-110)Scottish sovereignty, and am rather induced to think

(1-110)(salva auctoritate tanti viri) that the warrior was one of the
(1-110)Rutherfords of Edgerstone, anciently spelled Adgurstone,
(1-110)an ancient family, followers of the house of Douglas, and
(1-110)long established on the Scottish Borders, five or six miles
(1-110)above Jedburgh.

(1-110)I am sure your Lordship's goodness and liberality will
(1-110)easily excuse my requesting your farther opinion on this
(1-110)hypothesis, although in making this request I am conscious
(1-110)I intrude upon time dedicated to much more valuable
(1-110)and important avocations.

(1-110)Your Lordship may probably know my excellent and
(1-110)kind friend, the Marquis of Downshire, whose name I
(1-110)take the liberty of using as some security for my personal
(1-110)character ; and I flatter myself he will bear testimony,
(1-110)that in honouring me with an occasional continuance of
(1-110)your correspondence, your Lordship will not entirely
(1-110)misplace your favour. If there is any thing to be done
(1-110)here which can further the 4th vol. of the Reliques, your
(1-110)Lordship will honour me by commanding my best
(1-110)services.-I am, my Lord, your Lordship's obliged and
(1-110)very humble servant, WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH, 11th January 1801.

[Chambers's Journal, 29 Dec. 1832]

TO GEORGE ELLIS 1

[March 27, 1801]

(1-110)SIR, as I feel myself highly flattered by your inquiries,
(1-110)I lose no time in answering them to the best of my
(1-110)ability. Your eminence in the literary world, and the

(1-111)warm praises of our mutual friend Heber, had made me
(1-111)long wish for an opportunity of being known to you.
(1-111)I enclose the first sheet of Sir Tristrem, that you may not
(1-111)so much rely upon my opinion as upon that which a
(1-111)specimen of the style and versification may enable your
(1-111)better judgment to form for itself. ... These pages are
(1-111)transcribed by Leyden,¹ an excellent young man, of
(1-111)uncommon talents, patronised by Heber, and who is of
(1-111)the utmost assistance to my literary undertakings.

[Lockhdt]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

LASSWADE COTTAGE, 20th April, 1801

(1-112)MY DEAR SIR,-I should long ago have acknowledged
(1-112)your instructive letter/ but I have been wandering about
(1-112)in the wilds of Liddesdale and Ettrick Forest, in search of
(1-112)additional materials for the Border Minstrelsy. I cannot,
(1-112)however, boast much of my success. One of our best
(1-112)reciters has turned religious in his later days, and finds
(1-112)out that old songs are unlawful. If so, then, as Falstaff
(1-112)says, is many an acquaintance of mine damned. I now
(1-112)send you an accurate analysis of Sir Tristrem. Philo-Tomas,
(1-112)whoever he was, must surely have been an
(1-112)Englishman ; when his hero joins battle with Moraunt,
(1-112)he exclaims-

(1-112)" God help Tristrem the Knight,
(1-112)He fought for England."

(1-112)This strain of national attachment would hardly have
 (1-112)proceeded from a Scottish author, even though he had
 (1-112)laid his scene in the sister country. In other respects the
 (1-112)language appears to be Scottish, and certainly contains
 (1-112)the essence of Tomas's work. . . . You shall have Sir
 (1-112)Otuel in a week or two, and I shall be happy to compare
 (1-112)your Romance of Merlin with our Arthur and Merlin,
 (1-112)which is a very good poem, and may supply you with

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1801 113

(1-113)some valuable additions. ... I would very fain lend
 (1-113)your elephant a lift,¹ but I fear I can be of little use to
 (1-113)you. I have been rather an observer of detached facts
 (1-113)respecting antiquities, than a regular student. At the
 (1-113)same time, I may mention one or two circumstances,
 (1-113>were it but to place your elephant upon a tortoise. From
 (1-113)Selkirkshire to Cumberland, we have a ditch and bulwark
 (1-113)of great strength, called the Gatrail,² running north and
 (1-113)south, and obviously calculated to defend the western
 (1-113)side of the island against the inhabitants of the eastern
 (1-113)half. Within this bulwark, at Drummelzier, near Peebles,
 (1-113)we find the grave of Merlin, the account of whose madness
 (1-113)and death you will find in Fordun.⁸ The same author
 (1-113)says he was seized with his madness during a dreadful
 (1-113)battle on the Liddle, which divides Cumberland from
 (1-113)Scotland. All this seems to favour your ingenious hypo-
 (1-113)thesis, that the sway of the British Champion [Arthur]
 (1-113)extended over Cumberland and Strathclyd, as well as

114 LETTERS OF 1801

(1-114)Wales. Ercildoune is hardly five miles from Catrail.
 ? ? ?
 (1-114)Leyden has taken up a most absurd resolution to go to
 (1-114)Africa on a journey of discovery. Will you have the

(1-114)goodness to beg Heber to write to him seriously on so
(1-114)ridiculous a plan, which can promise nothing either
(1-114)pleasant or profitable. I am certain he would get a
(1-114)church in Scotland with a little patience and prudence,
(1-114)and it gives me great pain to see a valuable young man of
(1-114)uncommon genius and acquirements fairly throw himself
(1-114)away. Yours truly,

W. SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

MUSSELBURGH, 11th May, 1801

(1-114)... I CONGRATULATE you upon the health of your
(1-114)elephants-as an additional mouthful of provender for
(1-114)them, pray observe that the tale of Sir Gawain's Foul
(1-114)Ladie, in Percy's Reliques, is originally Scaldic, as you will
(1-114)see in the history of Hroife Kraka, edited by Torfaeus
(1-114)from the ancient Sagas regarding that prince. I think
(1-114)I could give you some more crumbs of information were
(1-114)I at home ; but I am at present discharging the duties
(1-114)of quartermaster to a regiment of volunteer cavalry-an
(1-114)office altogether inconsistent with romance ; for where
(1-114)do you read that Sir Tristrem weighed out hay and corn ;
(1-114)that Sir Lancelot du Lac distributed billets ; or that any
(1-114)Knight of the Round Table condescended to higgler
(1-114)about a truss of straw ? Such things were left for our
(1-114)degenerate days, when no warder sounds his horn from
(1-114)the barbican as the preux chevalier approaches to claim
(1-114)hospitality.-Bugles indeed we have ; but it is only to
(1-114)scream us out of bed at five in the morning-hospitality
(1-114)such as the seneschals of Don Quixote's castles were
(1-114)wont to offer him-and all to troopers, to whom, for

(1-115)valour eke and courtesy, Major Sturgeon himself might
 (1-115)yield the palm. In the midst of this scene of motley
 (1-115)confusion, I long, like the hart for water-brooks, for the
 (1-115)arrival of your grande opus. The nature of your researches
 (1-115)animates me to proceed in mine (though of a much
 (1-115)more limited and local nature), even as iron sharpeneth
 (1-115)iron. I am in utter despair about some of the hunting
 (1-115)terms in Sir Tristrem. There is no copy of Lady Juliana
 (1-115>Berners' 1 work in Scotland, and I would move heaven
 (1-115)and earth to get a sight of it. But as I fear this is utterly
 (1-115)impossible, I must have recourse to your friendly
 (1-115)assistance and communicate a set of doubts and queries,
 (1-115)which, if any man in England can satisfy, I am well
 (1-115>assured it must be you. You may therefore expect, in
 (1-115)a few days, another epistle. Meantime I must invoke
 (1-115)the spirit of Nimrod.

[Lockhart]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

EDINBURGH, 10th June, 1801

(1-115)MY DEAR SIR,-A heavy family misfortune, the loss of
 (1-115)an only sister 2 in the prime of life, has prevented, for some

(1-116)time, my proposed communication regarding the hunting
 (1-116)terms of Sir Tristrem. I now enclose the passage,
 (1-116)accurately copied, with such explanations as occur to myself,
 (1-116)subject always to your correction and better judgment.
 (1-116)... I have as yet had only a glance of The Specimens.
 (1-116)Thomson, 1 to whom Heber intrusted them, had left them

(1-116)to follow him from London in a certain trunk, which has
(1-116)never yet arrived. I should have quarrelled with him
(1-116)excessively for making so little allowance for my
(1-116)impatience, had it not been that a violent epidemic fever,
(1-116)to which I owe the loss already mentioned, has threatened
(1-116)also to deprive me, in his person, of one of my dearest
(1-116)friends, and the Scottish literary world of one of its most
(1-116)promising members.

(1-116)Some prospect seems to open for getting Leyden out
(1-116)to India, under the patronage of Mackintosh, who goes
(1-116)as chief of the intended academical establishment at
(1-116)Calcutta. That he is highly qualified for acting a
(1-116)distinguished part in any literary undertaking, will be
(1-116)readily granted ; nor do I think Mr. Mackintosh will
(1-116)meet with many half so likely to be useful in the proposed
(1-116)institution. The extent and versatility of his talents
(1-116)would soon raise him to his level, even although he were
(1-116)at first to go out in a subordinate department. If it be
(1-116)in your power to second his application, I rely upon
(1-116)Heber's interest with you to induce you to do so.

[Lockhart]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

[4th July, 1801]

(1-116)DEAR CHARLES,-I return you the processes betw.
(1-116)Sanderson & Walker. I rather suspect both parties are

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1801 117

(1-117)rascals-A document has been sent me rather irregularly.
(1-117)I do not however rest the decision upon it as Walker has
(1-117)an undoubted right to manage for his nephew during his

(1-117)minority-

(1-117)I shall be in Selkirkshire immediatly after the races
(1-117)to make some stay. I think of taking up my
(1-117)headquarters at White Banklee¹ where I suppose they can
(1-117)give my servants myself & horses decent accommodation.
(1-117)As I intend to ride a great deal I hope I shall have fine
(1-117)weather Yours faithfully

W. SCOTT

(1-117)In the course of your rides I wish you would give a call
(1-117)at Whitebanklee. I should wish to give a piece of money,
(1-117)so much a week for my accomodation so that I may drink
(1-117)what I please &c.

[LASWADE]

[Curle]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

EDINBURGH, 13th July, 1801 (2)

(1-117)... I AM infinitely obliged to you, indeed, for your
(1-117)interference in behalf of our Leyden, who, I am sure, will

118 LETTERS OF 1801

(1-118)do credit to your patronage, and may be of essential
(1-118)service to the proposed mission. What a difference from
(1-118)broiling himself, or getting himself literally broiled, in
(1-118)Africa. " Que diable vouloit-il faire dans cette galere ? "
(1-118). . . His brother is a fine lad, and is likely to enjoy some
(1-118)advantages which he wanted-I mean by being more
(1-118)early introduced into society. I have intermitted his
(1-118)transcript of Merlin, and set him to work on Otuel, of

(1-118)which I send a specimen.

[Lockhart]

TO DR.CURRIE

(1-118)MY DEAR SIR,-I have to acknowledge with my best
(1-118)thanks your very interesting packet¹ which I received as

1801 Sir Walter Scott 119

(1-119)I was upon the point of leaving town ; a circumstance
(1-119)which I regretted as it prevented my having an opportunity
(1-119)of waiting upon the Gentleman who took the
(1-119)trouble of delivering it, & offer-ring him any little civility
(1-119)in my power. The song of Rob Roy (as you readily
(1-119)conjectured) is not at all to my purpose. I was very
(1-119)much interested indeed by your anecdote of the drowning
(1-119)traveller so affecting in itself & so strikingly told. I
(1-119)intend to mention the incident in a little note subjoind
(1-119)to [MS. torn here] Annan Water ¹ which is unfortunately

1801 120 LETTERS OF

(1-120)[MS. torn here] very striking. I wish it had possesd more
(1-120)of that locality which I account among the highest graces
(1-120)of which the old Ballad is susceptible, but as this is not
(1-120)the case I have made it an invariable rule to attempt no
(1-120)improvements upon the genuine Ballads which I have
(1-120)been able to recover. It will be necessary for me to be
(1-120)more particular in this respect because I shall give to
(1-120)the public many songs which have never before been
(1-120)publishd & some of which perhaps it may be now difficult
(1-120)to produce the Reciters. Indeed as our old Sennachies
(1-120)are yearly dying out & as the present generation " care

(1-120)little for these things " the sources of traditionary
 (1-120)knowledge are fast drying up. Since my recollection Songs
 (1-120)which I have often heard recited have been entirely
 (1-120)forgotten. It is however my intention to produce my
 (1-120)authorities in as many cases as possible although doubtless
 (1-120)as [in] the course often & more years I have been a ballad
 (1-120)collector, some facts may have escaped my recollection.
 (1-120)I mention all this because having been guilty of the sin
 (1-120)of rhyming & being therefore a suspicious person I have
 (1-120)no doubt that many people may be ready enough to
 (1-120)suppose that I have interpolated my originals-an
 (1-120)accusation which whenever it may be made, will I do
 (1-120)[MS. torn here] be totally unmerited. Still no [MS. torn
 (1-120)here] Heber, I suppose he has met with some sale catalogue
 (1-120)in his journey which would possess as to him all the
 (1-120)attractions of Sindbads mountain of Adamant. I shall
 (1-120)be content to pray for his disenchantment & his speedy
 (1-120)arrival in Caledonia.

SIR WALTER SCOTT

121

1801

(1-121)You have excited my curiosity (a very inflammable
 (1-121)part of my constitution) very strongly by your hint about
 (1-121)the Welch & Scottish apparitions. It was truly tantalizing
 (1-121)to say so much and then to stop short: let me hope
 (1-121)at a leisure hour you will favour me (I am you know an
 (1-121)initiated Ghost-Seer) with the mysterious communication.
 (1-121)Ghosts like many other things have of late been put out
 (1-121)of fashion by a promiscuous & ill-judged introduction of
 (1-121)tales relating to them. I differ from many of my
 (1-121)contemporary Ghost-raisers upon this subject. I think the
 (1-121)Marvellous in poetry is ill-timed & disgusting when not
 (1-121)managed with moderation & ingrafted upon some
 (1-121)circumstance of popular tradition or belief which
 (1-121)sometimes can give even to the improbable an air of something
 (1-121)like probability. I have not attempted lately any thing

(1-121)of the kind-One ballad I did begin but was not able to
(1-121)conclude it to my mind so it is with [?] [MS. torn here] the
(1-121)story of the Bear & Fiddle Should I ever [MS. torn here]
(1-121)your acceptance of a copy & that you will favour me with
(1-121)your criticisms-

(1-121)From all the enquiries I have been able to make I
(1-121)now understand Miss Elliot to be the Authoress of the
(1-121)words of the Flowers of the Forest excepting the burden

(1-121)" Our braw foresters are a' wede away "
(1-121)Miss Elliot says she has heard some lines of the old Dirge,
(1-121)particularly one which I think singularly pathetic

(1-121)" I ride single on my saddle
(1-121)Since our braw foresters are a' wede away "

(1-121)Such are the only particulars I have been able to procure
(1-121)concerning this celebrated song Miss Elliot¹ transmitted
(1-121)them to me thro' Somerville the historian but requested
(1-121)that her name might be conceald which I think somewhat
(1-121)prudish-I congratulate you on the success of Burns
(1-121)works. What subject for regret that the Bard cannot

1801 122 LETTERS OF

(1-122)share in the benefit procured by the exertions of such a
(1-122)freind. But poor Burns was doomd to be unfortunate.
(1-122)Believe me ever Dear Sir Your obliged & faithful Servt.
(1-122)WALTER SCOTT

LASWADE COTTAGE 30 July 1801

[Glen]

TO J. HANDLEY, CLERKENWELL, LONDON

(1-122)SIR,-I have received your favour of the 10 Nov
(1-122)advising me that the Marchioness of Dounshire had
(1-122)received a packet addressed to the late Marquis¹ covering
(1-122)certain Certificates for the use of his sister Mrs Scott. I
(1-122)presume the proper mode of conveying them will be by
(1-122)an Indorsation by the Marquis* Executors altho' I am
(1-122)little acquainted with the forms of the English law. Upon
(1-122)the opposite side you will find an order subscribed both
(1-122)by my wife & by me for delivering the papers to Mr
(1-122)Dumergue Piccadilly or to his order. If you have
(1-122)occasion to mention this transaction to the Marchioness
(1-122)I beg you will have the goodness to express to her Ladyship
(1-122)how sensible we are of her attention & how deeply we
(1-122)join the universal regret excited by the late most
(1-122)unexpected & melancholy event.² I hope this will not be
(1-122)deem'd an intrusion on the part of one who tho' personally
(1-122)unknown to her Ladyship was honoured by the friendship
(1-122)& protection of the late Marquis. It may be proper to
(1-122)add that his Lordship was one of Mrs Scott's trustees
(1-122)appointed by her Marriage settlement in conjunction
(1-122)with Mr Slade of Doctors Commons-About 1512
(1-122)stock was purchased in 1799 on my wife's account in
(1-122)the [^]3 per cent Consols I am not sure whether in the
(1-122)name of the Marqs or of the Messrs Drummonds his
(1-122)Bankers. If the former be the case some reconveyance
(1-122)may be necessary to vest the stock in the person of Mr
(1-122)Dumergue or of Mr Slade Mrs Scott has made choice

1801

SIR WALTER SCOTT

123

(1-123)of the former to supply her late noble protector in the
(1-123)Trust. I remain Sir with thanks to your attention Your
(1-123)very obedient servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 15 Nov 1801

[Glen]

TO GEORGE ELLIS 1

EDINBURGH, 7th [8th] December, 1801

(1-123). . . MY literary amusements have of late been much
(1-123)retarded and interrupted, partly by professional avocations,
(1-123)and partly by removing to a house newly furnished,²
(1-123)where it will be some time before I can get my few books
(1-123)put into order, or clear the premises of painters and
(1-123)workmen ; not to mention that these worthies do not
(1-123)nowadays proceed upon the plan of Solomon's architects,
(1-123)whose saws and hammers were not heard, but rather
(1-123)upon the more ancient system of the builders of Babel.
(1-123)To augment this confusion, my wife has fixed upon this
(1-123)time as proper to present me with a fine chopping boy,
(1-123)whose pipe, being of the shrillest, is heard amid the storm,
(1-123)like a boatswain's whistle in a gale of wind. These
(1-123)various causes of confusion have also interrupted the
(1-123)labours of young Leyden on your behalf; but he has
(1-123)again resumed the task of transcribing Arthour, of which
(1-123)I once again transmit a part. I have to acknowledge,
(1-123)with the deepest sense of gratitude, the beautiful analysis
(1-123)of Mr. Douce's Fragments, which throws great light upon
(1-123)the romance of Sir Tristrem. In arranging that, I have
(1-123)anticipated your judicious hint, by dividing it into three
(1-123)parts, where the story seems naturally to pause, and

1801 124 LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT

(1-124)prefixing an accurate argument, referring to the stanzas
(1-124)as numbered.

(1-124)I am glad that Mrs. Ellis and you have derived any

(1-124)amusement from the House of Aspen.¹ It is a very
(1-124)hurried dramatic sketch ; and the fifth act, as you
(1-124)remark, would require a total revisal previous to
(1-124)representation or publication. At one time I certainly
(1-124)thought, with my friends, that it might have ranked well
(1-124)enough by the side of the Castle Spectre, Bluebeard, and
(1-124)the other drum and trumpet exhibitions of the day ;
(1-124)but the Plays of the Passions have put me entirely out of
(1-124)conceit with my Germanized brat; and should I ever
(1-124)again attempt dramatic composition, I would endeavour
(1-124)after the genuine old English model. . . . The publication
(1-124)of The Complaynt is delayed. It is a work of multifarious
(1-124)lore. I am truly anxious about Leyden's Indian
(1-124)journey, which seems to hang fire. Mr. William Dundas
(1-124)was so good as to promise me his interest to get him
(1-124)appointed Secretary to the Institution; but whether
(1-124)he has succeeded or not, I have not yet learned. The
(1-124)various kinds of distress under which literary men, I mean
(1-124)such as have no other profession than letters, must
(1-124)labour, in a commercial country, is a great disgrace to
(1-124)society. I own to you I always tremble for the fate of
(1-124)genius when left to its own exertions, which, however
(1-124)powerful, are usually, by some bizarre dispensation of
(1-124)nature, useful to every one but themselves. If Heber
(1-124)could learn by Mackintosh, whether anything could be
(1-124)done to fix Leyden's situation, and what sort of interest
(1-124)would be most likely to succeed, his friends here might
(1-124)unite every exertion in his favour. . . . Direct Castle
(1-124)Street, as usual; my new house being in the same street
(1-124)with my old dwelling.

[Lockhart]

1802

125

TO GEORGE ELLIS

EDINBURGH, 8th January, 1802

(1-125). . . YOUR favour arrived just as I was sitting down to
(1-125)write to you, with a sheet or two of King Arthur. I fear,
(1-125)from a letter which I have received from Mr. William
(1-125)Dundas, that the Indian Establishment is tottering, and
(1-125)will probably fall. Leyden has therefore been induced
(1-125)to turn his mind to some other mode of making his way
(1-125)to the East; and proposes taking his degree as a physician
(1-125)and surgeon, with the hope of getting an appointment in
(1-125)the Company's service as surgeon. If the Institution
(1-125)goes forward, his having secured this step will not prevent
(1-125)his being attached to it; at the same time that it will
(1-125)afford him a provision independent of what seems to be
(1-125)a very precarious establishment. Mr. Dundas has
(1-125)promised to exert himself. ... I have just returned from
(1-125)the hospitable halls of Hamilton,¹ where I have spent
(1-125)the Christmas. . . .

[Lockhart]

126 1802 LETTERS OF

TO LADY ANNE HAMILTON

(1-126)I REGRET extremely that it was not in my power to
(1-126)have the parcel of pebbles ready to send to your Ladyship
(1-126)by Lord Belhaven-I cannot say upon the whole that
(1-126)I have been very successful in my search-The Cairn
(1-126)Gorms run from 2. 2 , to 5. 5 , I have chosen
(1-126)one of the cheapest & sent it with a dark pebble of the
(1-126)same size & I think superior lustre which is only a Guinea.
(1-126)The little packet contains also some other pebbles with
(1-126)the prices markd upon them. Your Ladyship will have
(1-126)the goodness to chuse what you wish to keep & return
(1-126)the others (or the whole of them if you please) with your

(1-126)farther instructions to your faithful & devoted Servant-
(1-126)I inclose a Copy of the Entail¹ which I found in Lord
(1-126)Orfords works-I hope his Grace will do me the honor
(1-126)to accept it with my respectful Compliments & that it
(1-126)will recall to his recollection the beautiful trench translation
(1-126)of which he repeated so many lines-I also inclose
(1-126)some verses which Campbell has just composed² & which
(1-126)he gave me in the blotted copy-they are I think

SIR WALTER SCOTT

127

1802

(1-127)exquisitely beautiful & the subject entitles them in a very
(1-127)particular, manner to your ladyships peculiar notice.
(1-127)I dare not affirm so much for the fair Lady Susan who
(1-127)I fear will be offended at the pre eminence which the
(1-127)Bard has given to Painting over Music but I hope her
(1-127)resentment will not extend to excluding the lines from the
(1-127)honor of the lockd Book. I returnd her Ladyships slippers
(1-127)to Mr Murray who is to make her a pair like those she
(1-127)had last. If he is not more fortunate in his next essay
(1-127)he deserves, to share the fate of the unsuccessful shoe-
(1-127)makers of; the Princess of Jutland whose catastrophe is
(1-127)narrated by Count Hamilton.

(1-127)I have been making some notes concerning the Scottish
(1-127)Law of Marriage as it presently stands which I hope may
(1-127)in some degree facilitate the researches which Lord
(1-127)Archibald seems disposed to make into a subject so very
(1-127)interesting to the country. There never was a period
(1-127)during the history of this country apparently more
(1-127)favourable to the improvement of its laws than that in
(1-127)which we are now placed The pressing & peremptory
(1-127)duty of national Defences swallowd up till lately every
(1-127)lesser consideration & our legislators thought as little of
(1-127)amending our laws where they might be imperfect as a
(1-127)sailor would do of painting his cabbin during a hurricane.

(1-127)But as we are now I hope safely moored for some time &
(1-127)there is surely no reason why a thorough repair should
(1-127)not take place were it only to fit us to weather the next
(1-127)gale. There is at present no established Minister for
(1-127)Scotland to throw cold water upon any measure which
(1-127)might be brought forward independent of his participation.
(1-127)Are we not therefore entitled to expect at this
(1-127)crisis the exertions of our native Nobles whose forefathers
(1-127)led us to battle for the independence of our country. It
(1-127)is an excuse often made by men of Rank for withdrawing
(1-127)themselves from active political exertion, that they leave
(1-127)it in the hands of those who are what is called bred to
(1-127)business. By this means the natural rules of political

128

1802

LETTERS OF

(1-128)influence have been often inverted and the rudder of the
(1-128)state has been abandoned to a professional Adventurer.
(1-128)I am so far from acquiescing in this principle that I really
(1-128)think, paradoxical as it may appear, important &
(1-128)valuable alterations in the Law of a Country are most
(1-128)likely to be accomplished by those who have not received
(1-128)a professional education. The mind of the Student of
(1-128)Law is early bent to the existing system, the principles
(1-128)which he has been taught in youth become engrafted
(1-128)with his habits of thinking & he himself incapable of
(1-128)viewing with an enlightened & unprejudiced eye the
(1-128)beauties or defects of what he has been taught to regard
(1-128)as alike sacred. On the contrary an intelligent & well
(1-128)educated Man who brings with him to the task of surveying
(1-128)& amending the laws of his country a good head &
(1-128)a good heart will easily surmount any difficulty which
(1-128)may arise from his not having been bred to the legal
(1-128)profession. Divested of the professional Charlatanerie
(1-128)there is no particular point which such a Man as I have
(1-128)described might not make himself master of by a

(1-128)fortnights study. I may mention in illustration of what I
(1-128)have said that the famous system of Naval Tacticsl which
(1-128)comprehended so many important discoveries was
(1-128)written by a Man who never was at sea in his life.-
(1-128)How ardently would I join the general acclamations of
(1-128)applause should a brother of your Ladyships be disposed
(1-128)to take that distinguishd share in managing the affairs
(1-128)of Scotland to which his birth & talents so well entitle
(1-128)him ; & so to gain a civic wreath as glorious in the eye
(1-128)of Reason & philosophy as those which were gatherd by
(1-128)his ancestors upon the field of battle.-Here have I been
(1-128)led into a long tirade but your Ladyship knows that there

129 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1802

(1-129)are sonic subjects upon which I can neither think speak nor
(1-129)write with sang froid. But I must hasten to relieve your
(1-129)Ladyship My most respectful homage attends the
(1-129)Goddess of the Vale of Clyde I hope she sometimes
(1-129)recollects the poetical critique which I had the honor to
(1-129)offer at her shrine- To Lord Archd I beg to be respectfully
(1-129)rememberd I hope his indisposition is quite gone-
(1-129)I am just interrupted by a visit from the Hero of
(1-129)Copenhagen 1 He has promised to dine with me Tuesday to
(1-129)meet dampbell & Leyden. If I can keep my two poets
(1-129)from disputing I shall think myself cleverer than Gil Bias
(1-129)-I am ever Lady Anne Hamilton's very faithful & most
(1-129)respectful humble Servt W SCOTT

EDINR 17 Jany. 1802

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO LADY ANNE HAMILTON

[1st February, 1802]

(1-129)I AM honord with your Ladyships letter. How
(1-129)greatly do I regret that the chain which binds me to my
(1-129)professional oar must detain me from visiting the towers
(1-129)of Hamilton for at least six weeks before which time I
(1-129)presume they will have lost their fair Inhabitants. But
(1-129)if the military authority of Field Marshall the Duke of

1802 LETTERS OF 130

(1-130)York detain you till that period I will most certainly have
(1-130)the honor of paying my respects at Hamilton. Lord
(1-130)Archibald was so good as to let me know when he was in
(1-130)town so I had the pleasure of a few minutes conversation
(1-130)with him-he made me a half promise to spend the
(1-130)evening in Castle Street, and I regreted he had not found
(1-130)it convenient as Lady Charlotte Campbell¹ Lord John
(1-130)and Col: Campbell were so good as to scramble for bread
(1-130)and Cheese with us and between reading reciting and
(1-130)music the time glided very pleasantly away.

(1-130)I am very happy to hear that what Mrs Tabitha
*Bramble 2 calls the litel box with the jowls was acceptable.
*But when your Ladyship passes through Edinr. you will
*have an opportunity of chusing among a greater variety
*than I could offer to your selection-

(1-130)I am much mortified to learn that there is a great
(1-130)prospect of Col. Stuart losing his election. It is a woful
(1-130)picture of the feelings of the Country that such a man
(1-130)should fail in a contest of this nature with an opponent
(1-130)of whom I shall say nothing for it is enough to make one
(1-130)sit down with Jaques to rail against all the first born of
(1-130)Egypt. To change the subject I will transcribe a few
(1-130)verses which I picked up from hearing Campbell recite
(1-130)them.³ They are part of a poem which he is composing

(1-131)upon the dreadful action at Hohen Linden where nearly
(1-131)30000 Men were left upon the spot. I think I have
(1-131)mentioned to your Ladyship that the Poet was upon the
(1-131)field of Action at the time when the battle was raging.
(1-131)The verses are uncommonly sublime-

(1-131)On Linden when the sun was low,
(1-131)All bloodless lay the untrodden snow,
(1-131)And dark as winter was the flow
(1-131)Of Iser rolling rapidly !

(1-131)But Linden showed another sight
(1-131)When the Drum beat at dead of night
(1-131)Commanding fires of Death to light
(1-131)The darkness of her scenery !

(1-131)Then shook the hills with Thunder riven
(1-131)Then flew the steed to Battle driven
(1-131)Then volleying like the bolt of heaven
(1-131)Far flash'd the red artillery!

(1-131)And redder yet these flames shall glow
(1-131)On Linden's hills of purpled snow
(1-131)And bloodier yet the torrent flow
(1-131)Of Iser rolling rapidly.

(1-131)"Tis Morn ! but scarce youn level sun
(1-131)Can pierce the war-cloud rolling dun
(1-131)Where furious Frank and fiery Hun
(1-131)Shout in their sulphurous canopy !

(1-131)The Battle deepens-On ye Brave
(1-131)That rush to Glory or the Grave-
(1-131)Wave Munich all thy banners wave,

(1-131)And charge with all thy chivalry !

(1-131)Pray shew these energetick lines to Lady Douglas.-

(1-131)I have set the Bard Lady Susan's task tho' I am tempted

(1-131)to wish he may not accomplish till I have an opportunity

(1-131)of seeing her Ladyship in her state of fury so very congenial

(1-131)to the usual gentleness of her feelings. I will endeavour

(1-131)to procure and send by Col. Campbell one of the

(1-131)subscription papers upon which your Ladyship may mark

132 LETTERS OF 1802

(1-132)the names you have been kind enough to procure for

(1-132)the Bard. I am sorry I shall again miss Lady Charlotte

(1-132)[Campbell] at Hamilton but it would be too great good

(1-132)fortune to meet so many of my first-rate favourites

(1-132)together-by the way this is a very mean way of

(1-132)distinguishing those whose disposition and talents claim

(1-132)yet more respect than their Rank-I direct to his Grace

(1-132)but I suppose he is by this time gone to the Castle of

(1-132)John of Gaunt¹-if not I have the honor to offer my

(1-132)most respectful Compliments. Need I add my wish to

(1-132)be remembered to and by Lord Archibald and Lady

(1-132)Susan-Believe me ever most. faithfully Lady Anne

(1-132)Hamilton's respectful and devoted humble Servant

W.S.

(1-132)I have pick'd up one or two old pamphlets of no great

(1-132)value but which have some reference to your illustrious

(1-132)family. One is a Latin Elegy upon the Duke of H. who

(1-132)was slain in Hydepark-I will send them to Hamilton

(1-132)one of those days-the Bookbinder is stitching them into

(1-132)a cover and moreover the elegy must be translated but

(1-132)whether by Campbell, Leyden or your Ladyship's
(1-132)humble Servant is not yet decided. I will hunt about
(1-132)for some good devices.

EDINR. 1st Feby. 1802.

[Owen D. Young]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[14th February, 1802]

(1-132)I HAVE been silent, but not idle. The transcript of
(1-132)King Arthur is at length finished, being a fragment of
(1-132)about 7000 lines. Let me know how I shall transmit a

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1802 133

(1-133)parcel containing it, with the Comflaynt¹ and the Border
(1-133)Ballads, of which I expect every day to receive some
(1-133)copies. I think you will be disappointed in the Ballads.
(1-133)I have as yet touched very little on the more remote
(1-133)antiquities of the Border, which, indeed, my songs, all
(1-133)comparatively modern, did not lead me to discuss. Some
(1-133)scattered herbage, however, the elephants may perhaps
(1-133)find. By the way, you will not forget to notice the
(1-133)mountain called Arthur's Seat, which overhangs this city.
(1-133)When I was at school, the tradition ran that King Arthur
(1-133)occupied as his throne a huge rock upon its summit, and
(1-133)that he beheld from thence some naval engagement upon
(1-133)the Frith of Forth. I am pleasantly interrupted by the
(1-133)post; he brings me a letter from William Dundas, fixing
(1-133)Leyden's appointment as an assistant-surgeon to one of
(1-133)the India settlements³-which, is not yet determined; and
(1-133)another from my printer, a very ingenious young man,
(1-133)telling me, that he means to escort the " Minstrelsy " up
(1-133)to London in person. I shall, therefore, direct him to

(1-133)transmit my parcel to Mr Nicol. . . .

[Lockhart]

134 LETTERS OF 1802

TO LADY ANNE HAMILTON

[February 23, 1802]

(1-134)Modesty and Diffidence, my fair friend, are very heavy
(1-134)charges against a Man of my Profession-they are supposed
(1-134)to be as inconsistent with the Practice of a Lawyer as
(1-134)with that of a Statesman et c'est beaucoup dire. But to do
(1-134)your Ladyship justice if you point out the weakness of my
(1-134)character with freedom, you take a most effectual mode
(1-134)to fortify me on the vulnerable side, for whose vanity
(1-134)and self-conceit would not be excited by the praises of
(1-134)Lady Anne Hamilton. I have not failed to profit by
(1-134)your Ladyships hint and have endeavoured to secure
(1-134)the Dutchess of Gordons Interest on behalf of Campbell 1
(1-134)in which I flatter myself I have succeeded. I am no
(1-134)stranger to her Grace's activity when she is pleased to
(1-134)set seriously about such matters. I now inclose one of
(1-134)the Subscription papers on which your Ladyship can mark
(1-134)with more accuracy than I might do the names which
(1-134)your generous patronage has procured for our unfortunate
(1-134)Bard.-Will your Ladyship have the goodness to express to
(1-134)the Duke the high sense I entertain of his attention in
(1-134)sending me a copy of the beautiful french translation of
(1-134)the Entail which is quite a model of what a translation
(1-134)should be. I am quite delighted with it and still more
(1-134)with his Grace's recollecting my wish to be possessed
(1-134)of it.

(1-134)I am very happy that the pamphlets were acceptable-

(1-134)really in sending you these trifles I always remind myself
(1-134)of the bequest which once upon a time the Wren made to
(1-134)the family of Hamilton. Now as your Ladyship may
(1-134)not be acquainted with the nature of this legacy and as
(1-134)the last will and testament of the said wren will in all
(1-134)probability hardly be found upon record in Doctors

135 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1802

(1-135)Commons I have the honor to inform you, that this
(1-135)magnanimous and patriotic bird after disposing of his
(1-135)personal property to useful and public purposes such as
(1-135)one of his legs to prop the Bridge of Forth and the other
(1-135)to prop the Bridge of Tay at length instructs his Executors
(1-135)thus-

(1-135)" And then ye'll take my gallant bill
(1-135)My bill that pecks the corn
(1-135)And give it to the Duke of Hamilton
(1-135)To be a hunting horn-"

(1-135)Now I cant help thinking that my communications
(1-135)will be about as useful to your great work as the Wren's
(1-135)bill to waken the echoes of the Chase of your forefathers.
(1-135)The valuable packet was safely sent to the Thane of
(1-135)Buchan. I inclose, or rather send under a separate cover
(1-135)a copy of sublime verses addressed by the Noble Lord to
(1-135)the Dutchess of Gordon which I do not doubt that your
(1-135)Ladyship will understand although they are not calculated
(1-135)for the meridian of such plebian understandings as mine.
(1-135)An eccentric Irish friend of mine¹ was so delighted with

136 1802 LETTERS OF

(1-136)the effusions of his Lordships muse that he could not
(1-136)forbear writing an answer in her Graces name which

(1-136)I have transcribed for your amusement.

(1-136)The Saxon seal is said to be in forwardness-when it
(1-136)is finishd I will settle with the Engravers for the jewel
(1-136)and cutting which will be the only accot. betwixt your
(1-136)Ladyship and me unless I can pay any other bills for
(1-136)you or Lady Susan in this place in which case I know
(1-136)you will have the goodness to command me without
(1-136)ceremony. The sudden march of Lord Archd leads me
(1-136)to expect that we may soon have the pleasure of seeing
(1-136)you in Edinburgh which will indeed afford me much
(1-136)satisfaction.

(1-136)Your Ladyship does me justice in believing that I am
(1-136)sincerely interested in behalf of my literary friends
(1-136)Campbell and Leyden and think of them even oftener
(1-136)than of myself. For tho' it would be absurd affectation
(1-136)for me to pretend to renounce the wish and hope of
(1-136)improving my own situation as my advance in life and the
(1-136)increase of my family may render necessary and as fortune
(1-136)may afford me opportunity, yet I cannot in the mean time
(1-136)but feel myself highly fortunate in possessing a competence
(1-136)however limited when I see men of so much greater
(1-136)talent condemnd to seek their bread in a foreign land
(1-136)or what is yet more painful, to mendicate their way
(1-136)through life and solicit the Merchants of Liverpool to
(1-136)subscribe to what they neither can read nor understand.

(1-136)The Bothwell anecdote has somehow fallen aside but
(1-136)it shall be recoverd. I am very curious to know how
(1-136)Lady Douglas likes the Border poems. You will be
(1-136)pleased to learn that the sale here is rapid-how they
(1-136)will suit the London market (as the Booksellers say) I
(1-136)cannot even guess. Remember me kindly & respectfully
(1-136)to Lady Susan. I long to see your Brother
(1-136)The Douglas. Did I ever tell you that my Ancestors

(1-136)were armour bearers to the Douglasses, so that my

1802

SIR WALTER SCOTT

137

(1-137)attachment to you and all your family is feudal and
(1-137)hereditary.

(4 sheets photostats end here.) ? Close of letter probably on
address side.

[Owen D. Young]

TO GEORGE ELLIS¹

[2nd March, 1802]

(1-137)I hope that long ere this you have received the Ballads,
(1-137)and that they have afforded you some amusement. I
(1-137)hope, also, that the threatened third volume will be more
(1-137)interesting to Mrs. Ellis than the dry antiquarian detail
(1-137)of the two first could prove. I hope, moreover, that I
(1-137)shall have the pleasure of seeing you soon, as some
(1-137)circumstances seem not so much to call me to London,
(1-137)as to furnish me with a decent apology for coming up
(1-137)some time this spring ; and I long particularly to say,
(1-137)that I know my friend Mr. Ellis by sight as well as intimately.
(1-137)I am glad you have seen the Marquess of Lorn, whom
(1-137)I have met frequently at the house of his charming sister,
(1-137)Lady Charlotte Campbell, whom, I am sure, if you are
(1-137)acquainted with her, you must admire as much [as] I do.
(1-137)Her Grace of Gordon, a great admirer of yours, spent

138

LETTERS OF 1802

(1-138)some days here lately, and, like Lord Lorn, was highly
(1-138)entertained with an account of our friendship d la distance.
(1-138)I do not, nor did I ever, intend to fob you off with twenty

(1-138)or thirty lines of the second part of Sir Guy. Young
(1-138)Leyden has been much engaged with his studies, otherwise
(1-138)you would have long since received what I now send,
(1-138)namely, the combat between Guy and Golbronde, which
(1-138)I take to be the cream of the romance. ... If I do not
(1-138)come to London this spring, I will find a safe opportunity
(1-138)of returning Lady Juliana Bemers,¹ with my very best
(1-138)thanks for the use other reverence's work.

[Lockhart]

TO JOHN PINKERTON 2

Lasswade Cottage, April 24th, 1802

(1-138)I ESTEEM myself highly honored by the polite reception
(1-138)which you have given to the Border Minstrelsy, and am

SIR WALTER SCOTT 139 1802

(1-139)particularly flattered that so very good a judge of poetical
(1-139)antiquities finds any reason to be pleased with the work.
(1-139)There is no portrait of the Flower of Yarrow in existence ;
(1-139)nor do I think it very probable that any was ever taken.
(1-139)Much family anecdote concerning her has been preserved
(1-139)among her descendants, of whom I have the honor to
(1-139)be one. The epithet of the Flower of Yarrow was in later
(1-139)times bestowed upon one of her immediate posterity,
(1-139)Miss Mary Lillias Scott,¹ daughter of John Scott, Esq. of
(1-139)Harden, and celebrated for her beauty in the pastoral song
(1-139)of Tweedside ; I mean that set of modern words which
(1-139)begins, " What beauties does Flora disclose." This lady I
(1-139)myself remember very well; and I mention her to you lest
(1-139)you should receive any inaccurate information, owing to
(1-139)her being called, like her predecessor, " The Flower of
(1-139)Yarrow." There was a portrait of this latter lady in the

(1-139)collection at Hamilton, which the present Duke transferred,
(1-139)through my hands, to Lady Diana Scott,² relict
(1-139)of the late Walter Scott, Esq. of Harden ; which picture
(1-139)was vulgarly, but inaccurately, supposed to have been a
(1-139)resemblance of the original Mary Scott, daughter of
(1-139)Philip Scott⁸ of Dryhope, and married to auld Wat of
(1-139)Harden in the middle of the sixteenth century. I shall
(1-139)be particularly happy if, upon any future occasion, I can
(1-139)in the slightest degree contribute to advance your
(1-139)valuable and patriotic labors.

[Pinkerton Correspondence]

1802 140 LETTERS OF

TO R. CLEATOR, CROPTON LODGE, NEAR PICKERING,
YORKSHIRE.¹

(1-140)SIR,-I am honored with your very obliging favour,
(1-140)and beg leave to express my best thanks for the information
(1-140)which it so handsomely communicates. In the late
(1-140)Mr. Riddell of Glenriddle's MS.,² which I have frequently
(1-140)referred to in the late compilation, there is a copy of the
(1-140)Ballad called Jock of Milk, which I examined very
(1-140)attentively. I was only deterred from publishing it by
(1-140)the strong doubts I entertained of its authenticity, as it
(1-140)appeared to me to bear more the character of an imitation
(1-140)than of a real ancient ballad. It is very possible, however,
(1-140)that I may be mistaken, or that the copy I have seen may
(1-140)be interpolated, and I shall be very much gratified
(1-140)indeed by your furnishing me with the copies which you

1802 SIR WALTER SCOTT 141

(1-141)have so handsomely offered to send me, with as much of
(1-141)the traditionary history as you recollect. I should be

(1-141)also much interested to know whether the verses were
(1-141)taken down from recitation or from a MS., ancient or
(1-141)modern. I have been very desirous as far as possible
(1-141)to ascertain the authenticity of the old poems which I
(1-141)have given to the world, as literary forgeries have been
(1-141)but too often and too justly imputed to the Scottish
(1-141)antiquaries. The Galliard mentioned in your fragment
(1-141)was, I believe, a castle upon the Seine belonging to the
(1-141)French monarchs, which gave a name to the favourite
(1-141)dance there practised, just as a more modern dance was
(1-141)called the Louvre, and as we call our Highland dance a
(1-141)Strathspey. I beg you to believe that I am extremely
(1-141)sensible of your polite attention to the researches of a
(1-141)total stranger, and that I feel myself very much gratified
(1-141)by the interest you have taken in them. I have the
(1-141)honor to be. Sir, Your obliged and faithful servant,

WALTER SCOTT

LASWADE COTTAGE, NEAR EDINBURGH, 2 April, 1802.

{Notes and Queries, 5th Ser., xi. 284]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW,1 JUNIOR, BLACK-HOUSE UPON DOUGLAS
WATER, CARE OF MR. CLARKSON, SURGEON, SELKIRK

Edinr. 12th May, 1802

(1-141)SIR,-In order to testify as much as possible my sense
(1-141)of your politeness in relation to the objects of my pursuit,
(1-141)I have to request your acceptance of two volumes of the

142 LETTERS OF 1802

(1-142)Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border, which I hope may afford
(1-142)you some amusement.

(1-142)I beg you will keep on the look out for any old stories
(1-142)[which] may fall in your way, whether in rhyme or
(1-142)otherwise, and preserve a Memorandum of them against I
(1-142)come to the country. I hope you will not forget your
(1-142)promise to let me see you when you come to town & I
(1-142)remain Your obedient servant,

WALTER SCOTT
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO R.CLEATOR

(1-142)SIR,-You have doubtless by this time set me down as
(1-142)guilty of great ingratitude and unworthy of your farther
(1-142)correspondence for so long and unjustifiable a delay in
(1-142)answering your letter enclosing "Jock o' Milk." The
(1-142)truth is, I have been absent from Edinburgh for some
(1-142)weeks, and since my return my professional engagements
(1-142)have obliged me to leave the tales of the East, West, and
(1-142)Middle Marches as quiet in my desk as the bodies of their
(1-142)quondam heroes rest in their graves. At length I have
(1-142)an opportunity to acknowledge your obliging favour. My
(1-142)incredulity with regard to the ballad you have been so
(1-142)good as to send me is not yet entirely obviated. If it is not
(1-142)entirely and radically a modern fabrication, the ancient
(1-142)verses are what the French call beaucoup brodees. " Virtue
(1-142)is its own reward," trite as the sentiment is, can hardly
(1-142)be supposed quite so old as the reign of David II. The
(1-142)title of duke was first introduced into Scotland in the
(1-142)reign of Robert III, and was only conferred upon
(1-142)immediate relations of the royal family till at a very late
(1-142)period the Hamilton family got that title. There never
(1-142)was, as far as I can learn, a peer, whether duke, earl, or
(1-142)baron, of the name of Irving ; and although there were
(1-142)many landholders of the name in the south-West of

(1-143)Scotland, the principal seat of their chieftain was Drum,
(1-143)in Aberdeenshire. So far with regard to historical fact;
(1-143)but a ballad-maker is entitled to use great latitudes in
(1-143)that respect, and accordingly it is not upon the
(1-143)anachronisms that I chiefly found my disbelief in the
(1-143)antiquity of the poem. It is rather upon the mixture of
(1-143)ancient and modern phraseology, and especially upon
(1-143)the different attempts at sentiment and pathos, inconsistent
(1-143)with the simplicity of the minstrel style, that I
(1-143)ground my opinion, which will always, however, be subject
(1-143)to alteration upon reasonable and convincing evidence.
(1-143)The copy you have been so good as to send me is nearly
(1-143)the same with one which I found in Glenriddell's MS.
(1-143)collection of ballads, and with another procured from
(1-143)Mr. David Herd,¹ of this place. The last copy has this
(1-143)memorandum: " This fragment was taken down from the
(1-143)recitation of some of the country people in Annandale,
(1-143)by William Bell, a writer there, who communicated it
(1-143)to D. H., but in a very bad case, about the year 1776, and
(1-143)he was afterwards informed that Dr. Clapperton, a
(1-143)surgeon in Lochmaben, was in possession of a complete
(1-143)copy of the ballad, which never could be got, the Dr.
(1-143)intending, as was said, its publication along with several
(1-143)other curious ancient songs." As this account in a great
(1-143)measure tallies with that with which you have favoured
(1-143)me, I hope it may be yet possible to recover some account
(1-143)of the original copy of this curious ballad, by which means
(1-143)we may perhaps be able to determine what parts are
(1-143)modern and what really ancient. I shall wait with
(1-143)impatience the result of your inquiries of your friend
(1-143)Mr. Liddesdale. The battle in question, if such there
(1-143)was, must have been fought in the course of the four
(1-143)years intervening betwixt 1342, the date of David's

(1-144)was the ugliest woman in the four counties, and that she
(1-144)was called, in the homely dialect of the time, meikle-mouthed
(1-144)Meg 1 (I will not affront you by an explanation).
(1-144)Sir Gideon, like a good husband and tender father,

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1802 145

(1-145)entered into his wife's sentiments, and proffered to Sir
(1-145)William the alternative of becoming his son-in-law, or
(1-145)decorating with his carcase the kindly gallows of Elibank.
(1-145)The lady was so very ugly, that Sir William, the handsomest
(1-145)man of his time, positively refused the honour of
(1-145)her hand. Three days were allowed him to make up his
(1-145)mind ; and it was not until he found one end of a rope
(1-145)made fast to his neck, and the other knitted to a sturdy
(1-145)oak bough, that his resolution gave way, and he preferred
(1-145)an ugly wife to the literal noose. It is said, they were
(1-145)afterwards a very happy couple. She had a curious hand
(1-145)at pickling the beef which he stole ; and, marauder as
(1-145)he was, he had little reason to dread being twitted by the
(1-145)pawky gowk. This, either by its being perpetually told
(1-145)to me when young, or by a perverted taste for such
(1-145)anecdotes, has always struck me as a good subject for

146 1802 LETTERS OF

(1-146)a comic ballad, and how happy should I be were Miss
(1-146)Seward to agree in opinion with me.

(1-146)This little tale may serve for an introduction to some
(1-146)observations I have to offer upon our popular poetry.
(1-146)It will at least so far disclose your correspondent's weak
(1-146)side, as to induce you to make allowance for my mode
(1-146)of arguing. Much of its peculiar charm is indeed, I
(1-146)believe, to be attributed solely to its locality. A very
(1-146)commonplace and obvious epithet, when applied to a

(1-146)scene which we have been accustomed to view with
(1-146)pleasure, recalls to us not merely the local scenery, but a
(1-146)thousand little nameless associations, which we are unable
(1-146)to separate or to define. In some verses of that eccentric
(1-146)but admirable poet, Coleridge, he talks of

(1-146)" An old rude tale that suited well
(1-146)The ruins wild and hoary."

(1-146)I think there are few who have not been in some degree
(1-146)touched with this local sympathy. Tell a peasant an
(1-146)ordinary tale of robbery and murder, and perhaps you
(1-146)may fail to interest him ; but to excite his terrors, you
(1-146)assure him it happened on the very heath he usually
(1-146)crosses, or to a man whose family he has known, and
(1-146)you rarely meet such a mere image of Humanity as
(1-146)remains entirely unmoved. I suspect it is pretty much
(1-146)the same with myself, and many of my countrymen, who
(1-146)are charmed by the effect of local description, and
(1-146)sometimes impute that effect to the poet, which is produced
(1-146)by the recollections and associations which his verses
(1-146)excite. Why else did Sir Philip Sydney feel that the
(1-146)tale of Percy and Douglas moved him like the sound
(1-146)of a trumpet ? or why is it that a Swiss sickens at hearing
(1-146)the famous Ranz des Vaches, to which the native of any
(1-146)other country would have listened for a hundred days,
(1-146)without any other sensation than ennui ? I fear our
(1-146)poetical taste is in general much more linked with our
(1-146)prejudices of birth, of education, and of habitual thinking,

(1-147)than our vanity will allow us to suppose ; and that, let
(1-147)the point of the poet's dart be as sharp as that of Cupid,
(1-147)it is the wings lent it by the fancy and prepossessions of
(1-147)the gentle reader which carry it to the mark. It may

(1-147)appear like great egotism to pretend to illustrate my
(1-147)position from the reception which the productions of
(1-147)so mere a ballad-monger as myself have met with from
(1-147)the public ; but I cannot help observing that all Scotch-
(1-147)men prefer the Eve of St John to Glenfinlas, and most of
(1-147)my English friends entertain precisely an opposite
(1-147)opinion. ... I have been writing this letter by a
(1-147)paragraph at a time for about a month, this being the
(1-147)season' when we are most devoted to the

(1-147)" Drowsy bench and babbling hall."

(1-147)I have the honour, &c. &c. . . .
[Lockhart]

TO WILLIAM OWEN *

(1-147)SIR,-As a stranger I ought to apologize for this
(1-147)intrusion but I flatter myself an appeal to your own zeal
(1-147)for the promotion of literature will be my best excuse.

(1-147)I have been for some time past engaged in a work of
(1-147)some Interest to those who have made Antiquities their
(1-147)study in which I have had occasion to be very troublesome
(1-147)to my literary friends-I mean an edition of an ancient

148 LETTERS OF 1802

(1-148)metrical Romance call'd Sir Tristram preserved in the
(1-148)Advocates Library here and which announces itself to
(1-148)be the composition of Thomas the Rymer of Ercildoune
(1-148)who flourished in the end of the 12th Century. This
(1-148)poem is essentially different in all its parts from the
(1-148)Voluminous ffrench Romance in prose bearing the same
(1-148)title, but it resembles very nearly in the conduct of the
(1-148)story a ffrench metrical romance of which I have a copy and

(1-148)which is obviously much more ancient than that in prose
 (1-148)as you doubtless are well aware that all the celebrated
 (1-148)ffrench romances were originally composed in Rhime.
 (1-148)The Romance is obviously of Celtic extraction, but there
 (1-148)occurs a curious query in solving which I venture to hope
 (1-148)for Mr. Owen's Assistance. Did the Minstrel of the
 (1-148)Scotish Borders borrow his subject from the Normans who
 (1-148)might have picked it up in A[r]morica among other traditions
 (1-148)of Wales ? Or are we entitled to suppose that
 (1-148)Thomas of Erceldoune residing very near to Silva
 (1-148)Caledonia & other districts of Scotland long possessed by the
 (1-148)Cumraig, collected his materials from the Celtic traditions
 (1-148)which must have continued to float for a length of time
 (1-148)through the countries which they had so long inhabited ?
 (1-148)In this uncertainty as to the derivation of the Romance
 (1-148)I am tempted to think that the works of Welch Bards wt.
 (1-148)which Mr. Owen is so intimately acquainted & which he
 (1-148)has so well illustrated must contain much curious matter
 (1-148)upon the subject of Sir Tristram, who was a favourite
 (1-148)warrior of your famous Arthur & of whom I observe
 (1-148)frequent mention in such books relating to British
 (1-148)antiquities as have come to my hand. What I am
 (1-148)particularly desirous of knowing is the history of Sir
 (1-148)Tristram as told by the Bards, the names of the
 (1-148)personages occurring in his history, also whether he has been
 (1-148)the subject of any particular poem & if so whether such
 (1-148)a poem is printed or in Ms.-

(1-148)I cannot flatter myself it will at all facilitate my
 (1-148)enquiries at you to add that I am the Editor of a late work

149 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1802

(1-149)on poetical Antiquities called the Minstrels[y] of the Scotch
 (1-149)Border, but it will at least tend to shew that I am a
 (1-149)labourer, in a different inclosure of the same Vinyard

(1-149)which Mr. Owen cultivates with so much success. May
(1-149)I further request that you will have the goodness to add
(1-149)my name to the subscription for the Welch Dicty. which
(1-149)the publishers may forward to Mr. Constable Bookseller
(1-149)Edinr.

(1-149)My address is W, S. advocate Castle Street Edinburgh.
(1-149)I have the honour to be Sir Your very obedt. servant
WALTER SCOTT

EDIN. 15 July 1802

[Mrs. Meilir Owen]

TO LADY ANNE HAMILTON

[July 29, 1802]

(1-149)INCLOSED the long promised Ballad¹ kisses your Lady-
(1-149)ship's hands. It is not so good as I could wish (indeed
(1-149)how was that possible) but I prefer keeping my promise
(1-149)as an honest man to my poetical reputation. The poem
(1-149)is rather a piece of historical painting than a narrative
(1-149)Ballad & will need many notes. To you it is only necessary
(1-149)to say that Woodhouselee whose ruins near the Eske
(1-149)are still supposed to be haunted was the property of which
(1-149)Bothwellhaugh (who killed regent Murray) was deprived
(1-149)by tyranny. One or two old words are used Pryse " The
(1-149)note blown when the Deer or other game falls "-Quarry
(1-149)" The slaughtered game "-Genzie bent 2 " a cocked gun "
(1-149)-how was it possible to say all this in modern language &
(1-149)a very few others. The wild cattle of Caesar were long
(1-149)preserved at Hamilton and serve to vary the uniformity
(1-149)of a Scottish hunting. Upon the whole Cadzow Castle

(1-150)will crave much indulgence from your Ladyships criticism
(1-150)being hastily written like everything that is long delayd
(1-150)& still capable of great improvement. I should like
(1-150)to have your opinion Lady Susans & Lady Douglas's
(1-150)if you think it worthy of going farther than the Halls of
(1-150)Hamilton where it is in some measure entitled to a
(1-150)partial audience.

(1-150)I am going to a vile Election so must conclude in great
(1-150)haste with begging to be kindly remembered to Lady
(1-150)Susan who I hope has recovered in the woods of Hamilton
(1-150)the roses which Indisposition had stolen-also to my Lord
(1-150)Archd. Need I add how faithfully I am Lady Anne's
(1-150)most respectful humble Servt

WALTER SCOTT

LASWADE COTTAGE NEAR EDR.

[Owen D. Young]

TO LADY ANNE HAMILTON

(1-150)I CANNOT express how happy I am that Cadzow Castle
(1-150)has found favour in the sight of those whom it was principally
(1-150)designed to gratify and interest. Lady Douglas'
(1-150)request of a copy does me very much honor and I shall
(1-150)be most proud to comply with it. I have in the mean
(1-150)time been endeavouring to render the Ballad rather more
(1-150)worthy of its patroness-most of the alterations are
(1-150)minute and will be containd with the notes & illustrations
(1-150)in a copy which Mrs. Scott is engaged in making
(1-150)for your Ladyships acceptance. But if in the meanwhile
(1-150)Lady Douglas wishes to have a copy from that which I
(1-150)had the honor of sending to you I would wish the following

(1-150)improvements to be adopted. They chiefly regard the
(1-150)arrangement of a verse or two in Bothwellhaugh's Speech,
(1-150)but for connexion's sake (as a worthy Clergyman said in
(1-150)reading his text from the 119th Psalm) I must recite
(1-150)nearly the whole of the said speech

1802

SIR WALTER SCOTT

151

[Eight stanzas of Cadzow Castle, from " From the wild
Border's humbled side," to " The death-shot parts-"] 1
(1-151)as in your copy untill you come to the verse immediately
(1-151)subsequent to Bothwellhaugh speech which I have
(1-151)altered thus--

(1-151)Vaults every warrior to his steed,
(1-151)Loud Bugles join the wild acclaim-
(1-151)" Murray is fallen and Scotland freed,
(1-151)Couch, Arran, couch thy lance of flame," &c.

(1-151)I think these alterations are improvements especially
(1-151)that which introduces Lord Lindesay of the Byres. Your
(1-151)Ladyship will recollect that this caitiff was the agent
(1-151)employd by Murray's faction as the most unrelenting
(1-151)of the party to force Mary when imprisond in Lochleven
(1-151)Castle to sign a deed abdicating the throne : he executed
(1-151)his office with the most savage brutality and even pinchd
(1-151)with his iron glove the arm of his weeping sovereign when
(1-151)she averted her eyes from the fatal parchment which she
(1-151)was compelld to sign.

(1-151)I shall be very much gratified indeed if the young
(1-151)Douglas thinks these verses at all worthy of the subject,
(1-151)but I cannot be more so than by the approbation of the
(1-151)Weird Sisters.² As to the little yellow spot I am afraid
(1-151)your observation for once has deceived you for you do
(1-151)not know how beautiful a poem Mr. Lewis has written

(1-151)upon Bothwell Castle at Lady Douglas request. In
(1-151)return for Cadzow, pray ask for the Three Sisters which
(1-151)Lewis shewed me in Edinr. I am meditating just now
(1-151)quite a grand work being nothing less than a tragedy
(1-151)the title of which is to be " the perilous Castle of Douglas."
(1-151)Should I carry on my plan which is a great chance, and
(1-151)succeed at all to my liking which is a still greater I think
(1-151)seriously of encountering the stage-this is a formidable
(1-151)intimation to my few friends in the higher circle as I must
(1-151)tease them for interest to bring it out &c. &c., so beware

152 LETTERS OF 1802

(1-152)Lady Anne, how you prematurely tax an author with so
(1-152)unfashionable a quality as mauvaise honte. But do not be
(1-152)too soon afraid neither there is not a line of the tragedy
(1-152)written.

(1-152)I beg always to be respectfully and kindly remembered
(1-152)to my fair friend Lady Susan no one rejoices more
(1-152)sincerely than I do at her convalescence-I hope to see
(1-152)the Ladies of Hamilton some time before our Courts
(1-152)resume their labours and I shall assume my minstrel
(1-152)privilege of rebuke if Lady Susan is not dans tout son brillant.

(1-152)Once more remember me respectfully to Lady Douglas
(1-152)-her noble friends at Dalkeith are well and often grace
(1-152)our cottage with a call-I hope you will soon have your
(1-152)Brothers and the excellent Chief to enliven Hamilton.

(1-152)Believe [me] ever most respectfully and with great
(1-152)regard Your Ladyships very humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

10 Augt. 1802 LASWADE COTTAGE.

[Owen D. Young]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE I

(1-152)SIR,-I beg your acceptance of my very best thanks
(1-152)for your valuable and obliging communication, which I
(1-152)received yesterday, and which will form an interesting
(1-152)addition to the 3d volume of Ballads which I intend
(1-152)shortly to publish. I have been very anxious to open
(1-152)some literary communication with your part of

SIR WALTER SCOTT 153 1802

(1-153)Dumfrieshire, and am truly happy in embracing the
(1-153)opportunity which your politeness has offerd me.

(1-153)The wild and beautiful tale of the Corbies resembles in
(1-153)the outline an old English poem published by Ritson
(1-153)from an ancient MS. with this important and remarkable
(1-153)difference that in the English verses the hawk, hound
(1-153)and lady all remain faithful to the slain warrior and the
(1-153)moral of the tale runs thus:-

(1-153)" God send every gentleman
(1-153)Such hawks, such hounds and such a lemman."

(1-153)I had a very corrupted and inferior copy of the
(1-153)Douglas tragedy, which is doubly acceptable to me,
(1-153)as I had been long desirous of obtaining a good set.
(1-153)Popular tradition has pointed out the scene of this fatal
(1-153)story and assignd it to Blackhouse in Selkirkshire where
(1-153)there are ruins of a very ancient castle said to have
(1-153)belonged to a Lord William Douglas who sat in a parliament
(1-153)of Malcolm Canmore. The scenery around it is
(1-153)savage and desolate : a stream called the Douglas-Burn

(1-153)is said to have been that where the lovers stopd to drink,
(1-153)and seven huge stones are averrd to have been erected
(1-153)in memory of the seven brothers : the Douglas-craig
(1-153)is in the immediate vicinity, and takes its name from the
(1-153)same family. All these circumstances seem to argue
(1-153)that the uniform tradition of the country people has
(1-153)some foundation in fact. I am just going to that part of
(1-153)the country, and shall carry the Douglas Tragedy
(1-153)along with me.

(1-153)The ditty of Mary Hamilton will be most acceptable
(1-153)to me. I have several fragments of it, but not a complete
(1-153)copy. I also am greatly indebted to you for your offer
(1-153)of Lady Dismal which I think I have either seen or
(1-153)heard of. To the ballad of " Lady Anne sate in her bower "
(1-153)I am a perfect stranger,-at least I do not remember any
(1-153)which begins with that line.

(1-153)I am to make some excursions through the Borders in
(1-153)the course of this month, it is not impossible but I may

154 LETTERS OF 1802

(1-154)have the pleasure of meeting you, but at any rate when
(1-154)business or pleasure calls you to Edinr. or its neighbourhood
(1-154)I shall claim the privilege of returning you my
(1-154)personal thanks for the obligation you have conferred on
(1-154)me. My usual summer residence is at this little retreat,
(1-154)where it would give the greatest pleasure to receive a
(1-154)call from you. Should you write to me in the course of
(1-154)a fortnight, direct to me Sheriff Clerk's office, Selkirk,
(1-154)as your letter will probably find me wandering in Ettrick
(1-154)fforest, after which I return here.-I remain, sir, your
(1-154)obliged and faithful

WALTER SCOTT

LASWADE COTTAGE.

Near EDR., 13 Augt. [1802]

(1-154)Nota, Bene.-Every scrap of legendary intelligence,
(1-154)prosaic or poetical, will be most thankfully received.

[Curle]

TO ANNA SEWARD

To Miss Seward, High-Lake near Neston, Chester

[P.M. August 16, 1802]

(1-154)I AM very sorry to have left you under a mistake about
(1-154)my third volume. The truth is, that highly as I should
(1-154)feel myself flattered by the encouragement of Miss
(1-154)Seward's name, I cannot, in the present instance, avail
(1-154)myself of it, as the Ballads are not publishd by
(1-154)subscription.¹ Providence having, I suppose, foreseen that
(1-154)my literary qualifications, like those of many more
(1-154)distinguished persons, might not, par hazard, support me
(1-154)exactly as I would like, allotted me a small patrimony,
(1-154)which, joined to my professional income, and my appointments
(1-154)in the characteristic office of Sheriff of Ettrick
(1-154)Forest, serves to render my literary pursuits more a
(1-154)matter of amusement than an object of emolument.

155 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1802

(1-155)With this explanation, I hope you will honour me by
(1-155)accepting the third volume as soon as publishd, which
(1-155)will be in the beginning of next year, and I also hope,
(1-155)that under the circumstances, you will hold me acquitted
(1-155)of the silly vanity of wishing to be thought a gentleman-
(1-155)author.

(1-155)The ballad of the Reiver's Wedding is not yet written,

(1-155)but I have finished one of a tragic cast, founded upon the
(1-155)death of Regent Murray, who was shot in Linlithgow, by
(1-155)James Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh. The following verses
(1-155)contain the catastrophe. Told by Hamilton himself to
(1-155)his chief and his kinsmen :-

(1-155)"With hackbut bent," &c., &c.
[10 stanzas of Cadzow Castle]

(1-155)Bothwellhaugh has occupied such an unwarrantable
(1-155)proportion of my letter, that I have hardly time to tell
(1-155)you how much I join in your admiration of Tarn o'
(1-155)Shanter, which I verily believe to be inimitable, both in
(1-155)the serious and ludicrous parts, as well as the singularly
(1-155)happy combination of both. I request Miss Seward to
(1-155)believe that among the numerous admirers other talents
(1-155)none is more sincere than her faithful and respectful
(1-155)friend and Servant W. SCOTT

LASWADE COTTAGE

[Lockhart and Owen D. Young]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

LASSWADE COTTAGE, 8 Septr. [1802]

(1-155)MY DEAR SIR,-I have to acknowledge with my very
(1-155)best thanks your second packet. Mary Hamilton was
(1-155)most welcome & will be a valuable addition to my 2d.
(1-155)Edition. I have got one or two verses from other hands
(1-155)but cannot hope to make any material improvement
(1-155)upon that which you have so obligingly sent me-
(1-155)I have seen a fragment like Lady Anne but in a different

(1-156)measure. I have little doubt that the foundation is
(1-156)ancient though it may possibly have received a little &
(1-156)but a very little modern decoration. At any rate it is
(1-156)highly worthy of publication. As to Lady Dysmal 1
(1-156)I cannot say quite so much-she is, as the reviewers say,
(1-156)under consideration, but I fear it will be difficult to
(1-156)expect that she should excite much interest considering
(1-156)the extreme degradation of her Liaison.

(1-156)But now " like musick sweetest at the close " I haste
(1-156)to notice your concluding poem, which notwithstanding
(1-156)your modest entreaties to the contrary I have examined
(1-156)with the most microscopic criticism which has only
(1-156)resulted in confirming the judgement I formd at first
(1-156)reading when it struck me as being one of the most
(1-156)happy imitations of ancient strains of minstrelsy which
(1-156)I had ever the good fortune to peruse. I hope you will
(1-156)add to your other favours permission to ornament my
(1-156)3d. volume with Lord Herries' complaint, a request which I
(1-156)would not venture to make were I not certain that the
(1-156)author's modesty is the only bar to its being made public.
(1-156)If you are pleased to grant me this favour by which I
(1-156)shall hold myself particularly gratified I must farther
(1-156)draw upon your time & indulgence for a prose account
(1-156)of the Tradition & scenery. The beautiful Locality of
(1-156)which you have so well availd yourself is in fact calculated
(1-156)to give to fiction itself the charms of truth or at least of
(1-156)vraisemblance. Lest you should distrust indiscriminate
(1-156)praise I add two minute observations which alone occurd
(1-156)to me in the way of criticism

(1-156)" Ere that heart light can be "

(1-156)Would not this line read better thus

(1-156)" Ere light that heart can be "

157

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1802

(1-157)My second remark regards the words " cut the throat"
(1-157)which perhaps fastidious criticism may regard as rather
(1-157)too plebeian & unbaronial a mode of committing murder
(1-157)"pierced" might be substituted without injury either to
(1-157)the sense or rhyme. The simple beauty of the next verse
(1-157)has made its chime in my ear ever since I have read it.
(1-157)Scotch must be spelld Scots to keep up the orthography
(1-157)of the antique age. You see to what minute investigation
(1-157)I have descended in order to find fault & avoid the
(1-157)imputation of sending a vague & unqualified panegyric.

(1-157)I have been just two days returnd from Ettricke ffreste
(1-157)& found your letter here on my arrival. It would have
(1-157)gratified me exceedingly to have extended my ride to
(1-157)Dumfrieshire nor do I yet entirely despair of doing so.
(1-157)Should there be a chance of my being within 36 miles I
(1-157)will not fail to visit Hoddam Castle, & the mysterious
(1-157)tower concerning which you have composed a tale of
(1-157)Repentance¹ never to be repented of. I am much
(1-157)obliged to you for consulting the old Lady of Ecclefechan ²
(1-157)on my account, & shall be anxious to hear the result of
(1-157)your enquiries. To save you trouble in copying if you
(1-157)give me any idea of the names & scope of her stories I
(1-157)will let you know if I have them in my collection which is
(1-157)now very extensive. I have got three covenanting
(1-157)ballads which I think curious altho' God knows their
(1-157)share of poetical merit is but small. They celebrate the
(1-157)battles of Philiphaugh, Loudon hill & Bothwell Bridge.
(1-157)That of Loudoun hill is the same with the skirmish at
(1-157)Drumclog & I am informd that a better edition of the
(1-157)ballad than mine is still in circulation in Dumfrieshire-
(1-157)perhaps it may fall in your way.

(1-158)I met a college friend of yours at Mertoun-Alexr.
(1-158)Scott who tells me you add drawing to your other
(1-158)accomplishments. How I envy you such an advantage
(1-158)in the study of antiques. Yours faithfully

W SCOTT

[Hornel]

TO THE EDITOR OF THE " SCOTS MAGAZINE "1

(1-158)SIR,-The inclosed letter is the first of a series received
(1-158)by me from a young man born in Etterick Forest, and
(1-158)literally bred there in the humble situation of a shepherd.
(1-158)Various causes have concurred, in Scotland, to excite
(1-158)and encourage acuteness of observation, and strength
(1-158)of character, even among those who have reaped few
(1-158)or no advantages from fortune and from education.
(1-158)From the remarks of such men, especially upon subjects
(1-158)which they have been accustomed to consider with
(1-158)accuracy, more information may be derived than perhaps
(1-158)the pride of lettered rank will readily allow. We often
(1-158)hear the trite remark, that a stranger usually sees more
(1-158)of a town which he visits upon his travels, than those
(1-158)who have all their life been its inhabitants. Something
(1-158)like this may occur in the fields of knowledge. Those
(1-158)whose education has commenced with the first opening
(1-158)of their ideas, who have never known what it was to be at
(1-158)large from the trammels of an instructor, who have been
(1-158)as it were, " rocked and craddled, and dandled " into
(1-158)men of literature, may be considered as the denizens of
(1-158)the realms of taste and science. But the uneducated and
(1-158)hardy intruder, whose natural strength of mind impels

(1-159)him to study, and to whose researches novelty gives all
(1-159)its charms, may, while bewildering himself in unknown
(1-159)streets, and occasionally mistaking gewgaws and trinkets
(1-159)for real treasures, view nevertheless recesses untrod before,
(1-159)and discover beauties neglected by those who have been
(1-159)bred up among them.

(1-159)I felt myself deeply impressed with the truth of those
(1-159)observations, on perusing part of the journal which my
(1-159)correspondent had kept during a distant highland tour,
(1-159)and at my request, he undertook to digest his travelling
(1-159)observations into a series of letters. Should you think
(1-159)them worthy of a place in your Publication I should hope
(1-159)many of your readers may be amused, and even instructed,
(1-159)in following the views and ideas of such a character as I
(1-159)have described, especially when I assure you, that it is not
(1-159)assumed to give a factitious interest to the letters, which
(1-159)are really and unaffectedly the production of a shepherd
(1-159)of Etterick Forest. I remain. Sir, Your humble servant,

S W 1

EDINBURGH, 26th Sept. 1802.

[Scots Magazine, lxiv. p. 812]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(1-159)DEAR SIR,-I leave this place today for Selkirkshire
(1-159)from whence! shall not return till the i3th about which
(1-159)time I suppose Mr. Mauman² will be arrived in Edinr. &
(1-159)I shall be glad to have some conversation with him & you.
(1-159)I re-inclose his letter with my best thanks for your atten-

(1-159)tion & am very sincerely Yours

Walter Scott

LASSWADE COTTAGE [3rd] Octr. 1802.

(1-159)I hope Mr. M. & you will spend a day here.

[Stevenson]

160 1802 LETTERS OF

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(1-160)I MUST not delay to express to you my dear Sir how
(1-160)much I am gratified by your permission to insert the
(1-160)Complqynt 1 in the 3d. Volume more particularly as it is
(1-160)accompanied by so beautiful a companion as the Murder
(1-160)of Caerlaverock. I perfectly remember the subject of
(1-160)that tragical tale & taking your leave for granted shall
(1-160)prefix it as it is narrated by Fordun & the Prior of
(1-160)Lochlevin. I beg pardon for mentioning on the same
(1-160)page the wretched Duke of Milk of which I have no less
(1-160)than two if not three copies, but it is only to remark the
(1-160)difference betwixt a beautiful imitation & an impudent
(1-160)forgery. The latter class (ex. gratia the said D. of Milk
(1-160)& the Bedesman of Nidside) abound with an extravagant
(1-160)use of old words & are in fact usually composed chiefly
(1-160)from the glossary of some old author without the
(1-160)ingenious imitator being capable of discovering the
(1-160)proportion which the words requiring explanation in old
(1-160)compositions bear to those which are still in common use.
(1-160)Something of this may be observed in Chatterton & in
(1-160)fact such impositions are usually liable to detection
(1-160)from their out heroding herod. You will find a splendid
(1-160)example of this in some verses intituled the " Mort o'
(1-160)Lauch " if in your copy of the Bedesman 2 as in mine.

(1-160)They are subjoind to that Ballad. Bad as the Bedesman
(1-160)is I think it must have been rather beyond Glenriddell at
(1-160)least if I can judge from some of his prose compositions
(1-160)now in my hands which are truly the most extravagant
(1-160)compositions that ever ever a poor Man abandond by
(1-160)providence to the imaginations of his own heart had the
(1-160)misfortune to devise-To return to a more interesting
(1-160)subject I am greatly pleased with Caerlaverock which is
(1-160)in the very best Ballad taste & unacknowledged by you

1802

SIR WALTER SCOTT

161

(1-161)might readily pass for a first-rate minstrel composition.
(1-161)It puts me out of conceit with some things I have been
(1-161)attempting in the same style for in endeavouring to
(1-161)preserve the track of true Ballad simplicity I feel it
(1-161)difficult to avoid slipping into the morass of bald &
(1-161)childish doggrel which you so happily avoid.

(1-161)I have recoverd three Covenanting Ballads-The
(1-161)defeat of Montrose at Philiphaugh-the Battle of Bothwell
(1-161)Brigg & the proceeding Skirmish at Drumclog or Loudoun
(1-161)hill. They are all as you will readily suppose, indifferent
(1-161)enough the genius of the sect turning them rather towards
(1-161)psalmody but they will afford room for some curious
(1-161)notes. I have Lagg's elegy & am acquainted with the
(1-161)traditions of the period respecting most of the persecutors
(1-161)and persecuted saints. These traditions in many cases
(1-161)have extinguishd the more early history of the Border
(1-161)feuds tho' in themselves far less valuable. The effects &
(1-161)dregs of whiggery to use a word of those times has left some
(1-161)of the worst impressions on the character of the South
(1-161)Country peasantry. I must not omit to answer the
(1-161)Query of your postscript. The print in the Minstrelsy is
(1-161)intended to represent the Castle of Hermitage in Liddesdale
(1-161)famous in Border history & tradition. It is very

(1-161)poorly executed which is not altogether the Artist's
(1-161)fault for it was taken from a sketch of mine (copied by an
(1-161)Artist). Now I was famous when I drew at all for making
(1-161)representations of houses & churches which if they were
(1-161)not geese & turkies to the beholders as the originals were
(1-161)to the Dragon of Wantley had at least a much greater
(1-161)resemblance to thrawn hay-stacks than to any thing else.-
(1-161)I am very grateful for the account of Lord Herries & the
(1-161)tower of Repentance which you have added to your
(1-161)other favours. I have read somewhere a curious debate
(1-161)about the mode of garrisoning that fortalice.-The
(1-161)Queen's Maries are mentioned both by Buchanan &
(1-161)Keith. They were 4 young Ladies of high family sent
(1-161)to France along with their Mistress. Their names were

162 LETTERS OF 1802

(1-162)Seton, Beton, Fleming & Livingston. The two last are
(1-162)in the Ballad exchanged for Hamilton & Carmichael.
(1-162)But the Mary Hamilton of the ballad is a creation
(1-162)of tradition, the real sufferer was a french waiting
(1-162)woman.

(1-162)Permit me while I return my best thanks for your most
(1-162)acceptable correspondence earnestly to solicit its
(1-162)continuance & at the same time to regret that circumstances
(1-162)have not permitted me to return those thanks in person.
(1-162)I hope to hear of you from the Banks of Isis & ever am
(1-162)Dear Sir Yours most faithfully

W. SCOTT

LASWADE COTTAGE, 17 Octr. 1802

Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, Esq.
Hoddam Castle By Ecclefechan

[Hornel]

TO ANNA SEWARD

(1-162)SHORT Letters are vile things-at least with my feelings
(1-162)the beginning of an epistle is like the first start of a race
(1-162)horse & I would always wish to continue it till I had run
(1-162)over paper enough to have gained as jockeys say my speed
(1-162)or in plainer language till exertion had become pleasure.
(1-162)I have therefore deferred from time to time the pleasure
(1-162)of continuing this valuable correspondence which has
(1-162)commenced under such flattering auspices until I should
(1-162)be able to say something more than "yours received &
(1-162)note the contents." Both Miss Seward's favours arrived
(1-162)safe & I have been forming the resolution of answering
(1-162)them tomorrow for certain for several weeks. But my
(1-162)country amusements & journeys were succeeded by the
(1-162)necessity of attending to some family affairs & besides
(1-162)I can plead with too much justice the feeling apology of
(1-162)the sturdy Neapolitan Lazarone to a person who urged
(1-162)him to work "My dear friend did you but know how
(1-162)lazy I am." A disease for which no Pharmacopeia I

SIR WALTER SCOTT

163

1802

(1-163)believe affords a remedy unless the sharp stimulus of
(1-163)absolute necessity.-

(1-163)Since I had the pleasure of hearing from you I have
(1-163)disposed of the property of the Border Minstrelsy for
(1-163)500! I only mention this circumstance that you
(1-163)may hold me acquitted of the vile vanity of wishing to
(1-163)hold myself forth as despising to reap any profit from
(1-163)his literary pursuits which I should hold to be ineffable
(1-163)conceit & folly in a man much richer than myself.

(1-163)The mode of publishing by subscription is one which in
(1-163)itself can carry nothing degrading & which in many of
(1-163)the more extensive & high priced publications is perhaps
(1-163)essentially necessary. Still however it is asking the public
(1-163)to become bound to pay for what they have not seen, &
(1-163)carries with it if not the reality at least the appearance
(1-163)of personal solicitation & personal obligation. Yet
(1-163)our most brilliant authors have had recourse to it &
(1-163)alas ! too often from circumstances of necessity disgraceful
(1-163)to the age in which they lived & which perhaps may
(1-163)hereafter be distinguishd more by the honor of having
(1-163)produced them than by any other attribute. As for
(1-163)Mackenzie 1 he was only a subscriber to my 3d vol: in the
(1-163)same way in which Miss Seward is viz by contributing
(1-163)to its contents not to its Sale.-I mean not directly to
(1-163)the sale-for I know how valuable the contributions of
(1-163)my friends have proved to me in securing the benevolence
(1-163)of the public & have often likend myself to a general
(1-163)who tho' neither the bravest nor most skillful soldier
(1-163)in the army runs away with all the profit & half the
(1-163)applause acquired by the prowess of those who have
(1-163)fought under his banners.

(1-163)I am highly flattered by your approbation of Cadyow
(1-163)Castle which is founded upon a fact in Scottish histy-
(1-163)for which I referr you to the death of the Regent

164 1802 LETTERS OF

(1-164)Murray as narrated in Robertsons history at the end
(1-164)of the 1st vol: where you will find the story told in
(1-164)a manner highly picturesque. Hamilton of Bothwell-haugh
(1-164)by whom he was slain had received the most
(1-164)poignant injury at his hands : his dwelling of
(1-164)Woodhousilee having been plunderd by the Regents minions
(1-164)& his wife, a few days after child-birth having been

(1-164)turn'd naked into the fields when cover'd with snow-
(1-164)in consequence of which barbarous usage she went
(1-164)raving mad & died shortly after. She is the Margaret
(1-164)of the Ballad. I have meditated upon your criticism
(1-164)of the death-deaf end. earl & as I deeply distrust my own
(1-164)judgement when opposed to that of those whom I
(1-164)esteem I have consulted Dugald Stuart & some of our
(1-164)literati here. What they submit in answer to your
(1-164)ingenious remark is that deaf end, by no means implies total
(1-164)deafness but rather the act of becoming deaf through the

165 1802 SIR WALTER SCOTT

(1-165)approach of death. Besides death-deafning rather seems to
(1-165)convey an active idea as we talk of a deafning sound &
(1-165)moreover all even of Murrays ear was actually finally
(1-165)closed by death there was nothing to prevent the ghost
(1-165)from hollowing into it since like many good people she
(1-165)may be supposed more intent to express her own feelings
(1-165)than either to convey reproach or admonition to the
(1-165)person to whom she address'd herself.-While we talk of
(1-165)verbal criticism I must not omit to mention that Miltons
(1-165)metaphor

(1-165)Fame is the spur which the dear spirit doth raise¹
(1-165)retains its accuracy in Scotch tho as you justly observe
(1-165)it is lost in the modern English. We still say that a Man
(1-165)or a horse is raised when by any violent impulse he is
(1-165)thrown into a state of extraordinary exertion of mind
(1-165)or body & to raise a horse with the spur would be an
(1-165)expression perfectly legitimate in Scotland. The word
(1-165)you will of course understand relates not to the action
(1-165)but to the effect of the spur.

(1-165)I Rejoice that you have met the ladies of Llangollen ²
(1-165)of whom I have heard so much that I think you must

(1-165)have found them kindred spirits. My friends Mr. &
(1-165)Mrs. Dugald Stuart are well acquainted with them and
(1-165)great admirers of their accomplishments & manners-
(1-165)a eulogium which conveys a great deal to all who know
(1-165)Mr. & Mrs. S.-

(1-165)As I hope you read the bible & are acquainted with the
(1-165)propriety of heaping coals of fire upon the head of a lazy
(1-165)correspondent I venture in virtue of that precept to solicit
(1-165)the pleasure of hearing from you when you can spare
(1-165)me an hour for so idle a purpose-I am at present busy

166 LETTERS OF 1802

(1-166)with the second edition of the Minstrelsy & preparations
(1-166)for the third volume particularly a sort of Romance of
(1-166)Border Chivalry & enchantment which will extend to
(1-166)some length. When it has made any progress I will
(1-166)send you a few stanzas which unworthy as they are will
(1-166)I hope serve as a sort of peace-offering for the offences
(1-166)with which I reproach myself towards Miss Seward.
(1-166)I have ever the honor to be Miss Seward's obliged & very
(1-166)respectful Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 30th Novr. 1802

[British Museum]

TO WILLIAM OWEN

(1-166)SIR,-I must have been suffering deeply in your
(1-166)esteem on account of permitting your very obliging
(1-166)favour to remain so long unnoticed.

(1-166)I beg you will impute my doing^ so to anything rather

(1-166)than a want of sense of the value of your correspondence
(1-166)from which I derived much & curious information.
(1-166)The truth is that avocations partly of a literary partly
(1-166)of a professional nature have of late very much interfered
(1-166)with my labours upon the old Romance of Sir
(1-166)Tristrem concerning which I consulted you. I am now
(1-166)anxious to introduce to your knowledge my friend Dr.
(1-166)Leyden 1 who is about to leave this country for India.
(1-166)We lose in him an able Scottish Antiquary whose mind
(1-166)was greatly turned to the illustration of our early history
(1-166)& who is anxious in common with myself to learn the

SIR WALTER SCOTT

167

1802

(1-167)lights which can be thrown upon it from the ancient
(1-167)British Authors. You know that the Western part of
(1-167)Scotland formed long an independant British Kingdom
(1-167)under the name of Strath Clwyd which I believe can be
(1-167)proved to have extended over the greater part of Peebles
(1-167)& Selkirkshires-

(1-167)Now although this kingdom had ceased to exist some
(1-167)time before the date of Tomas of Erceldoune the author
(1-167)of Sir Tristrem (who flourished about the middle & end
(1-167)of the 13th. Century) yet many traces of British manners
(1-167)language & poetry must have been floating among his
(1-167)neighbours of Ettricke forest.

(1-167)Even at this remote period we can distinguish from the
(1-167)names of places & some obscure & faint traditions that
(1-167)these hills were long inhabited by a British tribe. In the
(1-167)time of Tomas all their history real or fabulous must
(1-167)have been fresh in memory & I think it highly probable
(1-167)that he took the subject immediately from the British
(1-167)traditions without its having past to Armorica & returned
(1-167)from thence in a french dress which was the case of many

(1-167)of those Romances which were termed Lais of Brittany.
 (1-167)The names of all the personages in the Romance seem to
 (1-167)me to be British for example-Morgan-Rowland Rus-
 (1-167)Urgan-Ysoude or Yseult. Gaer-Leon-Brengwain-
 (1-167)Meriadok-The only place that stumbles me is Ermonie
 (1-167)-Is it possible that this can mean-" The land opposite
 (1-167)to Mona " as Armorica is said to have meant the Land
 (1-167)upon the sea-coast. If so the names and geography will
 (1-167)be purely British & we may perhaps see reason to think
 (1-167)that the Romance did not come to us from the French but
 (1-167)was of domestic & British origin. I lay no stress upon
 (1-167)the Morte Arthur nor indeed upon any of the prose
 (1-167)Romances of Chivalrey in the decision of this question
 (1-167)because there is hardly one of them which was not
 (1-167)originally written in verse to be sung by the Minstrels.
 (1-167)It was at a much later period about the reign of Charles
 (1-167)VIIth of France that the fas[h]ion was introduced (I

168 LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT 1802

(1-168)presume to gratify the increasing number of readers) of
 (1-168)transprosing the old songs of the Minstrels & Trouveurs
 (1-168)into those massive volumes of prose Romances. I have
 (1-168)in particular a copy of the metrical Romances of King
 (1-168)Arthur as translated from Wace's poem of the Brut upon
 (1-168)which Geoffrey of Monmouth grounded his history. I
 (1-168)therefore do not look at the prose Romances where the
 (1-168)metrical originals are to be come at.

(1-168)Forgive me for this rhapsody which I write in great
 (1-168)haste Leyden after long expectation being at length
 (1-168)summoned away in a great hurry. If I have not forfeited
 (1-168)so great a favour by ungracious silence may I request to
 (1-168)be favoured with a translation of the dialogue betwixt
 (1-168)Tristrem & Gwalchmai which you so obligingly offered
 (1-168)me. I think I requested to be enrolled among the

(1-168)subscribers to your Dicty. & that my copy might be
(1-168)forwarded to Constable Bookseller here. You have
(1-168)contrived to make a Dicty. which offered both instruction
(1-168)& amusement even to those unacquainted with the
(1-168)language so curious are the illustrations & examples.

(1-168)Wishing every success to your literary labours I remain
(1-168)Dear Sir Your obliged humble servant

EDIN. 22 Dec. 1802
[Mrs. Meilir Owen]

WALTER SCOTT

169 1803

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

21 January, 1803

(1-169)All happiness of the season
(1-169)to you your father & brothers

(1-169)MY DEAR SIR,-So many acceptable things as accompanied
(1-169)your last letter demand a very speedy acknowledgement.
(1-169)Graeme & Bewick¹ will be at the press in a
(1-169)fortnight & will form an early article of the third volume
(1-169)with which I am now busy. I have used your copy
(1-169)literally with the exception of a verse which I heard
(1-169)Hogg repeat in which he made the conclusion rather
(1-169)different in word though not in sense ; & also with one
(1-169)or two literal alterations to restore rhyme as "came"
(1-169)for " same " &c. I also read Liddisdale for Lauderdale
(1-169)as the more probable seat of war betwixt the Graemes
(1-169)and the Scottish. You have excited my curiosity
(1-169)strongly about Tushilaw lines if they can be recovered for
(1-169)God's [sake] spare no pains, & speedily good Tyrrel as
(1-169)Shakespeare I think somewhere says or as I say whether he does

(1-169)or not. I am sorry you should be disappointed about the
(1-169)Rannoch farm which after a conversation I had with
(1-169)Mr. Niel Fergusson a friend of Sir - Menzies I considered
(1-169)as in a very fair train. He was quite satisfied with the
(1-169)account I gave of my Black-house friends-but I suppose
(1-169)you have been out-bid. I hope you will secure the
(1-169)Craig-at any thing like a rent you should not hesitate-it

170 LETTERS OF 1803

(1-170)lies at your door you are young and active & depend
(1-170)upon it while you & I live (unless some extraordinary
(1-170)event take place) the value of land and of tacks will
(1-170)continue to rise. Our fathers thought it at it's height
(1-170)sixty years ago, so if you can get a reasonable length of
(1-170)lease dont be afraid of rent. When I say the value of
(1-170)land rises perhaps I ought to add that the rise is only
(1-170)apparent consisting in a good measure though not
(1-170)entirely in a depretiation of the value of money. If
(1-170)my name can serve you with Mr. George Stuart refer
(1-170)him to me freely but he knows your Father well.

(1-170)Mrs. Scott is very much obliged to George for the game
(1-170)& so are my books for the Tod's tail which I have bane'd
(1-170)and mounted on a stick to give them a weekly switching.¹
(1-170)I am afraid their are too many of them which have the
(1-170)dust seldom removed in a more legitimate & honourable
(1-170)way. I had however a struggle with my wife before I
(1-170)could rescue it from her for being packed with the game
(1-170)she claimed it as being part and pertinent thereof & I
(1-170)think would have mounted it on some sort of Montero cap
(1-170)like Corporal Trim's if I had not promised her to replace
(1-170)it with a Selkirkshire brush whenever any of my
(1-170)correspondents could get one. So if such a thing should
(1-170)again fall in your way have the goodness to secure it for
(1-170)her. The [verse]s respecting the Devils wooing are curious

(1-170)and pathetic. I never saw the whole song though I have
(1-170)a distant recollection of hearing parts of it. When you
(1-170)have leisure to write it out I will thank you for a copy
(1-170)though I think I shall have no room for it in the volume.
(1-170)I would much prefer Tushilaw. I would make a point
(1-170)of squeezing them in. The locality and traditional
(1-170)history of such a ballad gives it great interest above a
(1-170)mere legend. Whenever this said third volume is
(1-170)finished you shall have a copy & you will see how very
(1-170)much it owes to our Selkirkshire collections. Auld
(1-170)Maitland laced & embroidered with antique notes and

SIR WALTER SCOTT

171

1803

(1-171)illustrations makes a most superb figure. I will also send
(1-171)you a copy of the second edition of the 2 first vols. the
(1-171)others may gratify any of your friends who likes such things.

(1-171)I have got through the intervention of Lady Dalkeith a
(1-171)copy of Mr.Beattie [of] Muckledale's1 Tamlane it contains
(1-171)some highly poetical stanzas descriptive of Faery land
(1-171)which after some hesitation I have adopted although they
(1-171)have a very refined and modern cast. I do not suspect
(1-171)Mr Beattie of writing ballads himself but pray will you
(1-171)enquire whether within the memory of Man there has
(1-171)been any poetical clergyman or schoolmaster whom one
(1-171)could suppose capable of giving a coat of modern varnish
(1-171)to this old ballad what say you to this for example.

(1-171)We sleep in rosebuds soft & sweet
(1-171)We revel in the stream
(1-171)We wanton lightly in the wind
(1-171)Or glide on a sunbeam.

(1-171)This seems quite modern-yet I have retained it-I am
(1-171)curious to see his other traditionary treasures so pray hint

(1-171)to no one my doubts of their authenticity-Yours truly

W. SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies}

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

(1-171)MY DEAR SIR,-I am very much obliged to you for

(1-171)your letter & the Inclosure. The Laird of Logie 2 is

172

LETTERS OF

1803

(1-172)particularly acceptable as coming very near the real
(1-172)history. Carmichael mentioned in the Ballad was the
(1-172)ancestor of the Earl of Hyndford & Captain of James
(1-172)VIth's guard so that the circumstance of the prisoner being
(1-172)in his custody is highly probable. I will adopt the whole
(1-172)of this Ballad instead of the common one called Ochiltree.
(1-172)Geordie I have seen before-the ballad is curious tho very
(1-172)rude & although it does not fall within my plan I am glad
(1-172)to have a copy of it. Ormond may be curious though
(1-172)modern- The story of Confessing the Queen of England
(1-172)is published by Bishop Percy so I will neither trouble
(1-172)you about that nor about Dundee. The latter is a very
(1-172)curious Ballad but I have a compleat copy of it with the
(1-172)tradition to which it relates. Glendinning is a wrong
(1-172)reading, the name of the Highland Chief who carries off
(1-172)the Lady is Glen Lyon one of the Menzies's.- Among
(1-172)Hogg's Ballads was a compleat & curious set of Laminton
(1-172)or Lochinvar which I incline to adopt as better than that
(1-172)in The Minstrelsy. Quære? who was Katherine
(1-172)Jeffray the heroine? She could hardly be a damsel of
(1-172)great rank as the estate of Whitebank is an ancient
(1-172)patrimony of the Pringle's. I dont know what to make
(1-172)of Gokburns 1 name unless it be Perys the modern Pierce,
(1-172)which is not a very common name in Scotland.- I am

(1-173)very much interested about Tushielaw's lines which from
(1-173)what you mention must be worth recovering.

(1-173)I shall be at Whitebanklee for two days Saturday,
(1-173)namely & Sunday-on Friday evening I shall sleep at
(1-173)Selkirk as we have a County meeting that day. If you
(1-173)can take a ride down any of these days I will be happy to
(1-173)see you as wherever I may be in the course of the day I
(1-173)will always be at home in the Evening.

(1-173)I forgot to bring with me from Blackhouse your edition
(1-173)of the Gosshawk in which were some excellent various
(1-173)readings. I am so anxious to have a compleat Scottish
(1-173)Otterburne that I will omit the Ballad entirely in the first
(1-173)volume hoping to recover it in time for insertion in the
(1-173)third. I would myself be well pleased to delay the
(1-173)publication of all three for some time, but the Booksellers
(1-173)are mutinous & impatient as a Book is always injured
(1-173)by being long out of print. As to the Liddesdale
(1-173)traditions I think I am pretty correct although doubtless
(1-173)much more may be recovered. The truth is that in these
(1-173)matters as you must have observed old people are usually
(1-173)very positive about their own mode of telling a story
(1-173)and equally uncharitably critical in their observations on
(1-173)those who differ from them- Hoping you will find it
(1-173)convenient to let me see you I remain Yours faithfully

WALTER SCOTT

Wednesday WITEBANKLEE

(1-173)Complt to your father & brothers & service to our
(1-173)ingenious Shepherd.

[Abbotsford Copies.]

174 LETTERS OF 1803

TO G. ELLIS

January 30, 1803 1

(1-174)THE idea of a map pleases me much but there are two
(1-174)strong objections to its being prefixed to this edition.
(1-174)First, we shall be out in a month, within which time it
(1-174)would be difficult, I apprehend, for Mr. Arrowsmith
(1-174)labouring under the disadvantages which I am about to
(1-174)mention, to complete the map. Secondly, you are to know
(1-174)that I am an utter stranger to geometry, surveying, and
(1-174)all such inflammatory branches of study, as Mrs Malaprop
(1-174)calls them. My education was unfortunately interrupted
(1-174)by a long indisposition, which occasioned my residing
(1-174)for about two years in the country with a good maiden
(1-174)aunt who permitted and encouraged me to run about the
(1-174)fields as wild as any buck that ever fled from the face of
(1-174)man. Hence my geographical knowledge is merely
(1-174)practical, and though I think that in the South Country " I
(1-174)could be a guide worth any twa that may in Liddesdale
(1-174)be found " yet I believe Hobby Noble or Kinmont Willie
(1-174)would beat me at laying down a map. I have, however,
(1-174)sense enough to see that our mode of executing maps in
(1-174)general is anything but perfect. The country is most
(1-174)accurately defined, and had your general marched
(1-174)through Scotland by the assistance of Ainslie's map, his
(1-174)flying artillery would soon have stuck fast among our

SIR WALTER SCOTT 175 1803

(1-175)morasses and his horse broke their knees among our
(1-175)cairns. Your system of a bird's-eye view is certainly

(1-175)the true principle . . . the map then must be deferred
(1-175)until the third edition about which, I suppose, Longman
(1-175)thinks courageously. ... I am almost glad Cadzow Castle
(1-175)miscarried, as I have rather lost conceit of it at present
(1-175)being engaged on what I think will be a more generally
(1-175)interesting legend. I have called it the Lay of the Last
(1-175)Minstrel and put it in the mouth of an old bard who is
(1-175)supposed to have survived all his brethren and to have
(1-175)lived down to 1690. The thing itself will be very long
(1-175)but I 'would willingly have sent you the Introduction
(1-175)had you been still in possession of your senatorial privilege;
(1-175)but double postage would be a strange innovation
(1-175)on the established price of ballads which have always sold
(1-175)at the easy rate of one halfpenny.

[Lockhart]

TO CHARLES CARPENTER¹

EDINBURGH, 6 March, 1803

(1-175)MY DEAREST BROTHER,-I have just received your letter
(1-175)of Septr. 1802 the first I have had from you since you
(1-175)had received the melancholy intelligence which I
(1-175)transcribed to you with so much pain. I am more
(1-175)concerned than surprised at the deep impression which
(1-175)such a loss must necessarily have made upon your mind
(1-175)but you must give me leave to hope that your reflections
(1-175)are now in some degree turn'd from so very painful a
(1-175)subject to your own fair & flourishing prospects. I
(1-175)know that good news from Scotland will have considerable
(1-175)effect in enlivening your spirits & therefore

176 LETTERS OF 1803

(1-176)I hasten to tell you that we are well happy & prosperous.

(1-176)Charlotte about four weeks ago presented me with a
(1-176)little damsel whom we have call'd Anne in compliment
(1-176)to my worthy mother : had it proved a boy it was to
(1-176)have been a little Charles. My little Sophia is a thriving
(1-176)little Scotch girl & the boy uncommonly stout healthy &
(1-176)robust: in short quite a model for a little Hercules. My
(1-176)worldly matters jog on very well. Government propose
(1-176)to increase the appointments of the Sheriffs which will
(1-176)put an additional {,100 a. year into my pocket. Moreover
(1-176)I have contrived to turn a very slender portion of literary
(1-176)talents to some account by a publication of the poetical
(1-176)antiquities of the Border Counties where the old people
(1-176)had preserved many ballads & ancient songs descriptive
(1-176)of the manners of the country during the wars with
(1-176)England. This trifling collection was so well received
(1-176)by a discerning public that after receiving 100 profit for
(1-176)the first edition, which my vanity cannot omit informing
(1-176)you sold off in 6 months, I sold the copy right for 500
(1-176)more. I am seeking a mode of conveyance to transmit
(1-176)to you this precious compilation. You will hear a good
(1-176)deal of our motions from a Doctor Leyden who goes to
(1-176)Madras in this fleet should his fortune throw him in your
(1-176)way. Charlotte has given him a few lines to you merely
(1-176)as an introduction, but I must let you a little deeper into
(1-176)his history; he was the son of a very petty farmer in
(1-176)Roxburghshire & had so little education that at 12 years
(1-176)old he did not know how to write. Nature had however
(1-176)been liberal in her gifts : he caught a taste for knowledge
(1-176)& under the most depressing circumstances made himself
(1-176)master of most of the learned languages, of those of
(1-176)modern Europe, & even dabbled in Eastern literature.
(1-176)When he found his way to Edinburgh College his merit
(1-176)by degrees became noticed & at length conspicuous.
(1-176)I had the good luck early to discover both his literary
(1-176)and personal worth & at different times he lived a good
(1-176)deal with us till it was in my power to procure him his

(1-177)present appointment of Assistant Surgeon on the Madras
(1-177)establishment, which I accomplished through Mr. W.
(1-177)Dundasi Ld. W. Bentinck is to countenance him in his
(1-177)labours which I suppose will be rather literary than
(1-177)medical: he will certainly make an effort to see you if
(1-177)it be possible : you must be prepared to encounter &
(1-177)pardon some peculiarity of manner arising from his early
(1-177)history & which even his intercourse with the first people
(1-177)here & in London has not quite erased : but you will find
(1-177)this amply atoned for by a great fund of knowledge &
(1-177)native kindness of disposition. He will be able to tell
(1-177)you a thousand little anecdotes regarding our domestic
(1-177)habits &c. for things of very little importance in themselves
(1-177)are pleasing & interesting when they relate to
(1-177)separated friends. I am rejoiced to see that at length
(1-177)you fix a period at which we may hope for your return
(1-177)to Britain. Happiness depends so much less upon the
(1-177)quantity of fortune than upon the power of enjoying what
(1-177)we have that I am sure you my dear brother after
(1-177)having spent your early years in acquiring a respectable
(1-177)fortune will not delay enjoying it for the purpose of
(1-177)making it still larger. Remember Scotland will have a
(1-177)claim on you for one part of the year, if upon trial you
(1-177)like its society & climate & I am so true a Scotchman
(1-177)that I think it impossible you can dislike them. Besides
(1-177)our women are generally reckon'd handsome & accomplished
(1-177)& I hope notwithstanding your attachment to
(1-177)old England you will give our Nymphs a chance of
(1-177)setting their caps at you. Your sister says you positively
(1-177)must be married soon after your arrival so you must
(1-177)prepare for fetters even in the land of liberty. I would
(1-177)send you political news were there any worth sending !
(1-177)Those from France are singularly gloomy. Subjected to

(1-177)a very rigorous military government all attempt at
(1-177)domestic happiness seems to be given up for the fracas of
(1-177)public amusements & immense parties where none dare
(1-177)tell his mind to his next neighbour should it involve

178•@•@•@•@LETTERS OF 1803

(1-178)anything more important than an opinion on the merit
(1-178)of the newest cantatrice or figurante. Besides all this a
(1-178)pestilential disorder is now raging at Paris. At home
(1-178)the most remarkable event is the discovery of a plot to
(1-178)assassinate the best of Kings by a set of low ruffians the
(1-178)leaders of whom have been executed. Col. Despard the
(1-178)Ringleader of these Miscreants was once in the army &
(1-178)had a character for bravery & skill in his profession.
(1-178)Being intrusted with some presents intended to conciliate
(1-178)the Chiefs of the Mosquito Indians in the Bay of Honduras
(1-178)the worthy Colonel chose to appropriate the gifts to his
(1-178)own purposes for which peculation he was broken by a
(1-178)Court Martial in the W. Indies : having become totally
(1-178)desperate in consequence of this well merited disgrace
(1-178)he embraced eagerly the opportunity of avenging himself
(1-178)on government by embarking in all the seditious proceedings
(1-178)during the war which procured him a lodging in
(1-178)Cold Bath fields where his fate was deplored & howled
(1-178)over by Sir Frances Burdett & other reforming members
(1-178)of the house of commons : the first act of this worthy &
(1-178)oppressed patriot upon his liberation was to organize the
(1-178)murder of his Sovereign. It does not appear from his
(1-178)trial that any persons were associated with him excepting
(1-178)the Ruffians who were to be the immediate actors, but
(1-178)it is generally believed that he acted as the link betwixt
(1-178)these subordinate agents & a higher rank of conspirators
(1-178)as it is hardly to be conceived that a person of sense &
(1-178)education would embark in so desperate a project without
(1-178)being assured of more powerful allies than a set of low

(1-178)blackguards not exceeding 30 or 40 in number. Col.
(1-178)Despard died like a true Jacobin neither fearing God nor
(1-178)regarding man. The peace seems likely to hold
(1-178)notwithstanding it is confidently asserted that we are to
(1-178)retain Malta as the only security against the preponderance
(1-178)which the French have acquired in the Mediterranean
(1-178)by the cession of Elba & the chief Consul's
(1-178)having been placed at the head of the Cisalpine republic.

179 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1803

(1-179)Those who talk of the retention of Malta (& I have heard
(1-179)some very high authority upon the subject) reason thus:
(1-179)If Bonaparte does not wish to quarrel with this country
(1-179)or again to possess himself of Egypt which would produce
(1-179)an immediate breach then our cession of Malta cannot
(1-179)be to him a matter of such importance as to precipitate
(1-179)him into war. But if he really wishes to have Egypt,
(1-179)the removal of our fleet & armies from Malta will be an
(1-179)indispensible preliminary & such a removal would be
(1-179)follow'd by his immediately invading Egypt & consequently
(1-179)by a war with this country under circumstances
(1-179)much more unfavourable than if we still held Malta so
(1-179)that the proposed cession might accelerate but could not
(1-179)possibly avert a breach with France. Such were the
(1-179)sentiments which I heard deliver'd by a very eminent
(1-179)statesman & I think there is good sense in them though
(1-179)I do not pretend to understand the subject. To return
(1-179)to domestic affairs-as soon as your sister is quite
(1-179)recovered I intend we shall go to London where I am call'd
(1-179)by some professional business so we shall have the
(1-179)pleasure of seeing all our good friends in Piccadilly which
(1-179)will be no small gratification to me as well as to Charlotte :
(1-179)she is recovering from her indisposition uncommonly
(1-179)well & desires a thousand expressions of the kindest
(1-179)affection to you. Joining cordially in all her good wishes

(1-179)I am ever most sincerely Your truly affectionate brother

WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies and Fraser Memoir}

TO ANNA SEWARD

[March, 1803]

(1-179)I HAVE been for about a fortnight in this huge &
(1-179)bustling metropolis, when I am agreeably surprized by a
(1-179)packet from Edinburgh, containing Miss Swards letter.
(1-179)I am truly happy at the information it communicates
(1-179)respecting the life of Dr. Darwin, who could not have

180

LETTERS OF 1803

(1-180)wishd his fame & character intrusted to a pen more
(1-180)capable of doing them ample & above all discriminating
(1-180)Justice. Biography the most interesting perhaps of every
(1-180)species of composition, loses all its interest with me when
(1-180)the shades and lights of the principal character are not
(1-180)accurately & faithfully detaild nor have I much
(1-180)patience with such exaggerated daubing as Mr. Hayley
(1-180)has bestowd upon poor Cowper. I can no more
(1-180)sympathise with a mere eulogist than I can with a
(1-180)ranting hero upon the stage & it unfortunately happens
(1-180)that some of our disrespect is apt rather unjustly to be
(1-180)transferrd to the subject of the panegyrick in the one
(1-180)case & to poor Cato in the other.-Unapprehensive
(1-180)that even friendship can biass Miss Swards duty to
(1-180)the public I shall wait most anxiously for the volume
(1-180)her kindness has promised me. From what I know of
(1-180)Mr. Billsbury and from what I have heard I should not
(1-180)suppose him likely to spare much time and pains upon a
(1-180)work which to be well executed would require a great

(1-180)deal of both.-As for my third volume it was very nearly
(1-180)printed when I left Edinr. and must I think be ready
(1-180)for publication in about a fortnight, when it will have
(1-180)the honor of travelling to Litchfield. I doubt you will
(1-180)find but little amusement in it as there are a good many
(1-180)old ballads particularly those of the covenanters which
(1-180)in point of composition are mere drivelling trash. They
(1-180)are however curious in a historical point of view & have
(1-180)enabled me to slide in a number of notes about that dark
(1-180)& bloody period of Scottish history. There is a vast
(1-180)convenience to an editor in a tale upon which without
(1-180)the formality of adapting the notes very precisely to the
(1-180)shape & form of the ballad, he may hang on a set like a
(1-180)heralds coat without sleeves saving himself the trouble
(1-180)of taking measure & sending forth the tale of ancient
(1-180)time ready equipd from the Monmouth street warehouse
(1-180)of a commonplace book. Cadyow Castle is to appear
(1-180)in v. 3d. I cannot conceive how I made the foolish

SIR WALTER SCOTT

181

1803

(1-181)blunder of writing bold scout stand, what I meant to write
(1-181)was secret stand, the error is not only inconsistent with
(1-181)history as you justly observe but seems moreover to be
(1-181)very like nonsense.

(1-181)I proceeded thus far about three weeks ago &
(1-181)shame to tell have left my epistle unfinished ever since.
(1-181)Yet I have not been wholly idle about a fortnight of
(1-181)that period having been employd as much to my
(1-181)satisfaction as any similar space of time during my
(1-181)life. I was the first week of that fortnight, with my
(1-181)invaluable friend George Ellis & spent the second week
(1-181)at Oxford which I visited for the first time. I was
(1-181)peculiarly fortunate in having for my patron at Oxford,
(1-181)Mr. Heber a particular friend of mine who is intimately

(1-181)acquainted with all both animate & inanimate that is
(1-181)worth "knowing at Oxford. The time though as much
(1-181)as I could possibly spare has I find been too short to
(1-181)convey to me separate and distinct ideas of all the
(1-181)variety of wonders which I saw. My memory only at
(1-181)present furnishes a grand but indistinct picture of towers
(1-181)& Chapels & oriels and vaulted halls and libraries and
(1-181)paintings. I hope in a little time my ideas will develope
(1-181)themselves a little more distinctly otherwise I shall have
(1-181)profited little by my tour. I was much flatterd by the
(1-181)kind reception & notice I met with from some of the
(1-181)most distinguishd inhabitants of the halls of Isis which
(1-181)was more than such a truant to the Classic page as myself
(1-181)was entitled to expect at the source of classic learning.-
(1-181)On my return I find an apologetic letter from my printer
(1-181)saying the 3d volume will be despatchd in a day or
(1-181)two. There has been it seems a meeting among the
(1-181)printers devils-also among the paper makers. I never
(1-181)heard of authors striking work as the mechanicks call it
(1-181)untill their Masters the Booksellers should increase their
(1-181)pay, but if such a combination could take place the
(1-181)revolt would now be general in all branches of literary
(1-181)labour. How much sincere satisfaction would it give me

182 1803 LETTERS OF

(1-182)could I conclude this letter (as I once hoped) by saying
(1-182)I should visit Litchfield, & pay my personal respects
(1-182)to my invaluable correspondt. in my way northwards.
(1-182)But as circumstances render this impossible, I shall depute
(1-182)the poetry of the olden time in the Editors stead-My
(1-182)Romance is not yet finished. I prefer it much to any
(1-182)thing I have done of the kind [MS. ends here]

ASHESTIEL BY SELKIRK

[British Museum]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE¹

[21st April, 1803]

(1-182)I HAVE to thank you for the accuracy with which the
(1-182)Minstrelsy is thrown off. Longman and Rees are
(1-182)delighted with the printing. Be so good as to disperse
(1-182)the following presentation copies with " From the
(1-182)Editor," on each :-

(1-182)James Hogg, Ettrick-House, care of Mr. Oliver, Hawick
(1-182)-by the carrier-a complete set.
(1-182)Thomas Scott (my brother), ditto.
(1-182)Colin Mackenzie, Esq., Prince's Street, third volume
(1-182)only.
(1-182)Mrs. Scott, George Street, ditto.
(1-182)Dr. Rutherford, York Place, ditto.
(1-182)Captain Scott, Rosebank, ditto.

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1803 183

(1-183)I mean all these to be ordinary paper. Send one set fine
(1-183)paper to Dalkeith house, addressed to the Duchess ;

(1-183)another, by the Inverary carrier, to Lady Charlotte
(1-183)Campbell ; the remaining ten, fine paper, with any of
(1-183)Vol. III. which may be on fine paper, to be sent to me
(1-183)by sea. I think they will give you some eclat here, where
(1-183)printing is so much valued. I have settled about printing
(1-183)an edition of the Lay, 8vo. with vignettes, provided I can
(1-183)get a draughtsman whom I think well of. We may throw
(1-183)off a few superb in quarto. To the Minstrelsy I mean this
(1-183)note to be added, by way of advertisement:-" In the
(1-183)press, and will speedily be published. The Lay of the Last

(1-183)Minstrel, by Walter Scott, Esq., Editor of the Minstrelsy
(1-183)of the Scottish Border. Also, Sir Tristrem, a Metrical
(1-183)Romance, by Thomas of Ercildoune, called the Rhymer,
(1-183)edited from an ancient MS., with an Introduction and
(1-183)Notes, by Walter Scott, Esq." -Will you cause such a
(1-183)thing to be appended in your own way and fashion ?

NO. 15, PICCADILLY WEST

[Lockhart]

TO M. BOULTON 1

[13th May, 1803]

To M. Boulton, Esq.,
Soho House, Birmingham

(1-183)MY DEAR SIR,-He was a wise man who said " Trust
(1-183)not thy wife with a Man of a fair tongue." Now as I

184 LETTERS OF 1803

(1-184)have very little wisdom of my own I am content to gather
(1-184)all I can get at second hand and therefore upon the
(1-184)faith of the sage whom I have quoted I should consider
(1-184)myself as guilty of great imprudence were I to permit
(1-184)Charlotte to wait upon you on her return or even to
(1-184)answer your kind letter to Mr. Dumergue. That task
(1-184)therefore I take upon myself and you must receive my
(1-184)thanks along with hers for your very kind & flattering
(1-184)invitation to Soho.-But independent of my just suspicion
(1-184)of a Beau who writes such flattering Love letters to my
(1-184)wife our time here (owing to the sitting down of our
(1-184)Courts of Justice which I must necessarily attend) lays
(1-184)us under an indispensable necessity of returning to
(1-184)Scotland as speedily as possible & by the nearest road.

(1-184)We can therefore only express our joint & most sincere
(1-184)regret that we cannot upon this occasion have the honor
(1-184)& satisfaction of visiting Soho & its hospitable inhabitants.
(1-184)Mrs. Nicolson Mr. & Miss Dumergue join Charlotte &
(1-184)me in the most sincere good wishes to Miss Boulton to you
(1-184)and to all your friends & I suspect so foolish a letter will
(1-184)make you believe you have escaped a very idle visitor
(1-184)in Dear Sir Your very obedient Servt.

WALTER SCOTT
LONDON, 13 May, 1803

[Westwood]

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1803 185

TO GEORGE ELLIS 1

EDINBURGH, 25th May, 1803

(1-185)MY DEAR ELLIS,-. . . I was equally delighted with
(1-185)that venerable seat of learning, and flattered by the
(1-185)polite attention of Heber's friends. I should have been
(1-185)enchanted to have spent a couple of months among the
(1-185)curious libraries. What stores must be reserved for some
(1-185)painful student to bring forward to the public ! Under
(1-185)the guidance and patronage of our good Heber, I saw
(1-185)many of the literary men of his Alma Mater, and found
(1-185)matters infinitely more active in every department than
(1-185)I had the least previous idea of. Since I returned home,
(1-185)my time has been chiefly occupied in professional labours ;
(1-185)my truant days spent in London having thrown me a
(1-185)little behind ; but now, I hope, I shall find spare moments
(1-185)to resume Sir Tristrem-and the Lay, which has acquired

(1-186)additional value in my estimation, from its pleasing you.
(1-186)How often do Charlotte and I think of the little paradise
(1-186)at Sunninghill and its kind inhabitants ; and how do
(1-186)we regret, like Dives, the gulf which is placed betwixt us
(1-186)and friends, with whom it would give us such pleasure to
(1-186)spend much of our time. It is one of the vilest attributes
(1-186)of the best of all possible worlds, that it contrives to split
(1-186)and separate and subdivide everything like congenial
(1-186)pursuits and habits, for the paltry purpose, one would
(1-186)think, of diversifying every little spot with a share of its
(1-186)various productions. I don't know why the human
(1-186)and vegetable departments should differ so excessively.
(1-186)Oaks and beeches, and ashes and elms, not to mention
(1-186)cabbages and turnips, are usually arrayed en masse ; but
(1-186)where do we meet a town of antiquaries, a village of
(1-186)poets, or a hamlet of philosophers ? But, instead of
(1-186)fruitless lamentations, we sincerely hope Mrs. Ellis and
(1-186)you will unrivet yourselves from your forest, and see how
(1-186)the hardy blasts of our mountains will suit you for a
(1-186)change of climate. . . . The new edition of " Minstrelsy "
(1-186)is published here, but not in London as yet, owing to the
(1-186)embargo on our shipping. An invasion is expected from
(1-186)Flushing,¹ and no measures of any kind taken to prevent
(1-186)or repel it. Yours ever faithfully,

W. SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO PATRICK MURRAY

(1-186)MY DEAR MURRAY,-I have delay'd answering your
(1-186)letter not from indifference to its contents, but from a wish

(1-187)to make good my promise. But owing to my being in
(1-187)London when the little edition of Hohenlinden & Lochiel
(1-187)was thrown off I did not get the copies which the Printer
(1-187)promised me, and after several fair promises I fancy I
(1-187)must sit down contented with the disappointment. This
(1-187)is of little consequence to you as I learn to-day that
(1-187)Campbells new edition will be here in a day or two, & as
(1-187)you are an early subscriber I will see that your copy is
(1-187)directly forwarded to Meigle. It contains the poems
(1-187)you wish to be possessed of, & has saved my Clerk the
(1-187)trouble of copying them, on which he was employed
(1-187)when I was told that the subscription copies were sent off-
(1-187)I believe I told you I intended to throw off some copies
(1-187)of the Border Ballads upon royal paper for the acceptance
(1-187)of a friend or two- One of them, which I hope Mrs.
(1-187)Murray will honor me by accepting is sent by this weeks
(1-187)Coupar Carrier as I did not know any better mode
(1-187)of dispatching it- We are all here on the qui vive,
(1-187)except our rulers above stairs who seem to be of the
(1-187)phlegmatic race of beings who would roast potatoes at a
(1-187)Volcano, & go to sleep under the gentle agitation of an
(1-187)earthquake. About 3000 men are clamorous for arms, &
(1-187)there are 20,000 stored in the Arsenal in the Castle which
(1-187)cannot be deliver'd out, even by order of the Commander
(1-187)in chief until certain forms are gone through (i.e. fees paid)
(1-187)in the London Offices-Surely this is trifling cruelly with
(1-187)the spirit & safety of the country- The new rais'd
(1-187)Corps of Yeomanry are likely to be left to practise like
(1-187)so many Harlequins with lath sabres. Our Regiment
(1-187)goes into quarters on the 9th of next month to remain for
(1-187)a week or 10 days ; it has received numerous recruits, is
(1-187)very strong, & in good order. It will give me great
(1-187)pleasure when I can make a sally to Meigle which I shall
(1-187)certainly make out in the course of the Autumn & if
(1-187)possible, bring the Baronet or Adam along with me-
(1-187)But in this bustling time who can tell the obstacles which

(1-187)may occur to the plans they have most at heart. Charlotte

188

LETTERS OF

1803

(1-188)joins in best Compliments to Mrs. Murray- I am

(1-188)ever Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 29 June, 1803.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ANNA SEWARD

[Extract]

[MUSSELBURGH, Summer, 1803]

(1-188)Miss SEWARD'S acceptable favour reaches me in a
(1-188)place, and at a time, of great bustle, as the corps of
(1-188)voluntary cavalry to which I belong is quartered for a
(1-188)short time in this village, for the sake of drilling and
(1-188)discipline. Nevertheless, had your letter announced the
(1-188)name of the gentleman who took the trouble of forwarding
(1-188)it, I would have made it my business to find him out, and
(1-188)to prevail on him, if possible, to spend a day or two with
(1-188)us in quarters. We are here assuming a very military
(1-188)appearance. Three regiments of militia, with a formidable
(1-188)park of artillery, are encamped just by us. The
(1-188)Edinburgh troop, to which I have the honour to be
(1-188)quartermaster, consists entirely of young gentlemen of
(1-188)family, and is, of course, admirably well mounted and
(1-188)armed. There are other four troops in the regiment,
(1-188)consisting of yeomanry, whose iron faces and muscular
(1-188)forms announce the hardness of the climate against which
(1-188)they wrestle, and the powers which nature has given
(1-188)them to contend with and subdue it. These corps have
(1-188)been easily raised in Scotland, the farmers being in general

(1-188)a high-spirited race of men, fond of active exercises, and
(1-188)patient of hardship and fatigue. For myself, I must own
(1-188)that to one who has like myself, la tete un pen exaltee, the
(1-188)" pomp and circumstance of war " gives, for a time, a
(1-188)very poignant and pleasing sensation. The imposing

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1803

189

(1-189)appearance of cavalry, in particular., and the rush which
(1-189)marks their onset, appear to me to partake highly of the
(1-189)sublime. Perhaps I am the more attached to this sort
(1-189)of sport of swords, because my health requires much
(1-189)active exercise, and a lameness contracted in childhood
(1-189)renders it inconvenient for me to take it otherwise than
(1-189)on horseback. I have, too, a hereditary attachment to
(1-189)the animal-not, I flatter myself, of the common jockey
(1-189)cast, but because I regard him as the kindest and most
(1-189)generous of the subordinate tribes. I hardly even except
(1-189)the dogs ; at least they are usually so much better
(1-189)treated, that compassion for the steed should be thrown
(1-189)into the scale when we weigh their comparative merits.
(1-189)My wife (a foreigner) never sees a horse ill-used without
(1-189)asking what that poor horse has done in his state of
(1-189)pre-existence ? I would fain hope they have been
(1-189)carters or hackney-coachman, and are only experiencing
(1-189)a retort of the ill-usage they have formerly inflicted.
(1-189)What think you ?

(1-189)I am infinitely amused with your sagacious critic.
(1-189)God wot, I have often admired the vulgar subtlety
(1-189)of such minds as can with a depraved ingenuity attach
(1-189)a mean or disgusting sense to an epithet capable of
(1-189)being otherwise understood, and more frequently,
(1-189)perhaps, used to express an elevated idea. In many
(1-189)parts of Scotland the word virtue is limited entirely to
(1-189)industry ; and a young divine who preached upon the

(1-189)moral beauties of virtue was considerably surprised at
(1-189)learning that the whole discourse was supposed to be a
(1-189)panegyric upon a particular damsel who could spin
(1-189)fourteen spindles of yam in the course of a week. This
(1-189)was natural ; but your literary critic has the merit of
(1-189)going very far a-field to fetch home his degrading
(1-189)association.

[Lockhart]

190 LETTERS OF 1803

TO GEORGE ELLIS 1

[July, 1803]

(1-190)I CANNOT pretend immediately to enter upon the serious
(1-190)discussion which you propose respecting the age of " Sir
(1-190)Tristrem ; " but yet, as it seems likely to strip Thomas
(1-190)the Prophet of the honours due to the author of the
(1-190)English " Tristrem," I cannot help hesitating before I
(1-190)can agree to your theory ;-and here my doubt lies.
(1-190)Thomas of Ercildoune, called the Rhymer, is a character
(1-190)mentioned by almost every Scottish historian, and the
(1-190)date of whose existence is almost as well known as if we
(1-190)had the parish register. Now, his great reputation, and
(1-190)his designation of Rymour, could only be derived from his
(1-190)poetical performances ; and in what did these consist
(1-190)excepting in the Romance of " Sir Tristrem," mentioned
(1-190)by Robert de Brunne ? I hardly think, therefore, we
(1-190)shall be justified in assuming the existence of an earlier
(1-190)Thomas, who would be, in fact, merely the creature of our
(1-190)system. I own I am not prepared to take this step, if I
(1-190)can escape otherwise from you and M. de la Ravallere 2-
(1-190)and thus I will try it. M. de la R. barely informs us that
(1-190)the history of Sir Tristrem was known to Chretien de
(1-190)Troys in the end of the twelfth century, and to the King

(1-190)of Navarre in the beginning of the thirteenth. Thus far
(1-190)his evidence goes, and I think not one inch farther-for
(1-190)it does not establish the existence either of the metrical

191

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1803

(1-191)romance, as you suppose, or of the prose romance, as
(1-191)M. de la R. much more erroneously supposes, at that
(1-191)very early period. If the story of Sir Tristrem was
(1-191)founded in fact, and if, which I have all along thought,
(1-191)a person of this name really swallowed a dose of
(1-191)cantharides intended to stimulate the exertions of his uncle,
(1-191)a petty monarch of Cornwall, and involved himself of
(1-191)course in an intrigue with his aunt, these facts must have
(1-191)taken place during a very early period of English history,
(1-191)perhaps about the time of the Heptarchy. Now, if this
(1-191)be once admitted, it is clear that the raw material from
(1-191)which Thomas wove his web, must have been current
(1-191)long before his day, and I am inclined to think that
(1-191)Chretien and the King of Navarre refer, not to the special
(1-191)metrical romance contained in Mr. Douce's fragments,
(1-191)but to the general story of Sir Tristrem, whose love and
(1-191)misfortunes were handed down by tradition as a historical
(1-191)fact. There is no difficulty in supposing a tale of this
(1-191)kind to have passed from the Armoricans, or otherwise,
(1-191)into the mouths of the French ; as, on the other hand, it
(1-191)seems to have been preserved among the Celtic tribes of
(1-191)the Border, from whom, in all probability, it was taken
(1-191)by their neighbour, Thomas of Ercildoune. If we
(1-191)suppose, therefore, that Chretien and the King allude
(1-191)only to the general and well-known story of Tristrem, and
(1-191)not to the particular edition of which Mr. Douce has some
(1-191)fragments-(and I see no evidence that any such special
(1-191)allusion to these fragments is made)-it will follow that
(1-191)they may be as late as the end of the thirteenth century,
(1-191)and that the Thomas mentioned in them may be the

(1-191)Thomas of whose existence we have historical evidence.
(1-191)In short, the question is, shall Thomas be considered as a
(1-191)landmark by which to ascertain the antiquity of the
(1-191)fragments, or shall the supposed antiquity of the fragments
(1-191)be held a sufficient reason for supposing an earlier Thomas ?
(1-191)For aught yet seen, I incline to my former opinion, that
(1-191)those fragments are coeval with the ipsissimus Thomas.

1803 192 LETTERS OF

(1-192)I acknowledge the internal evidence, of which you are so
(1-192)accurate a judge, weighs more with me than the reference
(1-192)to the King of Navarre; but, after all, the extreme
(1-192)difficulty of judging of style, so as to bring us within
(1-192)sixty or seventy years, must be fully considered. Take
(1-192)notice, I have never pleaded the matter so high as to say,
(1-192)that the Auchinleck MS. contains the very words devised
(1-192)by Thomas the Rhymer. On the contrary, I have always
(1-192)thought it one of the spurious copies in quaint Inglis, of
(1-192)which Robert de Brunne so heavily complains. But
(1-192)this will take little from the curiosity, perhaps little from
(1-192)the antiquity, of the romance. Enough of Sir T. for the
(1-192)present.-How happy it will make us if you can fulfil the
(1-192)expectation you hold out of a northern expedition.
(1-192)Whether in the cottage or at Edinburgh, we will be
(1-192)equally happy to receive you, and show you all the lions
(1-192)of our vicinity. Charlotte is hunting out music for
(1-192)Mrs. E., but I intend to add Johnson's collection, which,
(1-192)though the tunes are simple, and often bad sets, contains
(1-192)much more original Scotch music than any other.

[Lockhart]

TO ANNA SEWARD 1

(1-192)[. . .] that you may not scout this poetical communication

(1-192)as you most justly did the former. The Laird of
(1-192)Logon a humourist of this part of the world used to lay
(1-192)the blame of his bad spelling upon his bad pens so I hope
(1-192)you will admit the same apology on my behalf. The
(1-192)scene is Branhholm Castle a Border fortress inhabited by
(1-192)the Lady of Buccleuch and her daughter-the latter is
(1-192)the Margaret of the following verses-she is crossed in

193 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1803

(1-193)love and sits upon the Castle Wa', circumstances and
(1-193)a situation peculiarly natural to the heroines of
(1-193)romance.

(1-193)So past the day-the evening fell
(1-193)The sound had ceased of Curfew bell
(1-193)The stream was smooth, the sky was calm
(1-193)The wind was down, the dew was balm
(1-193)E'en the rude watchman on the tower
(1-193)Enjoyed and blessed the lovely hour
(1-193)Far more fair Margaret loved and blessed
(1-193)The hour of silence and of rest
(1-193)On the tall turret sitting lone
(1-193)She waked at times the lutes soft tone
(1-193)Struck a wild note and all between
(1-193)Thought of the Bower of Hawthorns green
(1-193)Her golden hair flow'd free from band
(1-193)Her fair cheek rested on her hand
(1-193)Her blue eye sought the west afar
(1-193)For lovers love the western star
(1-193)Is yon the Star o'er Pencryst-pen
(1-193)That rises slowly to her ken ?
(1-193)And spreading broad its wavering light
(1-193)Shakes its loose tresses to the night
(1-193)Is yon red glare the western star ?
(1-193)O, 'tis the beacon blaze of war !

(1-193)Scarce could she draw her tighten'd breath

(1-193)For well she knew the fire of death.

(1-193)The warder viewed it blazing strong

(1-193)And blew his war-note loud and long

(1-193)Till at the high and haughty sound

(1-193)Rock, wood, and river rung around

(1-193)The blast alarm'd the festal hall

(1-193)And startled forth the warriors all

(1-193)Far downward in the castle yard

(1-193)Full many a torch and cresset glared,

(1-193)And helms and plumes confusedly toss'd

(1-193)Were in the glare half seen half lost

(1-193)And spears in wild disorder shook

(1-193)Like reeds beside a frozen brook.

(1-193)(Another hurly-burly verse I have forgotten)

194

LETTERS OF

1803

(1-194)Fair Margaret from the turret's head

(1-194)Heard far beneath the charger's tread

(1-194)And loud the harness rung

(1-194)As to their seats with clamour dread

(1-194)The ready horsemen sprung

(1-194)And stamping hoofs and iron coats

(1-194)And leaders voices mingled notes

(1-194)And out and out

(1-194)In hasty route

(1-194)The warriors gallop'd forth

(1-194)Dispersing to the south to scout

(1-194)And east and west and north

(1-194)To view their coming enemies

(1-194)And warn their vassalls and allies.

(1-194)A ready page with hurried hand

(1-194)Awaked the need-fires 1 slumbering brand
 (1-194)And ruddy blush'd the heaven
 (1-194)For a sheet of flame from the turret high
 (1-194)Waved like a blood-flag on the sky
 (1-194)All flaring and uneven
 (1-194)And soon a score of fires I ween
 (1-194)On hill and tower and cliff were seen
 (1-194)They glimmered on each dusky tarn 2
 (1-194)Haunted by the lonely earn.3
 (1-194)And on each cairn's 4 grey pyramid
 (1-194)Where many a heroe's urn is hid
 (1-194)Each with warlike tidings fraught
 (1-194)Each from Each the signal caught
 (1-194)Each after Each they glanced to sight
 (1-194)As stars arise upon the night
 (1-194)Till proud Dun-edin 6 the blazes saw
 (1-194)From Soltra and Dumpender Law,
 (1-194)And Lothian heard the regent's order
 (1-194)That all should bowne them for the Border.

1803 SIR WALTER SCOTT 195

(1-195)I can proceed no further being alarmed by the Bugle
 (1-195)Call not indeed to summon to battle but to the less
 (1-195)hazardous task of a Mess Dinner where our Society tho'
 (1-195)somewhat noisy is very good humoured and where

(1-195)None are unwilling and few are unable
 (1-195)To sing a wild song or to tell a wild tale.

(1-195)In these interesting circumstances I have only time to
 (1-195)add that Longman & Rees, London will forward for me
 (1-195)Darwin's Life when published which I am certain to
 (1-195)value for its own intrinsick merit and yet more highly as a
 (1-195)mark of the Authoress' esteem and friendship. Believe
 (1-195)me, Very faithfully, and sincerely. Your most respectful

(1-195)servant,

WALTER SCOTT

MUSSELEBOROUGH, 10th July, 1803.

(1-195)When you favour me with a line address Laswade

(1-195)Cottage, near Edinburgh.

[Shirley]

TO JAMES LAING, CLERK TO THE LIEUTENANCY OF
THE CITY OF EDINR.1

(1-195)SIR,-As I observe by the inclosed summons that

(1-195)I am drawn a soldier of the army of reserve, I beg to

196 LETTERS OF 1803

(1-196)inform you it is my intention to claim the exemption

(1-196)provided in favour of Volunteer Cavalry, having been

(1-196)for several years a member of the Edinburgh Troop of

(1-196)the R.M.Loathian V. Cavalry. I understand from Col.

(1-196)Dundas that the Adjutant Mr. Adams is to supply the

(1-196)Lieutenancy with a List of the Corps in which you will

(1-196)find my name regularly inserted, if further verification of

(1-196)the exemption is requisite have the goodness to acquaint

(1-196)Mr. Adams or me. I remain Sir Your obedient Servt

WALTER SCOTT

LASWADE COTTAGE 22 July 1803.

[Edin. Corp. Mus.]

TO GEORGE ELLIS 1

LASSWADE, August 27, 1803

(1-196)DEAR ELLIS,-My conscience has been thumping me as
(1-196)hard as if it had studied under Mendoza,2 for letting your
(1-196)kind favour remain so long unanswered. Nevertheless,
(1-196)in this it is, like Launcelot Gobbo's, but a hard kind of
(1-196)conscience, as it must know how much I have been
(1-196)occupied with Armies of Reserve, and Militia, and
(1-196)Pikemen, and Sharpshooters, who are to descend from
(1-196)Ettrick Forest to the confusion of all invaders. The truth
(1-196)is, that this country has for once experienced that the
(1-196)pressure of external danger may possibly produce internal

SIR WALTER SCOTT

197

1803

(1-197)unanimity ; and so great is the present military zeal, that
(1-197)I really wish our rulers would devise some way of calling
(1-197)it into action, were it only on the economical principle
(1-197)of saving so much good courage from idle evaporation.-
(1-197)I am interrupted by an extraordinary accident, nothing
(1-197)less than a volley of small shot fired through the window,
(1-197)at which my wife was five minutes before arranging her
(1-197)flowers. By Camp's assistance, who run the culprit's
(1-197)foot like a Liddesdale bloodhound, we detected an unlucky
(1-197)sportsman, whose awkwardness and rashness might have
(1-197)occasioned very serious mischief-so much for interruption.-
(1-197)To return to Sir Tristrem. As for Mr. Thomas's
(1-197)name, respecting which you state some doubts, I request
(1-197)you to attend to the following particulars :-In the
(1-197)first place, surnames were of very late introduction into
(1-197)Scotland, and it would be difficult to show that they
(1-197)became in general a hereditary distinction, until after
(1-197)the time of Thomas the Rhymer ; previously they were
(1-197)mere personal distinctions peculiar to the person by
(1-197)whom they were borne, and dying along with him. Thus
(1-197)the children of Alan Durward were not called Durward,
(1-197)because they were not Ostiarii, the circumstance from

(1-197)which he derived the name. When the surname was
(1-197)derived from property, it became naturally hereditary at
(1-197)a more early period, because the distinction applied
(1-197)equally to the father and the son. The same happened
(1-197)with patronymics, both because the name of the father is
(1-197)usually given to the son ; so that Walter Fitzwalter would
(1-197)have been my son's name in those times as well as my
(1-197)own ; and also because a clan often takes a sort of general
(1-197)patronymic from one common ancestor, as Macdonald,
(1-197)&c. &c. But though these classes of surnames become
(1-197)hereditary at an early period, yet, in the natural course of
(1-197)things, epithets merely personal are much longer of
(1-197)becoming a family distinction. But I do not trust, by
(1-197)any means, to this general argument; because the
(1-197)charter quoted in the Minstrely contains written

198 LETTERS OF 1803

(1-198)evidence, that the epithet of Rymour was peculiar to our
(1-198)Thomas, and was dropped by his son, who designs
(1-198)himself simply, Thomas of Erceldoune, son of Thomas the
(1-198)Rymour of Erceldoune; which I think is conclusive upon
(1-198)the subject. In all this discussion, I have scorned to
(1-198)avail myself of the tradition of the country, as well as the
(1-198)suspicious testimony of Boece, Dempster, &c., grounded
(1-198)probably upon that tradition, which uniformly affirms
(1-198)the name of Thomas to have been Learmont or Leirmont,
(1-198)and that of the Rhymer a personal epithet. This circumstance
(1-198)may induce us, however, to conclude that some of
(1-198)his descendants had taken that name-certain it is that
(1-198)his castle is called Leirmont's Tower, and that he is as
(1-198)well known to the country people by that name, as by
(1-198)the appellation of the Rhymer.

(1-198)Having cleared up this matter, as I think, to every
(1-198)one's satisfaction, unless to those resembling not Thomas

(1-198)himself, but his namesake the Apostle, I have, secondly,
(1-198)to show that my Thomas is the Tomas of Douce's MS.
(1-198)Here I must again refer to the high and general reverence
(1-198)in which Thomas appears to have been held, as is proved
(1-198)by Robert de Brunne ; but above all, as you observe, to
(1-198)the extreme similarity betwixt the French and English
(1-198)poems, with this strong circumstance, that the mode of
(1-198)telling the story approved by the French minstrel, under
(1-198)the authority of his Tomas, is the very mode in which my
(1-198)Thomas has told it. Would you desire better sympathy ?

(1-198)I lately met by accident a Cornish gentleman, who had
(1-198)taken up his abode in Selkirkshire for the sake of fishing-
(1-198)and what should his name be but Caerlion? 1 You will
(1-198)not doubt that this interested me very much. He tells
(1-198)me that there is but one family of the name in Cornwall,
(1-198)or as far as ever he heard, anywhere else, and that they
(1-198)are of great antiquity. Does not this circumstance seem
(1-198)to prove that there existed in Cornwall a place called
(1-198)Caerlion, giving name to that family ? Caerlion would

SIR WALTER SCOTT

199

1803

(1-199)probably be Castrum Leonense, the chief town of Liones,
(1-199)which in every romance is stated to have been Tristrem's
(1-199)country, and from which he derived his surname of
(1-199)Tristrem de Liones. This district, as you notice in the
(1-199)notes on the Fabliaux, was swallowed up by the sea. I
(1-199)need not mind you that all this tends to illustrate the
(1-199)Caerlioun mentioned by Tomas, which I always suspected
(1-199)to be a very different place from Caerlion on Uske-
(1-199)which is no seaport. How I regret the number of leagues
(1-199)which prevented my joining you and the sapient Douce,
(1-199)and how much ancient lore I have lost. Where I have
(1-199)been, the people talked more of the praises of Ryno and
(1-199)Fillan (not Ossian's heroes, but two Forest greyhounds

(1-199)which I got in a present) than, I verily believe, they
(1-199)would have done of the prowesses of Sir Tristrem, or of
(1-199)Esplandian, had either of them appeared to lead on the
(1-199)levy en masse. Yours ever,

W. SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO JOSEPH RITSON

(1-199)MY DEAR SIR,-I embrace the opportunity of Mr. Rees
(1-199)being here to transmit you a parcel which you should
(1-199)have received long ago. But my duty both official &
(1-199)military has for some months past greatly interfered with
(1-199)my literary pursuits which I flatter myself you will readily
(1-199)excuse. I now inclose a translation of Ghastellains 1
(1-199)recollections with the Original. You will readily see
(1-199)I have studied fidelity & literal translation more than
(1-199)any attempt at elegance. The latter is also in some
(1-199)degree precluded by the nature of the poem in which the
(1-199)same ideas recur very often in the original & where I am
(1-199)also occasionally hamperd by my ignorance of the

200

LETTERS OF

1803

(1-200)subject. The places in which I have found this most
(1-200)puzzling are Imo The stanza commencing with line 116th
(1-200)of the Original. To what historical transaction does this
(1-200)allude. I should be ashamed to ask the question but I
(1-200)am here without books or learned freinds from whose
(1-200)recollection of the history of Burgundy I might be assisted.
(1-200)2do. The line 281 & the following Stanza What monarchs
(1-200)are here meant ? Is it supposed that they are complimented
(1-200)by the poet for agreeing to hold the states of
(1-200)" Le grant Due de Virtu " as expressing some real

(1-200)potentate probably he to whom the poem is inscribed.
(1-200)Or are we to understand that the expression is that of
(1-200)personification & only means that they were to hold their
(1-200)power of Virtue as their grand Superior & Liege Lord ?
(1-200)The ambiguity of these two stanzas perplexes me : in
(1-200)the others tho' the expression may be faulty the meaning
(1-200)is in general clear. If you think of publishing this
(1-200)translation I will [be] happy to have an opportunity of
(1-200)more fully correcting it, & of profiting by your criticisms
(1-200)both in the above & other respect.

(1-200)Your criticism on the translation of Killicrankie verse
(1-200)8th 1 is quite just pray let it run thus

(1-200)He left the boar on Speys bleak shore
(1-200)He left the wolf at bay
(1-200)The whiggish race like hares to chase
(1-200)And course the false Mackay.

(1-200)I inclose in this packet Pennicuikes 2 poems from which I
(1-200)have renderd Kennedys poem.
(1-200)In my last parcel I returnd your MS book containing

SIR WALTER SCOTT 201 1803

(1-201)Richards song not fully understanding that you wishd
(1-201)me to give a poetical version. If you will favour me with
(1-201)a copy of the original accompanied with your own
(1-201)illustrations I will at least do my best to do it some
(1-201)justice.

(1-201)I am glad you have had a sight of the Dukes copy of
(1-201)Leader Haughs. I think I told you that the tradition
(1-201)of our country is that the Author was a dependant of the
(1-201)famous Duke of Lauderdale and lost his favour on account
(1-201)of the faint praise (as his Grace thought it) expressd of

(1-201)his house of Lauder Castle compared to Newark. The
(1-201)Song I think says

(1-201)It stands as fair on Leader side
(1-201)As Newark does on Yarrow.

(1-201)I think it is said the Author was a clergyman but the
(1-201)story will apply as well to Burns the violer who may have
(1-201)depended in some shape on his graces favour. At any
(1-201)rate Burns clearly seems to have been the Author, & not
(1-201)Hume of whom I never heard but from Dr. Douglas, a
(1-201)worthy & able man but who has not greatly attended to
(1-201)the minutiae of antiquarian lore.

(1-201)I am sorry we are not immediately to expect your
(1-201)king Arthur yet I hope we are not altogether to lose him.
(1-201)In perusing your Romances one or two trifling remarks
(1-201)have occurrd which I require you to consider as an
(1-201)instance at least of the extreme attention with which
(1-201)I regard every thing coming from your band. They
(1-201)are chiefly glossarial.

(1-201)Crowlandi III. 36. Seems to be crowing or chuckling.

(1-201)Dour II. p. 189. Seems an arbitrary spelling for Daur
(1-201)or day assumed rythmi gratia no uncommon thing with
(1-201)Romancers.

(1-201)Fiytes III. p. 155. Fights : this does not quite suit the
(1-201)association but the stile of the composition is so very
(1-201)rambling that I cannot help thinking it is the true meaning.

(1-201)Lyngell In Scotch signifies a string or strap particularly

(1-202)such as is used by Shoemakers. For instance in the
(1-202)petition of the Shoemakers apprentices

(1-202)When Lads of the trade in company mingle
(1-202)Can they Bind Leather shoe, or lick a cold lingle.

(1-202)Applied to armour it would appear to mean the thongs
(1-202)by which the various pieces were laced together.

(1-202)Fyle. According to the Blackguard Idiom calld flang,
(1-202)in which many curious & ancient phrases are retaind,fyle
(1-202)signifies Thief, e.g. file-frow-a pickpocket girl or whore.

(1-202)Hylllynges III. p. 180. Whatever be the precise
(1-202)meaning seems to be derived from Helyng covering or
(1-202)concealing.

(1-202)But I find my time wasting & will not longer detain
(1-202)you reserving my other notices for some future letter.
(1-202)In the mean while I shall hope to be favourd by your
(1-202)remarks on the new Edit. of the Border Ballads
(1-202)particularly v. 3d.-

(1-202)I send you Robin Hood & the Pedlar with which I
(1-202)fear you will be disappointed. It is but a poor song & I
(1-202)incline to think that which I heard long ago was better &
(1-202)considerably longer. But I was then very young.-As
(1-202)it is I suppose you will be glad to have any thing hitherto
(1-202)unknown which relates to the Woodland heroe of
(1-202)Sherwood whose fame your collection has tended so
(1-202)powerfully to preserve & to revive.

(1-202)I am grieved at the interruption which has arisen to
(1-202)the publication of the Scottish biography but I hope we
(1-202)shall not be ultimately deprived of the information
(1-202)collected by so accurate & zealous an investigator upon

(1-202)so curious a point of Ancient Scottish or rather British
(1-202)history.

(1-202)The description of Geo. Wallace Author of the Peerage
(1-202)& of a Prospect from the Hills of Fife (a very poor
(1-202)performance) is his profession of Advocate & office as a
(1-202)Commissary of Edinr. He is still alive though an
(1-202)old Man.

1803 SIR WALTER SCOTT 203

(1-203)I beg you to believe it will at all times give me
(1-203)the most sincere pleasure to assist your interesting
(1-203)pursuits & that I am with great respect & regard Your
(1-203)very faithful humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

LASWADE COTTAGE II Septr. 1803

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[14th September 1803]

(1-203)I AM very sorry that you flag over those wild and
(1-203)interesting tales.¹ I hope, if you will not work yourself
(1-203)(for which you have so little excuse, having both the
(1-203)golden talents and the golden leisure necessary for
(1-203)study), you will at least keep Owen to something that is
(1-203)rational-I mean to iron horses, and magic cauldrons, and
(1-203)Bran the Blessed, with the music of his whole army upon
(1-203)his shoulders, and, in short, to something more pleasing
(1-203)and profitable than old apophthegms, triads, and
(1-203)" blessed burdens of the womb of the isle of Britain."

(1-203)Talking of such burdens. Camp has been regularly wedded
(1-203)to a fair dame in the neighbourhood ; but notwithstanding
(1-203)the Italian policy of locking the lady in a stable, she
(1-203)is suspected of some inaccuracy; but we suspend
(1-203)judgment, as Othello ought in all reason to have done,
(1-203)till we see the produce of the union. As for my own
(1-203)employment, I have yet much before me ; and as the

204

LETTERS OF

1803

(1-204)beginning of letting out ink is like the letting out of water,
(1-204)I daresay I shall go on scribbling one nonsense or another
(1-204)to the end of the chapter. People may say this and that
(1-204)of the pleasure of fame or of profit as a motive of writing.
(1-204)I think the only pleasure is in the actual exertion and
(1-204)research, and I would no more write upon any other
(1-204)terms than I would hunt merely to dine upon hare-soup.
(1-204)At the same time, if credit and profit came unlocked for,
(1-204)I would no more quarrel with them than with the soup.
(1-204)I hope this will find you and Mrs. Ellis safely and
(1-204)pleasantly settled.

(1-204)-By the way, while you are in his neighbourhood, " In
(1-204)Yorkshire near fair Rotherham," I hope you will not fail
(1-204)to inquire into the history of the valiant Moor of Moorhall
(1-204)and the Dragon of Wantley.¹ As a noted burlesque upon
(1-204)the popular romance, the ballad has some curiosity and
(1-204)merit.-Ever yours,

W. S.

[Lockhart]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[Extract]

[14th October 1803]

(1-204)THE necessity of the present occasion has kept almost
(1-204)every individual, however insignificant, to his post.
(1-204)God has left us entirely to our own means of defence, for
(1-204)we have not above one regiment of the line in all our
(1-204)ancient kingdom. In the meanwhile, we are doing the
(1-204)best we can to prepare ourselves for a contest, which,
(1-204)perhaps, is not far distant. A beacon light, communicating
(1-204)with that of Edinburgh Castle, is just erecting in
(1-204)front of our quiet cottage. My field equipage is ready,
(1-204)and I want nothing but a pipe and a schnurbartchen to
(1-204)convert me into a complete hussar. Charlotte, with the
(1-204)infantry (of the household troops, I mean), is to beat her
(1-204)retreat into Ettrick Forest, where, if the Tweed is in his

SIR WALTER SCOTT

205

1803

(1-205)usual wintry state of flood, she may weather out a descent
(1-205)from Ostend. Next year I hope all this will be over, and
(1-205)that not only I shall have the pleasure of receiving you in
(1-205)peace and quiet, but also of going with you through every
(1-205)part of Caledonia, in which you can possibly be interested.
(1-205)Friday se'ennight our corps takes the field for ten days-
(1-205)for the second time within three months-which may
(1-205)explain the military turn of my epistle.

(1-205)Poor Ritson I is no more. All his vegetable soups and
(1-205)puddings have not been able to avert the evil day, which,
(1-205)I understand, was preceded by madness. It must be
(1-205)worth while to inquire who has got his MSS.,-I mean
(1-205)his own notes and writings. The " Life of Arthur,"
(1-205)for example, must contain many curious facts and quotations,
(1-205)which the poor defunct had the power of assembling
(1-205)to an astonishing degree, without being able to combine
(1-205)anything like a narrative, or even to deduce one
(1-205)useful inference-witness his " Essay on Romance and

CASTLE-STREET, EDINBURGH, 27 Jan. 1804

(1-207)SIR,-I am honoured with your letter of the 16 January,
(1-207)and lose no time in communicating such information
(1-207)about Sir Tristrem as I think may interest you.

(1-207)Tristrem (of whose real existence I cannot persuade
(1-207)myself to doubt) was nephew to Mark King of Cornwall.
(1-207)He is said to have slain in single combat Morough of
(1-207)Ireland, and by his success in that duel to have delivered
(1-207)Cornwall from a tribute which that kingdom paid to
(1-207)Angus King of Leinster. Tristrem was desperately
(1-207)wounded by the Irish warrior's poisoned sword, and was
(1-207)obliged to go to Dublin, to be cured in the country where
(1-207)the venom had been confected. Ysonde, or Ysende,
(1-207)daughter of Angus, accomplished his cure, but had nearly

208

LETTERS OF

1804

(1-208)put him to death upon discovering that he was the person
(1-208)who had slain her uncle. Tristrem returned to Cornwall,
(1-208)and spoke so highly in praise of the beautiful Ysonde, that
(1-208)Mark sent him to demand her in marriage. This was a
(1-208)perilous adventure for Sir Tristrem, but by conquering
(1-208)a dragon, or, as other authorities bear, by assisting King
(1-208)Angus in battle, his embassy became successful, and
(1-208)Ysonde was delivered into his hands, to be conveyed to
(1-208)Cornwall. But the Queen of Ireland had given an
(1-208)attendant damsel a philtre, or aphrodisiac, to be presented
(1-208)to Mark and Ysonde on their bridal night. Unfortunately,
(1-208)the young couple, while at sea, drank this beverage
(1-208)without being aware of its effects. The consequence
(1-208)was the intrigue betwixt Tristrem and Ysonde, which
(1-208)was very famous in the middle ages. The romance is
(1-208)occupied in describing the artifices of the lovers to escape
(1-208)the observation of Mark, the counterplots of the courtiers,

(1-208)jealous of Tristrem's favour, and the uxorious credulity
(1-208)of the King of Cornwall, who is always imposed upon,

SIR WALTER SCOTT

209

1804

(1-209)and always fluctuating betwixt doubt and confidence.
(1-209)At length he banishes Tristrem from his court, who
(1-209)retires to Brittainy (Bretagne), where he marries another
(1-209)Ysonde, daughter of the Duke of that British settlement.
(1-209)From a vivid recollection of his first attachment he
(1-209)neglects his bride, and, returning to Cornwall in various
(1-209)disguises, renews his intrigue with the wife of his uncle.
(1-209)At length, while in Brittainy, he is engaged in a perilous
(1-209)adventure, in which he receives an arrow in his old
(1-209)wound. No one can cure the gangrene but the Queen of
(1-209)Cornwall, and Tristrem dispatches a messenger entreating
(1-209)her to come to his relief. The confident of his passion is
(1-209)directed if his embassy be successful to hoist a white sail
(1-209)upon his return, and if otherwise a black one. Ysonde
(1-209)of Brittainy, the wife of Tristrem, overhears these
(1-209)instructions, and on the return of the vessel with her rival
(1-209)on board, fired with jealousy, she tells her husband falsely
(1-209)that the sails are black. Tristrem concluding himself
(1-209)abandoned by Ysonde of Cornwall, throws himself back
(1-209)and dies. Meantime the Queen lands and hastens to
(1-209)the succour of her lover-finding him dead she throws
(1-209)herself on the body, and dies also.

(1-209)This is the outline of the story of Tristrem, so much
(1-209)celebrated in ancient times. As early as the eleventh
(1-209)century his famous sword is said to have been found in the
(1-209)grave of a King of the Lombards. The loves of Tristrem
(1-209)and Ysonde are alluded to in the songs of the King of
(1-209)Navarre, who flourished about 1226, and also in Chretien
(1-209)de Troyes, who died about 1200. During the 13th
(1-209)century Thomas of Erceldoune, Earlstown in Berwickshire,

(1-209)called the Rhymer, composed a metrical history
(1-209)of their amours. He certainly died in 1299. His work
(1-209)is quoted by Robert de Brunne with very high encomium.
(1-209)For some account of this extraordinary personage I
(1-209)venture to refer you to a compilation of ballads, entitled,
(1-209)the Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border, v. II. p. 262, where
(1-209)I have endeavoured to trace his history. It is his metrical

210 LETTERS OF 1804

(1-210)romance which I am publishing, not from a Scottish
(1-210)manuscript of coeval date, but from an English manuscript
(1-210)apparently written during the minority of Edward
(1-210)III. The transcriber quotes Tomas as his authority, and
(1-210)professes to tell the tale of Sir Tristrem as it was told to
(1-210)him by the author. The stanza is very peculiar, and the
(1-210)language concise to obscurity ; in short what Robert de
(1-210)Brunner called, in speaking of Sir Tristrem, " queinte
(1-210)Inglis," not to be generally understood even at the time
(1-210)when it was written. The names are all of British, or, if
(1-210)you please, Cornish derivation, as Morgan, Riis, Brengwain,
(1-210)Urgan, Meriadoc, &c. Tomas of Erceldoune lived
(1-210)precisely upon the Borders of what had been the kingdom
(1-210)of Strath Cluyd ; and, though himself an English author,
(1-210)naturally adopted from his British neighbours a story of
(1-210)such fame. Perhaps he might himself be utriusque linguae
(1-210)doctor, and a translator of British Bards.

(1-210)It happens by a most fortunate coincidence, that Mr.
(1-210)Douce, with whose literary fame and antiquarian
(1-210)researches you are probably acquainted, possesses two
(1-210)fragments of a metrical history of Sir Tristrem in the
(1-210)French, or I should rather say in the Romance language.
(1-210)One of them refers expressly to Tomas as the best authority
(1-210)upon the history of Tristrem, though he informs us
(1-210)that other minstrels told the story somewhat differently.

(1-210)All the incidents of these fragments occur in my manuscript,
(1-210)though much more concisely narrated in the latter.
(1-210)The language resembles that of Mademoiselle Marie.
(1-210)Tintagel Castle is mentioned as Mark's residence, a fairy
(1-210)castle which was not always visible. In Tomas's Romance,
(1-210)the capital of Cornwall is called Caerlioun, as I apprehend
(1-210)Castrum Leonense, the chief town of the inundated district
(1-210)of Lionesse, from which Sir Tristrem took his surname.
(1-210)The English and French poems throw great light upon
(1-210)each other.

(1-210)When the art of reading became more common, the
(1-210)books of chivalry were reduced into prose, the art of the

1804

SIR WALTER SCOTT

211

(1-211)minstrel being less frequently exercised. Tristrem shared
(1-211)this fate, and his short story was swelled into a large folio
(1-211)now before me, beautifully printed at Paris in 1514. In
(1-211)this work the story of Tristrem is engrafted upon that of
(1-211)King Arthur, the romance of the Round Table being
(1-211)then at the height of popularity. Many circumstances
(1-211)are added which do not occur in the metrical copies. It
(1-211)is here that the heresy concerning the cowardice of the
(1-211)Cornish nation first appears ; there is not the least
(1-211)allusion to it in the ancient poems, and it is merely
(1-211)introduced to give effect to some comic adventures in
(1-211)which Mark (le roy coux) is very roughly handled, and
(1-211)to others in which certain knights, presuming upon the
(1-211)universal poltroonery of the Cornish, attack Tristrem,
(1-211)and according to the vulgar phrase " catch a Tartar."
(1-211)This volume is stated to be compiled by Luce, Lord of the
(1-211)castle of Gast, near Salisbury, a name perhaps fictitious.
(1-211)But Luce, if that was his real name, is not singular in
(1-211)chusing the history of Tristrem for the groundwork of
(1-211)his folio. There are two immense manuscripts on the

(1-211)same subject in the Duke of Roxburghe's Library, and
(1-211)one in the National Library at Paris, and probably many
(1-211)others. The Morte Arthur which you mention, is a book
(1-211)of still less authority than the Paris folio. It is not a
(1-211)history of the Cornish hero in particular ; but a bundle
(1-211)of extracts made by Sir T. Mallory, from the French
(1-211)romances of the Table Round, as Sir Lancelot du Lac,
(1-211)and the other folios printed on that subject at Paris in
(1-211)the beginning of the 16th century. It is therefore of no
(1-211)authority whatever, being merely the shadow of a shade,
(1-211)an awkward abridgement of prose romances, themselves
(1-211)founded on the more ancient metrical lais and geste. I
(1-211)suppose, however. Gibbon had not Mallory's authority
(1-211)for his observation ; which he probably derived from the
(1-211)elegant abridgement of Sir Tristrem (I mean of the prose
(1-211)folio) published by Tressan, in " Extraits des Romans de
(1-211)la Chevalerie."

212

LETTERS OF

1804

(1-212)I would willingly add to this scrambling letter a
(1-212)specimen of the romance of Tomas of Erceldoune ; but
(1-212)I am deterred by the hope of soon having it in my power
(1-212)to send the book itself, which is in the press.

(1-212)I fear that in wishing fully to gratify your curiosity I
(1-212)have been guilty of conferring much tediousness upon
(1-212)you ; but, as it is possible I may have omitted some of
(1-212)the very particulars you wished to know, I have only
(1-212)to add that it will give me the highest pleasure to satisfy,
(1-212)as far as I am able, any of Mr. Polwhele's enquiries, to
(1-212)whose literary and poetical fame our northern capital
(1-212)is no stranger. On my part I am curious to know if any
(1-212)recollection of Sir Tristrem (so memorable elsewhere)
(1-212)subsists in his native county, whether by tradition or in
(1-212)the names of places. Also whether tradition or history

(1-212)points at the existence of such a place as Carlioun, which
(1-212)Tomas thus describes :

(1-212)Tristrem's schip was yare,
(1-212)He asked his benisoun,
(1-212)The haven he gan out fare,
(1-212)It hight Carlioun ;
(1-212)Nyen woukes and mare,
(1-212)He hobbled up and down,
(1-212)A winde to wil him bare,
(1-212)To a stede ther him was boun
(1-212)Neighe hand,
(1-212)Deivelin hight the toun,
(1-212)An haven in Ireland.

(1-212)I may just add that Tristrem is described as a celebrated
(1-212)musician and chess-player, and as the first who laid down
(1-212)regular rules for hunting.

(1-212)I beg to be kindly remembered to Mr. Carlyon, to
(1-212)whom I am much obliged for giving me an opportunity
(1-212)to subscribe myself. Sir, your most obedient humble
(1-212)servant, WALTER SCOTT

(1-212)P.S. Do you not conceive it possible that the name of
(1-212)our friend Carlyon's family, which I understand is of

SIR WALTER SCOTT 213 1804

(1-213)original Cornish extraction, may have been derived from
(1-213)the lost Caerlioun ?

[Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832]

MEMORANDUM OF AGREEMENT BETWIXT MR. SCOTT AND
MR. LAIDLAW 1 RELATIVE TO ASHESTIEL FARM

(1-213)I. Mr. Scott is to offer 325 for the whole farm. Of
(1-213)which for the sheep part presently occupied & markd as
(1-213)such Mr. Laidlaw is to pay 240. And if the rent is
(1-213)settled at more he is to pay a proportion as 240 is to 85.

(1-213)II. Mr. Laidlaw is to have the houses on that part of
(1-213)the lands which he is to occupy, and they are to be
(1-213)repaired kept and left by him on the same terms as the
(1-213)other houses.

(1-213)III. The fences between Mr. Laidlaws & Mr. Scotts
(1-213)possessions to be mutually upheld by them, the Landlord
(1-213)paying one half of the whole expence.

(1-213)IV. Public burdens exclusive of House and window
(1-213)duty to be paid in proportion to the real [?] rents of each.

(1-213)V. The privilege of fishing & of the boat to be mutual
(1-213)while Mr. Scott is in the country, but [if] he is in Edinr.
(1-213)with his family Mr. Laidlaw to enjoy the exclusive liberty
(1-213)of fishing. Two keys to be made for the boat & one
(1-213)given to each WALTER SCOTT

[Curle]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

[10th March, 1804]

(1-213)DEAR CHARLES,-I forgot to tell you this morning that
(1-213)I had sent you Laidlaws letter. Having seen you it will

214 LETTERS OF 1804

(1-214)be necessary for you to give yourself the trouble of calling

(1-214)tomorrow. I want no more ground that I can dung for
(1-214)I will have nothing to do with Lime. I wish I could have
(1-214)some understanding with Laidlaw about lamb & mutton.
(1-214)My family is large & markets distant everything else I
(1-214)think I mentiond-Believe me ever Yours truly

W SCOTT

(1-214)Write me what Laidlaw says

[EDINBURGH]

[Curle]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[19 March 1804]

(1-214)As I had a world of things to say to you, I have been
(1-214)culpably, but most naturally silent. When you turn a
(1-214)bottle with its head downmost, you must have remarked
(1-214)that the extreme impatience of the contents to get out all
(1-214)at once greatly impedes their getting out at all. I have,
(1-214)however, been forming the resolution of sending a grand
(1-214)packet with Sir Tristrem, who will kiss your hands in
(1-214)about a fortnight.¹ I intend uncastrated copies for you,
(1-214)Heber, and Mr. Douce, who, I am willing to hope, will
(1-214)accept this mark of my great respect and warm remembrance
(1-214)of his kindness while in London.-Pray send me
(1-214)without delay the passage referring to Thomas in the
(1-214)French " Hornchild." Far from being daunted with the

215

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1804

(1-215)position of the enemy, I am resolved to carry it at the
(1-215)point of the bayonet, and, like an able general, to attack
(1-215)where it would be difficult to defend. Without metaphor

(1-215)or parable, I am determined, not only that my Tomas
 (1-215)shall be the author of Tristrem, but that he shall be the
 (1-215)author of Hornchild also. I must, however, read over
 (1-215)the romance, before I can make my arrangements.
 (1-215)Holding, with Ritson, that the copy in his collection is
 (1-215)translated from the French, I do not see why we should
 (1-215)not suppose that the French had been originally a version
 (1-215)from our Thomas. The date does not greatly frighten
 (1-215)me, as I have extended Thomas of Ercildoune's life to the
 (1-215)three-score and ten years of the Psalmist, and consequently
 (1-215)removed back the date of " Sir Tristrem " to 1250. The
 (1-215)French translation might be written for that matter
 (1-215)within a few days after Thomas's work was completed-
 (1-215)and I can allow a few years. He lived on the Border,
 (1-215)already possessed by Norman families, and in the vicinity
 (1-215)of Northumberland, where there were many more. Do
 (1-215)you think the minstrels of the Percies, the Vescies, the
 (1-215)Morells, the Graies, and the De Vaux, were not acquainted
 (1-215)with honest Thomas, their next door neighbour, who was
 (1-215)a poet, and wrote excellent tales-and, moreover, a laird,
 (1-215)and gave, I dare be sworn, good dinners ?-and would
 (1-215)they not anxiously translate, for the amusement of their
 (1-215)masters, a story like Hornchild, so intimately connected
 (1-215)with the lands in which they had settled ? And do you

(1-216)not think, from the whole structure of Hornchild, however
 (1-216)often translated and retranslated, that it must have been
 (1-216)originally of northern extraction ? I have not time to tell
 (1-216)you certain suspicions I entertain that Mr. Douce's
 (1-216)fragments are the work of one Raoull de Beauvais, who
 (1-216)flourished about the middle of the thirteenth century, and
 (1-216)for whose accommodation principally I have made Thomas,
 (1-216)to use a military phrase, dress backwards for ten years.

(1-216)... I quite agree with you as to the general conduct
(1-216)of the Review, which savours more of a wish to display
(1-216)than to instruct; but as essays, many of the articles are
(1-216)invaluable, and the principal conductor is a man of very
(1-216)acute and universal talent. I am not regularly connected
(1-216)with the work, nor have I either inclination or talents to
(1-216)use the critical scalping knife, unless as in the case of
(1-216)Godwin, where flesh and blood succumbed under the
(1-216)temptation. I don't know if you have looked into his
(1-216)tomes, of which a whole edition has vanished-I was at
(1-216)a loss to know how, till I conjectured that, as the heaviest
(1-216)materials to be come at, they have been sent on the secret
(1-216)expedition, planned by Mr. Phillips and adopted by our
(1-216)sapient Government, for blocking up the mouth of our
(1-216)enemy's harbours. They should have had my free
(1-216)consent to take Phillips and Godwin 1 and all our other
(1-216)lumber, literary and political, for the same beneficial

SIR WALTER SCOTT

217

1804

(1-217)purpose. But in general, I think it ungentlemanly to
(1-217)wound any person's feelings through an anonymous
(1-217)publication, unless where conceit or false doctrine
(1-217)strongly calls for reprobation. Where praise can be
(1-217)conscientiously mingled in a larger proportion than
(1-217)blame, there is always some amusement in throwing
(1-217)together our ideas upon the works of our fellow-labourers,
(1-217)and no injustice in publishing them. On such occasions,
(1-217)and in our way, I may possibly, once or twice a-year,
(1-217)furnish my critical friends with an article.

[Lockhart]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

[19th March 1804]

(1-217)DEAR ERSKINE,-I am truly indebted to you for the
(1-217)trouble: you have taken about the inscription & the farm.
(1-217)I hope I may be able to agree with Mr. Laidlaw finally
(1-217)although I am decided not to accept his present proposals,
(1-217)which are greatly too unfavourable for me. The Sheep-
(1-217)farm is a very desireable one & has usually paid the Miss
(1-217)Russells 300. Considering the saving in expence of
(1-217)management and in the chance of speculation it must be
(1-217)worth at least one third more to an active farmer. On
(1-217)the other hand the arable ground with the exception of
(1-217)the haugh is of a very inferior quality much of it not
(1-217)worth i os. an acre. Now if Mr. Laidlaw chuses to take
(1-217)the ground lying on the upper side of the road leading
(1-217)past Ashestiel, I am willing to give L65 for the house
(1-217)garden & the remainder of the arable ground. In that
(1-217)case I will offer in my own name 325 325 [sic : in MS.]
(1-217)or to take the farm at such higher rent as may be offerd
(1-217)by a respectable tenant and in case I shall get any
(1-217)preference, such advance of rent shall be paid by Mr.
(1-217)Laidlaw & me in the proportions of 260 and 65.

(1-217)You may let Mr. Laidlaw know that these are my ideas
(1-217)on the subject from which I am not likely to depart

218 LETTERS OF 1804

(1-218)especially as I am a very poor farmer & do not expect
(1-218)my farm to do more than keep my horses and save itself.
(1-218)Fairnalie [?] which is a larger farm & much better land
(1-218)than the arable part of Ashestiel is let for 80 and it is a
(1-218)rackd rent.-I will certainly be with you on Sunday 1st
(1-218)to arrange this important matter and in the mean while
(1-218)I remain ever Your most faithful humble Serv.

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. Monday

[Curle]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(1-218)DEAR CHARLES,-Just when I received your letter I
(1-218)got one from Mr. Pringle informing me that my offer
(1-218)could not be accepted unless it was advanced. He has
(1-218)fixd Wednesday next for a meeting of the offerers at
(1-218)Selkirk when the amount of the highest offer is to be made
(1-218)known and the party preferrd unless some one will bid
(1-218)more. I intend to be there certainly but as I am engaged
(1-218)on Tuesday I must come off by post in the morning ; so
(1-218)that I wish you to be present as well as Mr. Laidlaw in
(1-218)case any unforeseen accident should stop me on the road.
(1-218)I hope it will not be too much trouble to you to take a
(1-218)ride up that morning; & in case of need to bid for me.
(1-218)It will be hard if we cannot secure it.

(1-218)On Thursday I intend to proceed with the proof in the
(1-218)Burgh politics & have apprized both parties parties [sic
(1-218)in MS.] of my intention to do so. I suspect I will need
(1-218)to borrow David Brown as Clerk for I cannot think of an
(1-218)impartial scribe in Selkirk. Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 14 Apt. 1804.

[Curle]

1804

SIR WALTER SCOTT

219

TO MRS. SCOTT, GEORGES STREET, EDINR.

N.D., Postmark : April 15 [? 1804] 1

(1-219)MY DEAR MOTHER,-I am at all times most happy to
(1-219)give you the best advice and assistance in my power in any
(1-219)of your little matters. I think clearly that before selling
(1-219)your Stock which may [be] a very adviseable measure
(1-219)you should settle some mode of employing the money as
(1-219)it is certainly unnecessary that it should lie long in the
(1-219)hands of a Banker. Mr. Setons Commissioners are to
(1-219)give us good heritable security over a free estate for
(1-219) 4000 " with an obligation from Sir W. Forbes &c for
(1-219)the regular payment of the Interest. I would advise
(1-219)you to speak to Mr. Fergusson about investing your
(1-219)money on that security which I understand to be
(1-219)indisputable and it will also I dare say be an accomodation
(1-219)to my fathers Trustees who may want the money to pay
(1-219)off other claims. I do not know if I make myself very
(1-219)intelligible to you, but I would advise you to consult
(1-219)with Mr. W. Keith and Mr. Fergusson. I am very busy
(1-219)here at present and not able to come into town my horse
(1-219)being lame-the first time I am in town I shall certainly
(1-219)see you. Meanwhile believe me ever my dear Mother.
(1-219)Yours very affectionately

W SCOTT

[LASSWADE] COTTAGE Tuesday

(1-219)The wife and bairns are well and join in Love and duty.
[Law]

220 LETTERS OF 1804

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[4th May 1804]

(1-220)I HAVE been engaged in travelling backwards and
(1-220)forwards to Selkirkshire upon little pieces of business,
(1-220)just important enough to prevent my doing anything to
(1-220)purpose. One great matter, however, I have achieved,
(1-220)which is, procuring myself a place of residence, which will
(1-220)save me these teasing migrations in future, so that though
(1-220)I part with my sweet little cottage on the banks of the
(1-220)Esk, you will find me this summer in the very centre of
(1-220)the ancient Reged, in a decent farm-house¹ overhanging
(1-220)the Tweed, and situated in a wild pastoral country.

[Lockhart]

[From a copy of" Sir Tristrem ; A Metrical Romance of the
Thirteenth Century, by Thomas of Ercildoune, called the
Rhymer." Edited from the Auchinleck MS. by Walter Scott,
Esq., Advocate. Edinburgh: Constable, 1804.]

[The following letter is affixed in front of the title page]

TO THE CURATORS OF THE ADVOCATES LIBY.

(1-220)GENTLEMEN,-With my best thanks for the indulgence
(1-220)you have shewn me I have the honor to return the
(1-220)Auchinleck Ms to its place in the Library. To convince
(1-220)you that your kindness has not been altogether misplaced
(1-220)I have the honor to request that you will accept an
(1-220)uncastrated copy of the Romance of Sir Tristram from
(1-220)which you will see that I have endeavoured to analyze &
(1-220)announce to the public the contents of this very curious &

221

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1804

(1-221)valuable volume I remain Gentlemen Your very obedt.

(1-221)humble Servt

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET 7th May [1804]

On a fly-leaf of this copy, which is in the rational Library of Scotland, Scott has written the following inscription :

(1-221)To the Library of the Honble Faculty of Advocates-
(1-221)this copy of a Romance published from a valuable
(1-221)manuscript in that collection is respectfully offerd

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

SY the Editor

TO FRANCIS DOUCE 1

EDINBURGH, CASTLE-STREET, May 7, 1804

(1-221)SIR,-The warm recollection of your kindness, during
(1-221)my short stay in London, would have induced me to find
(1-221)out some means of acknowledgment, however trifling,
(1-221)even if the volume which I have now the honour to
(1-221)request you to accept had not derived a great share of any
(1-221)interest it may be found to possess, from the curious
(1-221)fragments upon the same subject which you so liberally
(1-221)communicated to me. I hope that in both points of
(1-221)view, the copy of Sir Tristrem now sent will be thought
(1-221)deserving of a place among your literary treasures. It is
(1-221)one of twelve thrown off, without a castration which I
(1-221)adopted in the rest of the edition, against my own opinion,
(1-221)and in compliance with that of some respectable friends :
(1-221)for I can by no means think that the coarseness of an
(1-221)ancient romance is so dangerous to the public as the
(1-221)mongrel and inflammatory sentimentality of a modern novelist'

(1-221)By honouring with your acceptance a " Tristrem
(1-221)entier," you will greatly oblige. Sir, your most obedient

(1-221)humble servant,
[Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832]

WALTER SCOTT

222 LETTERS OF 1804

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[19th May, 1804]

(1-222)FOR more than a month my head was fairly tenanted
(1-222)by ideas, which, though strictly pastoral and rural, were
(1-222)neither literary nor poetical. Long sheep and short sheep,
(1-222)and tups and gimmers, and hogs and dinmonts, had made a
(1-222)perfect sheepfold of my understanding, which is hardly
(1-222)yet cleared of them.-I hope Mrs. Ellis will clap a bridle
(1-222)on her imagination. Ettrick Forest boasts finely shaped
(1-222)hills and clear romantic streams ; but, alas ! they are
(1-222)bare, to wildness, and denuded of the beautiful natural
(1-222)wood with which they were formerly shaded. It is
(1-222)mortifying to see that, though wherever the sheep are
(1-222)excluded, the copse has immediately sprung up in
(1-222)abundance, so that enclosures only are wanting to restore
(1-222)the wood wherever it might be useful or ornamental, yet
(1-222)hardly a proprietor has attempted to give it fair play for
(1-222)a resurrection ...

(1-222)... You see we reckon positively on you 1-the more
(1-222)because our arch-critic Jeffrey tells me that he met you
(1-222)in London, and found you still inclined for a northern
(1-222)trip. All our wise men in the north are rejoiced at the
(1-222)prospect of seeing George Ellis. If you delay your
(1-222)journey till July, I shall then be free of the Courts of Law,
(1-222)and will meet you upon the Border, at whatever side
(1-222)you enter.

[Lockhart]

TO WILLIAM SMITH, SOLICITOR, KELSO

(1-223)DEAR SIR,-I have adopted your advertisement with
(1-223)an alteration or two of little consequence, and one which
(1-223)is of great importance, namely, fixing upon a public sale.
(1-223)My friends here tell me so many stories of higher sums
(1-223)drawn in this way than could have [been] had otherwise
(1-223)&c., &c., that I am resolved to let the place go to the
(1-223)highest bidder, that I may have no reflections on myself
(1-223)afterwards. I shall desire Joseph Gillon, who does any
(1-223)little jobs for me, to send you a copy of the advertisement
(1-223)to be inserted in the Kelso paper once a fortnight till the
(1-223)time of sale, and in the Northumberland and Dumfries
(1-223)papers as often as you think proper. I will also advertise
(1-223)in the three Edinburgh papers, and give the matter as
(1-223)much publicity as I can. Will you have the goodness to
(1-223)send Gillon a copy of the Inventory of the Title Deeds.
(1-223)I may say, with Romeo's apothecary, that in this business
(1-223)my poverty and not my will consents. I hope to be at
(1-223)Rosebank on Monday 23rd, when my uncle 1 will meet me
(1-223)upon the affairs of the Trust, and of course we will see
(1-223)you there. Believe me. Dear Sir, Your faithful Servant,

EDINR., 11th July, 1804.

WALTER SCOTT

[Smith's Kelso Grammar School]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[18th June 1804]

(1-223)HE 2 was a man of universal benevolence and great
(1-223)kindness towards his friends, and to me individually.
(1-223)His manners were so much tinged with the habits of

(1-223)celibacy as to render them peculiar, though by no means

224 LETTERS OF 1804

(1-224)unpleasingly so, and his profession (that of a seaman)
(1-224)gave a high colouring to the whole. The loss is one which,
(1-224)though the course of nature led me to expect it, did not
(1-224)take place at last without considerable pain to my
(1-224)feelings. The arrangement of his affairs, and the
(1-224)distribution of his small fortune among his relations, will
(1-224)devolve in a great measure upon me. He has distinguished
(1-224)me by leaving me a beautiful little villa on the
(1-224)banks of the Tweed, with every possible convenience
(1-224)annexed to it, and about thirty acres of the finest land in
(1-224)Scotland. Notwithstanding, however, the temptation
(1-224)that this bequest offers, I continue to pursue my Reged
(1-224)plan, and expect to be settled at Ashestiel in the course
(1-224)of a month. Rosebank is situated so near the village of
(1-224)Kelso, as hardly to be sufficiently a country residence ;
(1-224)besides, it is hemmed in by hedges and ditches, not to
(1-224)mention Dukes and Lady Dowagers, which are bad
(1-224)things for little people. It is expected to sell to great
(1-224)advantage. I shall buy a mountain farm with the purchase
(1-224)money, and be quite the Laird of the Cairn and the Scaur.

[Lockhart]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[1 August 1804]

(1-224)HAVING had only about a hundred and fifty things to
(1-224)do, I have scarcely done anything, and yet could not
(1-224)give myself leave to suppose that I had leisure to write
(1-224)letters. 1st, I had this farm-house to furnish from sales,
(1-224)from brokers' shops, and from all manner of hospitals

(1-224)for incurable furniture. 2dly, I had to let my cottage on
(1-224)the banks of the Esk. 3dly, I had to arrange matters for
(1-224)the sale of Rosebank. 4thly, I had to go into quarters
(1-224)with our cavalry, which made a very idle fortnight in the
(1-224)midst of all this business. Last of all, I had to superintend
(1-224)a removal, or what we call a flitting, which, of all bores
(1-224)under the cope of Heaven, is bore the most tremendous.

SIR WALTER SCOTT

225

1804

(1-225)After all these storms, we are now most comfortably
(1-225)settled, and have only to regret deeply our disappointment
(1-225)at finding your northern march blown up. We had
(1-225)been projecting about twenty expeditions, and were
(1-225)pleasing ourselves at Mrs. Ellis's expected surprise on
(1-225)finding herself so totally built in by mountains as I am
(1-225)at the present writing hereof. We are seven miles from
(1-225)kirk and market. We rectify the last inconvenience by
(1-225)killing our own mutton and poultry; and as to the
(1-225)former, finding there was some chance of my family
(1-225)turning pagans, I have adopted the goodly practice of
(1-225)reading prayers every Sunday, to the great edification of
(1-225)my household. Think of this, you that have the happiness
(1-225)to be within two steps of the church, and commiserate
(1-225)those who dwell in the wilderness. I showed Charlotte
(1-225)yesterday the Catrail, and told her that to inspect that
(1-225)venerable monument was one main object of your
(1-225)intended journey to Scotland. She is of opinion that
(1-225)ditches must be more scarce in the neighbourhood of
(1-225)Windsor Forest than she had hitherto had the least
(1-225)idea of.

ASHESTIEL

[Lockhart]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE 1

(1-225)DEAR CHARLES,-After much debate in my own mind
(1-225)I have finally determined to sell Rosebank as I find my
(1-225)prospects of inhabiting it are very remote and should like
(1-225)much better to have a place higher up the country. You
(1-225)will therefore see it in the papers shortly. Mrs. Scott is
(1-225)very much obliged to you for the very smart compl[i]ment
(1-225)of the calf and hopes you will soon give her an opportunity
(1-225)of thanking you in person as she will be at Ashestiel

226

LETTERS OF

1804

(1-226)about the end of this week. I expect to be there Sunday
(1-226)se'enight the instant our quarters break up.

(1-226)I have presented an application to the Court in my own
(1-226)name & that of the Magistrates for their warrant authorizing
(1-226)us to send prisoners to Jedburgh jail the town of
(1-226)Selkirk paying all expences as if they were confined in
(1-226)their own Burgh. This I observe from the Acts of
(1-226)Sederunt is the form. The petition will be moved
(1-226)tomorrow.

(1-226)I was present at Browns declaration today-he stoutly
(1-226)& impudently denied stealing the cow. The Sheriff & I
(1-226)thought it as well to cause him enact himself Banishd
(1-226)from the Count[r?]y & put him aboard a Man of war,
(1-226)as to have him tried since in all probability the Court
(1-226)would only have banishd him from Scotland. So this
(1-226)business is at an end of which pray apprize Mr. Roger.
(1-226)I will write to Baillie Clarkson whenever I learn the
(1-226)success of the petition. I inclose a paper which had
(1-226)fallen out of the process betwixt Sir I. P. & his tenant.
(1-226)Yours ever truly

W. SCOTT

EDINR. Tuesday 10 March [July] [1804]

[Curle]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[21st August 1804]

(1-226)I SHOULD have liked very much to have had appropriate
(1-226)embellishments. Indeed, we made some attempts of the
(1-226)kind, but they did not succeed. .I should fear Flaxman's 1
(1-226)genius is too classic to stoop to body forth my Gothic
(1-226)Borderers. Would there not be some risk of their
(1-226)resembling the antique of Homer's heroes, rather than

227 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1804

(1-227)the iron race of Salvator? After all, perhaps, nothing
(1-227)is more difficult than for a painter to adopt the author's
(1-227)ideas of an imaginary character, especially when it is
(1-227)founded on traditions to which the artist is a stranger.
(1-227)I should like at least to be at his elbow when at work. I
(1-227)wish very much I could have sent you the Lay while in
(1-227)MS., to have had the advantage of your opinion and
(1-227)corrections. But Ballantyne galled my kibes so severely
(1-227)during an unusual fit of activity, that I gave him the
(1-227)whole story in a sort of pet both with him and with it. ...
(1-227)I have lighted upon a very good amanuensis for copying
(1-227)such matters as the Lay le Frain, &c. He was sent down
(1-227)here by some of the London booksellers in a half-starved
(1-227)state, but begins to pick up a little. ... I am just about
(1-227)to set out on a grand expedition of great importance to
(1-227)my comfort in this place. You must know that Mr.
(1-227)Plummer, my predecessor in this county, was a good

(1-227)antiquary, and left a valuable collection of books, which
(1-227)he entailed with the estate, the first successors being three
(1-227)of his sisters, at least as old and musty as any Caxton or
(1-227)Wynkyn de Worde in his library. Now I must contrive
(1-227)to coax those watchful dragons to give me admittance
(1-227)into this garden of the Hesperides. I suppose they trouble
(1-227)the volumes as little as the dragon did the golden pippins ;
(1-227)but they may not be the more easily soothed on that
(1-227)account. However, I set out on my quest, like a preux
(1-227)chevalier, taking care to leave Camp, for dirtying the
(1-227)carpet, and to carry the greyhounds with me, whose
(1-227)appearance will indicate that hare soup may be forth-
(1-227)coming in due season. By the way, did I tell you that
(1-227)Fitz-Camp is dead, and another on the stocks ? As our
(1-227)stupid postman might mistake Reged, address, as per date,
(1-227)Ashestiel, Selkirk, by Berwick.

[Lockhart]

228 LETTERS OF 1804

TO UNKNOWN CORRESPONDENT

ASHESTIEL, yd Septr., 1804

(1-228)SIR,-I am very sorry (as you came to Ashestiel on
(1-228)purpose to see me) that I happened to be from home for
(1-228)two days when you called there. At the same time it is
(1-228)in some degree of less consequence as I have laid it down
(1-228)for an unchangeable resolution upon no account to give
(1-228)an opinion upon other authors poems, as I am too
(1-228)distrustful of my own taste & too fond of the leisure my
(1-228)profession permits but rarely to enjoy, to think of
(1-228)undertaking a task so delicate & laborious.

(1-228)I beg you will not impute my declining your request to

(1-228)any dislike of your MSS. which are herewith returned, on
(1-228)the contrary the suffrage of the friends you mention is
(1-228)sufficient to induce me to put my name down for two
(1-228)copies which please forward to Sir, Your servant,
[John T. Scott] (Signed) WALTER SCOTT

TO THOMAS THOMSON 1

(1-228)DEAR TOM,-I was favoured with your estimable letter
(1-228)by Nelson who has been with me ever since. He is a very
(1-228)well behaved pleasant inmate so I detain him until you
(1-228)summon him back to the grande opus as he has nothing
(1-228)else to do in Town & would only waste his time & cash.
(1-228)My own time has been entirely spent in field sports of
(1-228)which I have not taken so good a swing this many a day.
(1-228)I only lament I have seen so little of the chosen but still
(1-228)hope Miss Thompson & you will make out your expedition
(1-228)here when I think I can promise you good amusement.
(1-228)Erskine I almost despair of & Cranstoun will I suppose
(1-228)roost in Ayrshire till the accursed 12 of November.

SIR WALTER SCOTT 229 1804

(1-229)I have not been able to touch Irving¹ for the want of
(1-229)books & also because I disagree with the man of the leaden
(1-229)mace about the Celtic derivation of the Picts on which
(1-229)subject he is entete. I will return the MSS by Mr. Nelson.
(1-229)Irving's book is beggarly beyond description & only my
(1-229)extreme politeness prevents my spelling the epithet
(1-229)with a u. Tell Jeffrey when you see him that I have
(1-229)never been able to put pen to paper & certainly cannot
(1-229)till I come to town unless there comes a bitter bad day.
(1-229)On Wednesday we had a rousing kirk the evening
(1-229)concluded with the utmost conviviality in the morning
(1-229)the dead like those in Chevy Chase were carried off in
(1-229)carts & wains by their weeping spouses. I conclude this

(1-229)will find you returnd & I hope thinking of moving toward
(1-229)the forest were it only to seek Admiral Nelson Yours
(1-229)ever sincerely WALTER SCOTT

ASHESTIEL 6 Oct: 1804

[Stevenson]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[November 1804]

(1-229)I FEAR you fall too much into the sedentary habits
(1-229)incident to a literary life, like my poor friend Plummer,²
(1-229)who used to say that a walk from the parlour to the garden
(1-229)once a day was sufficient exercise for any rational being,
(1-229)and that no one but a fool or a fox-hunter would take
(1-229)more. I wish you could have had a seat on Hassan's
(1-229)tapestry, to have brought Mrs Ellis and you soft and fair

230 LETTERS OF 1804

(1-230)to Ashestiel, where, with farm mutton at 4 p.m., and
(1-230)goat's whey at 6 a.m., I think we could have re-established
(1-230)as much embonpoint as ought to satisfy a poetical
(1-230)antiquary. As for my country amusements, I have finished
(1-230)the Lay, with which and its accompanying notes the press
(1-230)now groans ; but I have started nothing except some
(1-230)scores of hares, many of which my gallant greyhounds
(1-230)brought to the ground.

EDINBURGH

[Lockhart]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[November 1804]

(1-230)I AM sorry for the very pitiful catastrophe of Dr.
(1-230)Young's publication,¹ because, although I am altogether
(1-230)unacquainted with the merits of the controversy, one
(1-230)must always regret so very serious a consequence of a
(1-230)diatribe. The truth is, that these gentlemen reviewers
(1-230)ought often to read over the fable of the boys and frogs,
(1-230)and should also remember it is much more easy to destroy
(1-230)than to build, to criticise than to compose. While on
(1-230)this subject. I kiss the rod ² of my critic in the Edinburgh,

231 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1804

(1-231)on the subject of the price of Sir Tristrem ; it was not
(1-231)my fault however, that the public had it not cheap
(1-231)enough, as I declined taking any copy-money, or share
(1-231)in the profits ; and nothing, surely, was as reasonable a
(1-231)charge as I could make.

[Lockhart]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[30th December 1804]

(1-231)THE Lay is now ready, and will probably be in Longman
(1-231)and Rees's hands shortly after this comes to yours. I
(1-231)have charged them to send you a copy by the first
(1-231)conveyance, and shall be impatient to know whether
(1-231)you think the entire piece corresponds to that which you
(1-231)have already seen. I would also fain send a copy to
(1-231)Gifford, by way of introduction.¹ My reason is, that I
(1-231)understand he is about to publish an edition of Beaumont
(1-231)and Fletcher, and I think I could offer him the use of

(1-231)some miscellaneous notes, which I made long since on the
(1-231)margin of their works. Besides, I have a good esteem
(1-231)of Mr. Gifford as a manly English poet, very different
(1-231)from most of our modern versifiers.-We are so fond of
(1-231)Reged, that we are just going to set out for our farm in
(1-231)the middle of a snow-storm ; all that we have to comfort
(1-231)ourselves with is, that our march has been ordered with

232 LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT 1804

(1-232)great military talent-a detachment of minced pies and
(1-232)brandy having preceded us. In case we are not buried
(1-232)in a snow-wreath, our stay will be but short. Should that
(1-232)event happen, we must wait the thaw.

[Lockhart]

233 1805

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[January 1805]

(1-233)FRERE 1 is so perfect a master of the ancient style of
(1-233)composition, that I would rather have his suffrage than
(1-233)that of a whole synod of your vulgar antiquaries. The
(1-233)more I think on our system of the origin of Romance, the
(1-233)more simplicity and uniformity it seems to possess ;-and
(1-233)though I adopted it late and with hesitation, I believe I
(1-233)shall never see cause to abandon it. Yet I am aware of
(1-233)the danger of attempting to prove, where proofs are but
(1-233)scanty, and probable suppositions must be placed in lieu
(1-233)of them. I think the Welsh antiquaries have considerably
(1-233)injured their claims to confidence, by attempting to detail
(1-233)very remote events with all the accuracy belonging to
(1-233)the facts of yesterday. You will hear one of them

(1-233)describe you the cut of Llywarch Hen's beard, or the
(1-233)whittle of Urien Reged, as if he had trimmed the one, or
(1-233)cut his cheese with the other. These high pretensions
(1-233)weaken greatly our belief in the Welsh poems, which
(1-233)probably contain real treasures. 'Tis a pity some sober-
(1-233)minded man will not take the trouble to sift the wheat
(1-233)from the chaff, and give us a good account of their MSS.
(1-233)and traditions. Pray, what is become of the Mabinogion ?
(1-233)It is a proverb, that children and fools talk truth, and I
(1-233)am mistaken if even the same valuable quality may not

234

LETTERS OF

1805

(1-234)sometimes be extracted out of the tales made to entertain
(1-234)both. I presume, while we talk of childish and foolish
(1-234)tales, that the Lay is already with you, although, in these
(1-234)points, Long-manum est errare. Pray inquire for your copy.

[Lockhart]

The following is written on the first page of the manuscript
copy of " The Lay of the Last Minstrel" :

THE LADY DALKEITH

(1-234)from her Ladyships much attached and very respectful
(1-234)humble servant

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET 10 January 1805

Copy of letter on opposite page :

(1-234)Will your Ladyship with your usual goodness honor
(1-234)with your acceptance the enclosed Manuscript.

(1-234)The little ornaments would have been better executed

(1-234)had it not been for the shortness of the days which obliged
(1-234)the Transcriber to work by candle light. Mrs. Scott
(1-234)joins in offering most respectful compliments to all at
(1-234)Dalkeith House & I am with all the zeal of a faithful
(1-234)vassal Your Ladyships very faithful humble Servant

CASTLE STREET Saturday
[Buccleuch]

W. SCOTT

TO LADY MOIRA 1

[10th February 1805]

(1-234)YOUR ladyship's genealogical deductions gave me much
(1-234)amusement and information ; they are the keys of history
(1-234)and often its touchstone, and it is scandalous that the

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1805 235

(1-235)history of our most noble families should be, as they are,
(1-235)abandoned to the interested tribe of heralds and pedigree
(1-235)makers. Till of late years, I believe, these matters were
(1-235)better managed in Scotland, but we have long grown
(1-235)nearly as careless as the neighbours whom we are daily
(1-235)aping. I think your Ladyship's conjecture with respect
(1-235)to the origin of the song " Queen Eleanor was a sick
(1-235)woman " is quite a ray of light; hardly anything was so
(1-235)likely to be of advantage to the Lancastrians as to slur
(1-235)the descent of the house of York.

[Hist. MSS. Commission]

TO DR. CURRIE, CLIFTON MALL NO 5, BRISTOL 1

(1-235)MY DEAR SIR,-I am favoured with your letter covering
(1-235)that of Mrs. Riddell & the very curious extract which she

(1-235)has taken the trouble to make in my behalf from Mr.
(1-235)Grays papers. I do not know whether I have been more
(1-235)entertained with the last or flattered by the obliging
(1-235)manner in which Mrs. Riddell has been pleased to
(1-235)communicate it. I hope you will add to your goodness
(1-235)on this occasion the trouble of making my most respectful
(1-235)[thanks] to that Lady for the [MS. torn here] she has been
(1-235)pleased to confer on me & to assure her that I am highly
(1-235)sensible of it.

236 LETTERS OF 1805

(1-236)Edinburgh news we have little or none-except that
(1-236)Sir John Sinclair of pastoral fame proposes an excursion
(1-236)into the regions of metaphysics wherein all the powers
(1-236)& faculties of the Human Mind according to the most
(1-236)approved division are to be illustrated by the various
(1-236)events of a cockneys expedition from London to Windsor.
(1-236)I was favoured with a sketch of this curious performance
(1-236)which is to constitute an introduction to a work upon
(1-236)Longevity which I suppose may claim the title of the
(1-236)ancient " & verie pithie comedie, entitled The longer
(1-236)thou livest the more fole thou art." If the introduction
(1-236)does not put down Dugald Stuart & the work occasion
(1-236)physick being thrown to the Dogs as altogether superseded
(1-236)by the worthy Bart's rules for prolonging life the author
(1-236)will be contented to chuse for his mottoe the exclamation
(1-236)of a brother Shepherd

(1-236)Ah silly I more silly than my Sheep

(1-236)I am truly happy that your letter gives a favourable
(1-236)account of your progressive amendment & I hope you
(1-236)will not return to Bristol¹ until! you carry mild weather[?]
(1-236)[MS. torn here] along with you & even then will be cautious
(1-236)of over exertion. Believe me with great regard Dear Sir

(1-236)Your very faithful humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 25 Septr. [February] 1805.

(1-236)There has been a very pretty poem published here lately
(1-236)under the title of the Sabbath-it has been so successful that
(1-236)the Author Mr. James Graham 2 Advocate after remaining
(1-236)long incognito has steppd forward to claim his renown.
(1-236)I think you will have great pleasure in perusing it-

[Glen]

SIR WALTER SCOTT	1805	237
------------------	------	-----

TO MRS. GREENWOOD 1

(1-237)MADAM,-I am honord with your letter covering a
(1-237)copy of the Ballad of Mary Hamilton for which as well
(1-237)as for the very flattering manner in which you mention
(1-237)my collection of the time worn songs I can only offer my
(1-237)most respectful thanks. It is now some time since I
(1-237)published a 2d Edition of the Minstrely containing a full
(1-237)copy of Mary Hamilton arranged as I best could from
(1-237)several editions which were sent to me from different
(1-237)persons favourers like Mrs. Greenwood of the ancient
(1-237)Scottish poetry. Should the work come to a 3d. Edition
(1-237)I will not fail to avail myself of several improvements
(1-237)which may be adopted from the copy with which you
(1-237)have favoured me. Upon the whole it is very similar to
(1-237)that which I have printed & I do not doubt that it has
(1-237)been handed down by tradition from a remote period
(1-237)though perhaps modernised and altered by the reciters.
(1-237)I have lately amused myself with throwing together
(1-237)into the shape of a metrical romance a number of

(1-237)the Border traditions which I picked up in the course
(1-237)of my researches after old songs and which I had not found
(1-237)an opportunity of inserting in the Minstrelsy. As I
(1-237)have no pretensions to the power of writing regular or
(1-237)polished poetry I have put the narrative into the mouth
(1-237)of an old Minstrel the last of the race and therefore
(1-237)entitled it the Lay of the Last Minstrel. Should this
(1-237)poem fall in your way I should be much flattered by
(1-237)learning that you approve of it which I am encouraged
(1-237)to hope from your attachment to Legendary Lore and
(1-237)more especially to that respecting Teviotdale. You will

238 LETTERS OF 1805

(1-238)probably meet among the actors with some of the old
(1-238)heroes of Kirston Scott.¹ The book is published in
(1-238)Londn otherwise I would beg your acceptance of a copy.
(1-238)Although I do not think that I will ever again renew my
(1-238)researches into these subjects I am not the less anxious
(1-238)to collect materials for improving and amending what
(1-238)I have already published when the good or bad taste of
(1-238)the public gives me the opportunity by demanding
(1-238)another edition of the Minstrelsy. With this view I will
(1-238)deem myself highly favoured if when quite at leisure you
(1-238)would favour me with copies of the Ballads you mention.
(1-238)I have a Johnie Scott beginning

(1-238)Johnie Scotts to fair England
(1-238)This quarter of a year
(1-238)And Johnie Scotts to fair England
(1-238)The Kings braid banner to bear

(1-238)The tale of the Fenwick is I think in a little collection
(1-238)published by the late Mr. Ritson called the Northumbrian
(1-238)garland but probably much corrupted. It is a story of
(1-238)a Lady who died in child-birth. Thomas the Rhymer

(1-238)I should very much like to see. I hope the same good
(1-238)nature which led you to countenance my pursuits will
(1-238)readily excuse the trouble I am giving you by so readily
(1-238)snatching at your obliging offer. I have no prospect of
(1-238)being very soon in town when I am I will take an> early
(1-238)opportunity of expressing in person how much I am Mrs.
(1-238)Greenwoods much obliged very humble servant

EDIN. 1 March [1805?]
Mrs. Greenwood
[Cave]

WALTER SCOTT

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1805 239

TO WILLIAM WORDSWORTH, GRASMERE BY
KENDALE CUMBERLAND

(1-239)MY DEAR WORDSWORTH,-I duly received both your
(1-239)letters and before the last arrived had deeply sympathised
(1-239)in your late melancholy loss.¹ The same dreadful
(1-239)catastrophe deprived me of a near relation a delightful
(1-239)& promising youth the hope and pride of his parents.
(1-239)He had just obtained a cadetship & parted from us in all
(1-239)the ardour of youthful hope & expectation leaving his
(1-239)father (a brother of my mother) almost heartbroken at
(1-239)his departure. But I will not dwell on the grief &
(1-239)despair which his fate occasioned except to assure you
(1-239)that in the scenes of distress which I was obliged to
(1-239)witness & in which indeed I shared sincerely I often
(1-239)thought of the similar effects which the same disastrous
(1-239)event must necessarily have produced in your little
(1-239)family of Love. I hope you will struggle against the too

240 LETTERS OF 1805

(1-240)great indulgence which grief is apt to exact and that

(1-240)Miss Wordsworth will call her admirable good sense to
(1-240)assist her in calming her feelings under this unexpected
(1-240)and dreadful blow. It is a vile selfish maxim to say
(1-240)" Sorrow not for what cannot be recalled" & those
(1-240)who can give the advice are I hope the only persons who
(1-240)could accept of the consolation it affords. But that
(1-240)which is has stronger claims on us than that which is
(1-240)gone & I hope in the discharge of your mutual duties &
(1-240)in the taste of mutual consolation your sorrow will in time
(1-240)be robbed of its bitterness.

(1-240)I am truly happy that you have found anything to
(1-240)interest or amuse you in my romance. It has the merit
(1-240)of being written with heart & goodwill and for no other
(1-240)reason than to discharge my mind of the ideas which
(1-240)from infancy have rushed upon it. I believe such verses
(1-240)will be generally found interesting because enthusiastic.
(1-240)Having thus expelled from my brain the Fiend of
(1-240)Chivalry & sent him to wander at will through the world
(1-240)I must sweep & garnish the empty tenement & decorate
(1-240)or rather fill it with something useful, lest the former
(1-240)tenant should return with seven devils worse than himself
(1-240)& take possession for good & aye. And now let me tell
(1-240)you that I am very much flattered by your choosing
(1-240)Yarrow for a subject of the verses sent me in your first
(1-240)letter which shall not pass out of my own hand nor be
(1-240)read except to those worthy of being listeners. At the
(1-240)same time I by no means admit your apology however
(1-240)ingeniously & artfully stated for not visiting the bonny
(1-240)holms of Yarrow & certainly will not rest till I have
(1-240)prevailed upon you to compare the ideal with the real
(1-240)stream. We are usually now (during the vacation of the
(1-240)court) within three miles of the dale of Yarrow by a
(1-240)wild & mountainous pass. Our own farm is on Tweedside,
(1-240)a sweet & simple spot which I hope you will one
(1-240)day visit. I intended a poetical request of this nature in

(1-240)your own measure & versification but postpone it for the

241 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1805

(1-241)present. We have Broad-meadow¹ upon Yarrow which
(1-241)with the addition of green or fair or any other epithet of
(1-241)one syllable will give truth to the locality & supply the
(1-241)place of Burnmill meadow which we have not. There
(1-241)are some good lines in the old Ballad-the hunted hare
(1-241)for instance which mourns that she must leave fair
(1-241)Leaderhaugh and cannot win to Yarrow and this which
(1-241)from early youth has given my bosom a thrill when sung
(1-241)or repeated

(1-241)For many a place stands in hard case
(1-241)Where blythe folks ken'd nae sorrow
(1-241)Mongst Homes that dwelt on Leader side
(1-241)And Scotts that lived on Yarrow

(1-241)I like your swan upon St Mary's Lake-how came you v
(1-241)to know that it is actually frequented by that superb bird ?

(1-241)My mind is much set upon accepting your flattering
(1-241)invitation to the Lakes this approaching [summer?]
(1-241)Our Courts do not rise till the 12th of July when we have
(1-241)some liberty & I would fain hope that I may be then
(1-241)able to see you on the banks of Derwent among the scenes
(1-241)you have immortalized. But I have many duties to
(1-241)discharge & cannot always be the absolute Master of my
(1-241)own time. May I hope to hear from you at your leisure
(1-241)moments. I beg kindest compliments to your sister &
(1-241)Mrs. Wordsworth in which Charlotte cordially joins.
(1-241)Yours truly

W. SCOTT

EDIN. 16 March 1805

(1-241)I am to be in the country for the next six weeks : my
(1-241)address Ashestiel by Selkirk.

[Abbotsford Copies]

242 LETTERS OF 1805

TO MISS SEWARD 1

EDINBURGH, 21st March 1805

(1-242)MY DEAR Miss SEWARD,-I am truly happy that you
(1-242)found any amusement in the Lay of the Last Minstrel.
(1-242)It has great faults, of which no one can be more sensible
(1-242)than I am myself. Above all, it is deficient in that sort
(1-242)of continuity which a story ought to have, and which,
(1-242)were it to write again, I would endeavour to give it.
(1-242)But I began and wandered forward, like one in a pleasant
(1-242)country, getting to the top of one hill to see a prospect,
(1-242)and to the bottom of another to enjoy a shade ; and what
(1-242)wonder if my course has been devious and desultory,
(1-242)and many of my excursions altogether unprofitable to the
(1-242)advance of my journey ? The Dwarf Page is also an
(1-242)excrescence, and I plead guilty to all the censures
(1-242)concerning him. The truth is, he has a history, and it is
(1-242)this : The story of Gilpin Horner was told by an old
(1-242)gentleman to Lady Dalkeith, and she, much diverted
(1-242)with his actually believing so grotesque a tale, insisted
(1-242)that I should make it into a Border ballad. I don't know
(1-242)if ever you saw my lovely chieftainess-if you have, you
(1-242)must be aware that it is impossible for any one to refuse
(1-242)her request, as she has more of the angel in face and
(1-242)temper than any one alive ; so that if she had asked me
(1-242)to write a ballad on a broomstick, I must have attempted

(1-242)it. I began a few verses to be called the Goblin Page ;
(1-242)and they lay long by me, till the applause of some friends
(1-242)whose judgment I valued induced me to resume the
(1-242)poem ; so on I wrote, knowing no more than the man in
(1-242)the moon how I was to end. At length the story appeared
(1-242)so uncouth, that I was fain to put it into the mouth of my
(1-242)old Minstrel-lest the nature of it should be misunderstood,

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1805

243

(1-243)and I should be suspected of setting up a new school
(1-243)of poetry, instead of a feeble attempt to imitate the old.
(1-243)In the process of the romance, the page, intended to be a
(1-243)principal person in the work, contrived (from the baseness
(1-243)of his natural propensities I suppose) to slink down stairs
(1-243)into the kitchen, and now he must e'en abide there.

(1-243)I mention these circumstances to you, and to any one
(1-243)whose applause I value, because I am unwilling you
(1-243)should suspect me of trifling with the public in malice
(1-243)prepense. As to the herd of critics, it is impossible for me
(1-243)to pay much attention to them ; for, as they do not
(1-243)understand what I call poetry, we talk in a foreign
(1-243)language to each other. Indeed, many of these gentlemen
(1-243)appear to me to be a sort of tinkers, who, unable to make
(1-243)pots and pans, set up for menders of them, and. God
(1-243)knows, often make two holes in patching one. The sixth
(1-243)canto is altogether redundant; for the poem should
(1-243)certainly have closed with the union of the lovers, when
(1-243)the interest, if any, was at an end. But what could I do ?
(1-243)I had my book and my page still on my hands, and must
(1-243)get rid of them at all events. Manage them as I would,
(1-243)their catastrophe must have been insufficient to occupy
(1-243)an entire canto ; so I was fain to eke it out with the songs
(1-243)of the minstrels. I will now descend from the confessional,
(1-243)which I think I have occupied long enough for the

(1-243)patience of my fair confessor. I am happy you are
(1-243)disposed to give me absolution, notwithstanding all my
(1-243)sins.

(1-243)We have a new poet come forth amongst us-James
(1-243)Graham, author of a poem called the Sabbath, which I
(1-243)admire very much. If I can find an opportunity, I will
(1-243)send you a copy. Your affectionate humble servant,

WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

244 LETTERS OF 1805

TO THE REV. EDWARD FORSTER 1

(1-244)DEAR SIR,-I will not delay to acknowledge the
(1-244)receipt of your favour. I hope by this time Mr. Skenes
(1-244)Sketches are in your hands & will be happy when you
(1-244)can favour me with your opinion of them. My idea of
(1-244)the publication has been formed on some conversation
(1-244)with the Booksellers who wish to be concerned. As Mr.
(1-244)Skene furnishes the original drawings & copy for the
(1-244)letter press he will of course expect what every author is
(1-244)entitled to-half profits upon the trade price when an
(1-244)edition shall be disposed of-But he also wishes to retain
(1-244)a share in the work perhaps to the extent of a fourth,
(1-244)he contributing in that proportion to the expences of
(1-244)the work i.e. to the printing & engraving advertising &c.
(1-244)When the edition is disposed of Mr. Skene's claims will
(1-244)stand thus 1/2 of the free profits on the work at the trade
(1-244)price, & a fourth of the residue, this last sum being
(1-244)subject to a per centage of 10 per cent. in favour of the
(1-244)actual publishers which I think is reasonable as they run
(1-244)the risque of bad debts &c. So much for money matters.

(1-245)The plan of the work is-that it shall be published in
(1-245)detached Numbers (four etchings in each) with perhaps a
(1-245)sheet or more of letter press to each view-this last will
(1-245)be my concern & I will endeavour to make them as
(1-245)interesting as possible, by translations from the Sicilian
(1-245)poetry, historical anecdotes, account of manners &c.
(1-245)Mr. Skene has kept an admirable journal but declines
(1-245)publishing it for many reasons. In particular the great
(1-245)expence necessary to finish so many etchings is of itself
(1-245)an absolute bar to publishing the whole at once; of
(1-245)course I will transfer every thing from it that is interesting.

(1-245)As to finishing the etchings Mr. Skene wishes them to
(1-245)be executed in the best possible stile & I believe most
(1-245)artists think it necessary to finish some parts with the
(1-245)graver in order to produce the full effect: but so that
(1-245)the Artist does justice to the drawings he may take his own
(1-245)way of doing it & calculate his price accordingly. We
(1-245)will be very happy to have one etched as a specimen.

(1-245)Now for the Magnum Opus.1-I would have no
(1-245)objection in the world to one half of the work being
(1-245)printed in London if it was not for the stipulation that
(1-245)my name was to be in it & as you think a good name is
(1-245)better than great riches I must be very chary of mine
(1-245)when it stands in such very good company. I am aware
(1-245)that you have every right to make the same objection

(1-246)to my part of the work being executed without your
(1-246)superintendence-but an edition of Dryden has been a
(1-246)hobby of mine for a long time & I think I could throw in
(1-246)some touches even upon those parts which had undergone

(1-246)your inspection ; besides you are aware that this will be
(1-246)absolutely necessary to prevent our repeating explanations
(1-246)which may have been already given. I do not mean (I
(1-246)hope you will not suppose that I can mean) by this objection
(1-246)either to engross the merit or the profit of that part of
(1-246)the work which you may execute I only wish to have
(1-246)an opportunity of securing the accuracy & above all
(1-246)the uniformity of the edition, I mean in matter as well as
(1-246)manner & unless you could prevail upon yourself to take
(1-246)the whole in your own name it must land in being
(1-246)printed here.-I am aware that you have stated a difficulty
(1-246)very hard to be got over yet there remains the
(1-246)alternative of not publishing till 1808 which I would
(1-246)greatly prefer to a hurried and ill-concocted edition in
(1-246)1807. If you fear the market being pre-occupied or the
(1-246)advance becoming heavy we will bring out the life with
(1-246)the Dramatic Works and so stop the way. Another
(1-246)convenience would be that it might go on here as silently
(1-246)as death. But whether it goes on in your name solely
(1-246)or in yours and mine jointly I can see no reason why we
(1-246)should not go to press instantly when time is so precious.
(1-246)Ballantyne tells me he has good paper & I think in a
(1-246)post you may settle your terms with him as to printing.
(1-246)You are best judge of the price & I suppose he will be
(1-246)disposed to do it as low as another only in making your
(1-246)bargain you will recollect it is impossible for me to go on
(1-246)unless with an Edinr printer and we have no other that
(1-246)I would trust wt printing a penny ballad. The [This ?]
(1-246)extreme accuracy too must save us both much trouble.
(1-246)In your calculation I think you make the selling price
(1-246)too low 10s. a volume will add one 9th to your proposed
(1-246)profit of 133. 6. 8 & will not be higher than the
(1-246)Shakespeare. I shd think about 150 being 50 per cent

1805 SIR WALTER SCOTT 247

(1-247)a reasonable profit considering we have the editorship ;

(1-247)however certainly the more the better. But suppose we
(1-247)pay dearer for the first volumes (I mean those which we
(1-247)print first) than for the others I think that if the contract
(1-247)is to be months in making we had better begin to print in
(1-247)the mean time especially as I can send a volume or two
(1-247)of plays to Ballantyne upon a weeks notice.

(1-247)I should be truly grieved if we were not able to carry
(1-247)on this work in conjunction after we have gone so far and
(1-247)wish you to consider seriously both points of view in
(1-247)which I have placed it you sole editor-half the edition
(1-247)printed in Londn & brought out in 1807 or we joint
(1-247)editors & the edit printed here & brought out or at least
(1-247)compleated a year later.-

(1-247)A very important part of this matter will devolve almost
(1-247)entirely upon you vizt the collecting materials both from
(1-247)the Museum and private hands. Malone in his Life of
(1-247)Dryden has pointed out some valuable sources & we
(1-247)must move heaven & earth to get at them. You will find
(1-247)this trouble at least equal to that of superintending the
(1-247)press here of which according to my second plan I
(1-247)propose in some measure relieving you. Of course
(1-247)always consulting you before any material alteration in
(1-247)your MS notes-I wish any means could be fallen upon
(1-247)to know what Malone proposes to-if he can be brought
(1-247)to look with a propitious eye on our undertaking it would
(1-247)be very agreeable. Believe me Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. Friday 29th March [1805]

[C. F. Bell]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

ASHESTIEL, April 12th, 1805

(1-247)DEAR BALLANTYNE,-I have duly received your two
(1-247)favours-also Fo[r]ster's. He still howls about the expense

248 LETTERS OF 1805

(1-248)of printing, but I think we shall finally settle. His
(1-248)argument is that you print too fine, alias too dear. I
(1-248)intend to stick to my answer, that I know nothing of the
(1-248)matter ; but that settle it how you and he will, it must
(1-248)be printed by you, or can be no concern of mine. This
(1-248)gives you an advantage in driving the bargain. As to
(1-248)everything else, I think we shall do, and I will endeavour
(1-248)to set a few volumes agoing on the plan you propose.

(1-248)I have imagined a very superb work. What think you
(1-248)of a complete edition of British Poets, ancient and
(1-248)modern? Johnson's is imperfect and out of print; so
(1-248)is Bell's, which is a Lilliputian thing ; and Andersen's,
(1-248)the most complete in point of number, is most contemptible
(1-248)in execution both of the editor and printer. There
(1-248)is a scheme for you ! At least a hundred volumes, to be
(1-248)published at the rate of ten a-year. I cannot, however,
(1-248)be ready till midsummer. If the booksellers will give
(1-248)me a decent allowance per volume, say thirty guineas, I
(1-248)shall hold myself well paid on the writing hand. This is a
(1-248)dead secret.

(1-248)I think it quite right to let Doig¹ have a share of
(1-248)Thomson ; but he is hard and slippery, so settle your
(1-248)bargain fast and firm-no loop-holes ! I am glad you
(1-248)have got some elbow-room at last.² Cowan will come
(1-248)to, or we will find some fit place in time. If not, we must
(1-248)build-necessity has no law. I see nothing to hinder

(1-248)you from doing Tacitus with your correctness of eye, and
(1-248)I congratulate you on the fair prospect before us. When
(1-248)you have time, you will make out a list of the debts to be
(1-248)discharged at Whitsunday, that we may see what cash we
(1-248)shall have in bank. Our book-keeping may be very
(1-248)simple ; -an accurate cash-book and ledger is all that
(1-248)is necessary ; and I think I know enough of the matter
(1-248)to assist at making the balance sheet.

1805 SIR WALTER SCOTT 249

(1-249)In short, with the assistance of a little cash I have no
(1-249)doubt things will go on a merveille. If you could take a
(1-249)little pleasuring, I wish you could come here and see us
(1-249)in all the glories of a Scottish spring. Yours truly,

W. SCOTT
[Lockhart]

TO JAMES SKENE

April 1805

(1-249)DEAR SKENE, -The enclosed arrived yesterday. I
(1-249)think you had better, to save time, etc., answer it yourself.
(1-249)Mr. F.'s address is Rev. Edward Forster, South Audley
(1-249)Street, Berkeley Square. Adam Ferguson came yesterday
(1-249)opportunely to supply in part the blank your departure
(1-249)made in our fireside circle. He is just setting off, so no
(1-249)more, except that we hope to hear of your speedy return
(1-249)to Ashestiel. Yours truly, W. S.

[Skene's Memories]

TO REVED. EDWARD FORSTER

(1-249)My DEAR SIR,-I am favoured with your two letters
 (1-249)and am very much pleased with your plan for Dryden.
 (1-249)It quite obviates my objections & gives me the advantage
 (1-249)of your assistance by which I shall be glad to profit. The
 (1-249)original part of the work bears so small proportion to the
 (1-249)re-print that there can be neither delay nor trouble in
 (1-249)sending you the proofs of the former the latter will be
 (1-249)unnecessary as accuracy alone will be required. As to
 (1-249)Ballantynes prices I am truly no judge, there is no other
 (1-249)printer here whom I can trust to, so I must e'en leave you
 (1-249)to make the best bargain you can. The great rise of
 (1-249)wages has I believe enhanced his charges.

(1-249)Holding our plan as settled, I will, as soon as you have
 (1-249)settled with Ballantyne put into his hands the second
 (1-249)volume which I think ought to consist of The wild

250

LETTERS OF

1805

(1-250)gallant. The rival ladies. The Indian queen. The Essay
 (1-250)on Dramatic poetry should I think be thrown to the end
 (1-250)of the first volume the rest of which will be occupied by
 (1-250)the life general critique & other prolegomena. I presume
 (1-250)in the plays you will use Congreve's edition correcting it
 (1-250)(which I assure you is absolutely necessary) by, the
 (1-250)original quartos which are easily to be had and the two
 (1-250)folios. I am clear his alterations of Shakespeare should
 (1-250)be reprinted and also the Indian Queen omitted in your
 (1-250)list, for although Sir R. Howard shared in the composition
 (1-250)the greater part is Drydens and it is not only connected
 (1-250)with the Indian Emperor but alluded to in his controversy
 (1-250)with Settle. Malone's dates are very accurate & should
 (1-250)be followed in arranging the plays-they differ
 (1-250)considerably from those of Dr. Johnson & Congreve., The
 (1-250)other plays which I should like to superintend are the
 (1-250)vols containing the conquest of Grenada, Spanish friar

(1-250)Duke of Guise Don Sebastian King Arthur-on each of
(1-250)which I have a good deal to say. I suppose you will
(1-250)think three plays enough in each volume- If Malone
(1-250)be tractable it will be a pleasant circumstance : he is a
(1-250)very laborious- editor though I think confused and
(1-250)tasteless. You must look out anxiously for original
(1-250)materials in which article the labouring oar will be yours.
(1-250)Surely many of Dryden's letters may yet be recoverd.
(1-250)Mr. Bindley of Somerset house¹ has most of the rare
(1-250)controversial tracts relating to that period. I can get at
(1-250)him through my friend Heber to whom when the work is
(1-250)fairly set afloat I will intimate our intentions.

(1-250)Skene is now with me in this wilderness. I have made
(1-250)him jot down on a slip of paper his own ideas of the, mode

1805 SIR WALTER SCOTT 251

(1-251)of executing his etchings which I enclose though it will
(1-251)put you to the expence of double postage. I am happy
(1-251)to hear you still look northward. When you see Lord
(1-251)Somerville tell him I was three hours on the water last
(1-251)night & killed some salmon, the boat sunk with us however
(1-251)& concluded our sport with a sound ducking. I
(1-251)hope his Lordshp will not forget to get grates for the
(1-251)lights made in Londn on the construction we spoke of.
(1-251)Believe me Yours faithfully

W. SCOTT

ASHESTIEL BY SELKIRK Sunday 21 [April 1805]
P.M. April 26 1805

Reverend Edward Forster,
South Audley Street Berkeley Square London

[C. F. Bell]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

EDINBURGH, May 26, 1805

(1-251)MY DEAR ELLIS,-Your silence has been so long¹ and
(1-251)opinionative, that I am quite authorized, as a Border
(1-251)ballad-monger, to address you with a " Sleep you, or
(1-251)wake you ? " What has become of the " Romances,"
(1-251)which I have expected as anxiously as my neighbours
(1-251)around me have watched for the rain, which was to
(1-251)bring the grass, which was to feed the new-calved cows,

252

LETTERS OF

1805

(1-252)-and to as little purpose, for both Heaven and you have
(1-252)obstinately delayed your favours. After idling away the
(1-252)spring months at Ashestiel, I am just returned to idle
(1-252)away the summer here, and I have lately lighted upon
(1-252)rather an interesting article in your way. If you will
(1-252)turn to Barbour's Bruce (Pinkerton's edition, p. 66), you
(1-252)will find that the Lord of Lorn, seeing Bruce covering the
(1-252)retreat of his followers, compares him to Gow MacMorn
(1-252)(Macpherson's Gaul the son of Morni). This similitude
(1-252)appears to Barbour a disparagement, and he says, the
(1-252)Lord of Lorn might more mannerly have compared the
(1-252)king to Gadefair de Lawryss, who was with the mighty
(1-252)Duke Betys when he assailed the forayers in Gadderis,
(1-252)and who in the retreat did much execution among the
(1-252)pursuers, overthrowing Alexander and Thelomier and
(1-252)Danklin, although he was at length slain ; and here, says
(1-252)Barbour, the resemblance fails. Now, by one of those
(1-252)chances which favour the antiquary once in an age, a
(1-252)single copy of the romance alluded to has been discovered,
(1-252)containing the whole history of this Gadefair, who had

(1-252)hitherto been a stumbling-block to the critics. The book
(1-252)was printed by Arbuthnot, who flourished at Edinburgh
(1-252)in the seventeenth century. It is a metrical romance,
(1-252)called " The Bulk of the Most Noble and Vauliant
(1-252)Conquerour, Alexander the Grit."1 The first part is
(1-252)called the Foray of Gadderis, an incident supposed to

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1805

253

(1-253)have taken place while Alexander was besieging Tyre ;
(1-253)Gadefair is one of the principal champions, and after
(1-253)exerting himself in the manner mentioned by Barbour,
(1-253)unhorsing the persons whom he named, he is at length
(1-253)slain by Emynedus, the Earl-Marshal of the Macedonian
(1-253)conqueror. The second part is called the Avowis of
(1-253)Alexander, because it introduces the oaths which he and
(1-253)others made to the peacock in the " chalmer of Venus,"
(1-253)and gives an account of the mode in which they accomplished
(1-253)them. The third is the Great Battell of Effesoun,
(1-253)in which Porus makes a distinguished figure. This you
(1-253)are to understand is not the Porus of India but one of his
(1-253)sons. The work is in decided Scotch, and adds something
(1-253)to our ancient poetry, being by no means despicable in
(1-253)point of composition. The author says he translated it
(1-253)from the Franch, or Romance, and that he accomplished
(1-253)his work in 1438-9. Barbour must therefore have
(1-253)quoted from the French Alexander, and perhaps his
(1-253)praises of the work excited the Scottish translator. Will
(1-253)you tell me what you think of all this, and whether any
(1-253)transcripts will be of use to you ? I am pleased with the
(1-253)accident of its casting up, and hope it may prove the
(1-253)forerunner of more discoveries in the dusty and
(1-253)ill-arranged libraries of our country gentlemen.

(1-253)I hope you continue to like the Lay.1 I have had a
(1-253)flattering assurance of Mr. Fox's approbation, mixed

(1-254)with a censure of my eulogy on the Viscount of Dundee.
(1-254)Although my Tory principles prevent my coinciding
(1-254)with his political opinions, I am very proud of, his
(1-254)approbation in a literary sense.
(1-254)Charlotte joins me, &c. &c. W. S.

[Lockhart]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

[12th June, 1805]

(1-254)DEAR CHARLES,-I send you the processes with judgements
(1-254)on all but Hutson v. Dobson. The reason I have
(1-254)not decided upon the last is, that one of Mr. Laidlaws
(1-254)herds stop'd Dobson on the Dukes property who behaved
(1-254)very insolently on the occasion & I wish this to appear
(1-254)on the face of the proof lest Lord Traquair should think
(1-254)himself obliged to pay the fine. You can hint this to
(1-254)Park & let him consider the propriety of giving in a note
(1-254)craving leave to adduce farther evidence. Laidlaw will
(1-254)tell the man's name-it was not Fletcher but another.

(1-254)The cheese is admirable many thanks for it the cloth
(1-254)came safe & is now converted into frocks for the Infantry.
(1-254)I suppose the trout spear should have four prongs with
(1-254)withers about an inch & a half separate I have often
(1-254)seen them. I hope to be soon at Ashestiel & to see you
(1-254)there trusting you will not have so good an excuse as last
(1-254)time for staying at home. Believe me ever Yours very
(1-254)truly WALTER SCOTT

[Curle]

[20th June 1805]

1805 SIR WALTER SCOTT 255

[C. F. Bell]

ASHESTIEL, 23d July 1805

(1-255)I presume this will find you wandering among the
(1-255)Highlands, and will be happy to hear from you both how
(1-255)you were entertained, and what is to be said about the
(1-255)etching. Forster says he is to write me further particulars.
(1-255)I hope he will send me a better sample of his friend's
(1-255)labours. We are all here as idle as usual, only I have

(1-255)prepared a second edition of the Lay, (2) 1500 strong, moved
(1-255)thereunto by the faith, hope and charity of the London
(1-255)booksellers. Comps. to Mr. Greenough. Charlotte sends
(1-255)you kind respects.-Believe me, ever, dear Baron, yours
(1-255)sincerely, WALTER SCOTT

[Skene's Memories]

256 LETTERS OF 1805

TO JAMES SKENE

CASTLE STREET, 3rd August 1805

(1-256)MY DEAR SKENE,-Mr. Alexander Campbell,1 drawing-
(1-256)master, is upon an expedition through your glens, and
(1-256)has begged from me a card to you as a brother of the brush.
(1-256)He is a very good-natured man whom fortune has pleased
(1-256)to deal rather hardly with. He is, moreover, a little
(1-256)flighty, which you must brave for a day for the sake of his
(1-256)good-nature and misfortunes. Or if he is more bore than
(1-256)is permissible, pray set down the overplus to value in
(1-256)accompt with your truly faithful,

WALTER SCOTT

[Skene's Memories]

TO JAMES SKENE

ASHESTIEL, 25th August [1805]

(1-256)DEAR SKENE,-I lately forwarded you an etching which
(1-256)I hope came safe to hand, though I have heard nothing
(1-256)of it since. But I presume your motions in the Hebrides
(1-256)have been too uncertain to admit of much correspondence.

(1-256)In this persuasion, as you know the great value of my time
(1-256)in this place and season, I will employ no more of it than
(1-256)is necessary to forward the enclosed. All our little
(1-256)household are in usual health, and beg to be kindly
(1-256)remembered to you, and I am always, dear Skene, truly
(1-256)yours, W. SCOTT

(1-256)We hope to see you soon after your return.

[Skene's Memories]

TO WILLIAM SCOTT 2

(1-256)MY DEAR WILLIE,-I return the bond duly executed
(1-256)and am very happy to have at all contributed to smooth

1805 SIR WALTER SCOTT 257

(1-257)the way for your entrance into life. Your proposal with
(1-257)respect to your sister's provision is very liberal and
(1-257)affectionate. I trust your success in life will be such as
(1-257)soon to enable you to carry your kind intentions concerning
(1-257)her into effect. In the mean time I will willingly
(1-257)continue to be her trustee and to do any thing in my
(1-257)power to be of service to her, as the daughter of a man to
(1-257)whom I owed much kindness, the memory of which
(1-257)ought not to be buried with him.

(1-257)As you are now setting out in a quasi military career,
(1-257)the advice of a worthy old clergyman to his son will not
(1-257)perhaps be misplaced, especially as it breathes rather
(1-257)more liberality and knowledge of the world than might
(1-257)have been expected from the person by whom it was
(1-257)originally given. " There is a thing called Religion,
(1-257)think of it in the morning, there is something called
(1-257)honour, do not forget that in the transactions of the day,

(1-258)Have the goodness to give Curver a proper lecture for
(1-258)his insolence to Lord Dalkeith & warn him to be on his
(1-258)guard, I do not mean in his behavior to gentlemen but
(1-258)to persons of all descriptions as such another frolic may
(1-258)cost him very dear I understand he scrambled over the
(1-258)Dukes fences also upon this memorable occasion & so
(1-258)made himself liable in a trespass I enclose Lord Ds letter
(1-258)that you may be quite at home in your text. We will be
(1-258)most happy when you can come up & spend a day with us
(1-258)Believe me very truly yours WALTER SCOTT

ASHESTIEL Tuesday

[Curle]

(1-258)The pot being bespoken, the porter will be forth-coming
(1-258)at Broughams I will make him send a line to Peter to
(1-258)say where your cart shall call.

[Curle]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[About 5th Sept. 1805]

(1-258)I HAVE had booksellers here in the plural number.
(1-258)You have set little Rees's head agog about the Chronicles,
(1-258)which would be an admirable work, but should, I think,
(1-258)be edited by an Englishman who can have access to the
(1-258)MSS. of Oxford and Cambridge, as one cannot trust

1805 SIR WALTER SCOTT 259

(1-259)much to the correctness of printed copies. I will,
(1-259)however, consider the matter, so far as a decent edition of

(1-259)Holinshed is concerned, in case my time is not otherwise
(1-259)taken up. As for the British Poets, my plan was greatly
(1-259)too liberal to stand the least chance of being adopted
(1-259)by the trade at large, as I wished them to begin with
(1-259)Chaucer. The fact is, I never expected they would
(1-259)agree to it. The Benedictines had an infinite advantage
(1-259)over us in that esprit du corps which led them to set labour
(1-259)and expense at defiance, when the honour of the order
(1-259)was at stake. Would to God your English Universities,
(1-259)with their huge endowments and the number of learned
(1-259)men to whom they give competence and leisure, would
(1-259)but imitate the monks in their literary plans ! My
(1-259)present employment is an edition of John Dryden's
(1-259)Works, which is already gone to press. As for riding on
(1-259>Pegasus, depend upon it, I will never again cross him in
(1-259)a serious way, unless I should by some strange accident
(1-259)reside so long in the Highlands, and make myself master
(1-259)of their ancient manners, so as to paint them with some
(1-259)degree of accuracy in a kind of companion to the Minstrel
(1-259>Lay. ... I am interrupted by the arrival of two gentil
(1-259)bachelors, whom, like the Count of Artois, I must despatch
(1-259)upon some adventure till dinner time. Thank Heaven,
(1-259)that will not be difficult, for although there are neither
(1-259)dragons nor boars in the vicinity, and men above six feet
(1-259)are not only scarce, but pacific in their habits, yet we have
(1-259)a curious breed of wild cats who have eaten all Charlotte's
(1-259)chickens, and against whom I have declared a war at
(1-259)entrance, in which the assistance of these gentes demoiseaux
(1-259)will be fully as valuable as that of Don Quixote to
(1-259>Pentalopin with the naked arm. So, if Mrs. Ellis takes a
(1-259)fancy for cat-skin fur, now is the time.

[Lockhart]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE 1

(1-260)DEAR BALLANTYNE,-As I have full confidence in your
(1-260)applying the accommodation received from Sir W.
(1-260)Forbes in the most economical and prudent manner, I
(1-260)have no hesitation to return the bond subscribed as you
(1-260)desire. This will put you in cash for great matters.
(1-260)I have had a visit from Rees yesterday. He is anxious
(1-260)about a Corpus Historiarum or full edition of the
(1-260)Chronicles of England-an immense work.

(1-260)I proposed to him beginning with Holinshed, and I
(1-260)think the work will be secured to your press. I
(1-260)congratulate you on Clarendon, which under Thomson's
(1-260)direction will be a glorious publication.

(1-260)I am glad you like Helvellyn. Without affectation.
(1-260)I was dubious about it, but am reassured by your
(1-260)approbation and that of Mr. Graham.

(1-260)I hope Mr. White 2 understands that he is not to give the
(1-260)words to any publication unless a musical one, and that
(1-260)he is satisfied with them.

(1-260)I am impatient to see Graham's new poem, and have
(1-260)racked my imagination for a name which is a matter of
(1-260)consequence.

(1-260)After all, the most simple is perhaps the best, if sufficiently
(1-260)descriptive of the contents and if it glides trippingly
(1-260)off the tongue.

(1-260)What think you of " The Birds of Britain," a poem.
(1-260)This title, though simple, sounds well and is quite new.
(1-260)The British Choristers might do, but then the owl,

(1-261)eagle, raven, &c, could hardly be included under that
(1-261)description.

(1-261)I will send much of Dryden very soon : the circuit and
(1-261)review have been in the way.

(1-261)The Lay looks beautiful. I hope Dugi is cancelled.
(1-261)It remains in the copy Rees brought me.

(1-261)To save drawing when you have next occasion to write,
(1-261)be so good as to enclose a 20 note and 10, which is all
(1-261)I shall want till Mart', when my cash comes in. If you
(1-261)direct under cover to Lord Somerville by Melrose I will
(1-261)receive it safely and free of postage.

(1-261)I had your parcel of Dryden, and have detected no
(1-261)errors. Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ASHESTIEL, Wednesday, 2nd Sept. [Oct.] [1805]1

(1-261)The bond was signed to-day. Witnesses both my
(1-261)servants.

[Hawick Arch. Soc.]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

ASHESTIEL, 17th October 1805

(1-261)DEAR ELLIS,-More than a month has glided away in
(1-261)this busy solitude, and yet I have never sat down to answer
(1-261)your kind letter. I have only to plead a horror of pen

(1-261)and ink with which this country, in fine weather (and ours
(1-261)has been most beautiful) regularly affects me. In
(1-261)recompense, I ride, walk, fish, course, eat and drink, with
(1-261)might and main, from morning to night. I could have
(1-261)wished sincerely you had come to Reged this year to
(1-261)partake her rural amusements ; -the only comfort I have

262 LETTERS OF 1805

(1-262)is, that your visit would have been over, and now I look
(1-262)forward to it as to a pleasure to come. I shall be
(1-262)infinitely obliged to you for your advice and assistance in
(1-262)the course of Dryden. I fear little can be procured for a
(1-262)Life beyond what Malone has compiled, but certainly his
(1-262)facts may be rather better told and arranged. I am at
(1-262)present busy with the dramatic department. This
(1-262)undertaking will make my being in London in spring a
(1-262)matter of absolute necessity.

(1-262)And now let me tell you of a discovery which I have
(1-262)made, or rather which Robert Jamieson has made, in
(1-262)copying the MS. of " True Thomas and the Queen of
(1-262)Elfland," in the Lincoln cathedral. The queen, at
(1-262)parting, bestows the gifts of harping and carping upon the
(1-262)prophet, and mark his reply-

(1-262)" To harp and carp, Tomas, where so ever ye gen-
(1-262)Thomas, take thou these with thee." -
(1-262)" Harping," he said, " ken I nane,
(1-262)For Tong is chefe of mynstrelsie."

(1-262)If poor Ritson could contradict his own system of
(1-262)materialism by rising from the grave to peep into this
(1-262)MS., he would slink back again in dudgeon and dismay.¹
(1-262)There certainly cannot be more respectable testimony
(1-262)than that of True Thomas, and you see he describes the

(1-262)tongue, or recitation, as the principal, or at least the most
(1-262)dignified, part of a minstrel's profession.

(1-262)Another curiosity was brought here a few days ago by
(1-262)Mr. Southey the poet, who favoured me with a visit on
(1-262)his way to Edinburgh. It was a MS. containing sundry

263

1805

SIR WALTER SCOTT

(1-263)metrical romances,¹ and other poetical compositions, in
(1-263)the northern dialect, apparently written about the
(1-263)middle of the 15th century. I had not time to make
(1-263)an analysis of its contents, but some of them seem highly
(1-263)valuable. There is a tale of Sir Gowther, said to be a
(1-263)Breton Lay, which partly resembles the history of Robert
(1-263)the Devil, the hero being begot in the same way ; and
(1-263)partly that of Robert of Sicily, the penance imposed on
(1-263)Sir Gowther being the same, as he kept table with the
(1-263)hounds, and was discovered by a dumb lady to be the
(1-263)stranger knight who had assisted her father the emperor
(1-263)in his wars. There is also a MS. of Sir Isanbras; item a
(1-263)poem called Sir Amadis-not Amadis of Gaul, but a
(1-263)courteous knight, who, being reduced to poverty, travels
(1-263)to conceal his distress, and gives the wreck of his fortune
(1-263)to purchase the rites of burial for a deceased knight, who
(1-263)had been refused them by the obduracy of his creditors.
(1-263)The rest of the story is the same with that of Jean de
(1-263)Calais, in the Bibliotheque Bleue, and with a vulgar
(1-263)ballad called the Factor's Garland. Moreover there is a
(1-263)merry tale of hunting a hare, as performed by a set of
(1-263)country clowns, with their mastiffs, and curs with " short
(1-263)legs and never a tail." The disgraces' and blunders of
(1-263)these ignorant sportsmen must have afforded infinite
(1-263)mirth at the table of a feudal baron, prizing himself on
(1-263)his knowledge of the mysteries of the chase performed by

(1-264)these unauthorized intruders. There is also a burlesque
(1-264)sermon, which informs us of Peter and Adam journeying
(1-264)together to Babylon, and how Peter asked Adam a full
(1-264)great doubtful question, saying " Adam, Adam, why didst
(1-264)thou eat the apple unpared ? " This book belongs to a
(1-264)lady. I would have given something valuable to have
(1-264)had a week of it. Southey commissioned me to say that
(1-264)he intended to take extracts from it, and should be happy
(1-264)to copy, or cause to be copied, any part that you might
(1-264)wish to be possessed of; an offer which I heartily
(1-264)recommend to your early consideration.1-Where dwelleth
(1-264)Heber the magnificent, whose library and cellar are so
(1-264)superior to all others in the world ? I wish to write to
(1-264)him about Dryden. Any word lately from Jamaica 2 ?-
(1-264)Yours truly,
W. S.

[Lockhart]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

[About the end of Oct. or beginning of Nov. 1805]

(1-264)I WILL not castrate John Dryden.³ I would as soon

(1-265)castrate my own father, as I believe Jupiter did of yore.
(1-265)What would you say to any man who would castrate
(1-265)Shakspeare, or Massinger, or Beaumont and Fletcher ?
(1-265)I don't say but that it may be very proper to select correct
(1-265)passages for the use of boarding schools and colleges, being
(1-265)sensible no improper ideas can be suggested in these
(1-265)seminaries, unless they are intruded or smuggled under
(1-265)the beards and ruffs of our old dramatists. But in making

(1-265)an edition of a man of genius's works for libraries and
 (1-265)collections, and such I conceive a complete edition of
 (1-265)Dryden to be, I must give my author as I find him, and
 (1-265)will not tear out the page, even to get rid of the blot, little
 (1-265)as I like it. Are not the pages of Swift, and even of Pope,
 (1-265)larded with indecency, and often of the most disgusting
 (1-265)kind ? and do we not see them upon all shelves and
 (1-265)dressing-tables, and in all boudoirs ? Is not Prior the
 (1-265)most indecent of tale-tellers, not even excepting La
 (1-265>Fontaine ? and how often do we see his works in female
 (1-265)hands ? In fact, it is not passages of ludicrous indelicacy
 (1-265)that corrupt the manners of a people-it is the sonnets
 (1-265)which a prurient genius like Master Little sings virginibus
 (1-265)puerisque-it is the sentimental slang, half lewd, half
 (1-265)methodistic, that debauches the understanding, inflames
 (1-265)the sleeping passions, and prepares the reader to give way
 (1-265)as soon as a tempter appears. At the same time, I am
 (1-265)not at all happy when I peruse some of Dryden's comedies:
 (1-265)they are very stupid, as well as indelicate ; -sometimes,
 (1-265)however, there is a considerable vein of liveliness and
 (1-265)humour, and all of them present extraordinary pictures
 (1-265)of the age in which he lived. My critical notes will not
 (1-265)be very numerous, but I hope to illustrate the political
 (1-265)poems, as Absalom and Achitophel, the Hind and
 (1-265)Panther, &c., with some curious annotations. I have
 (1-265)already made a complete search among some hundred
 (1-265)pamphlets of that pamphlet-writing age, and with
 (1-265)considerable success, as I have found several which throw
 (1-265)light on my author. I am told that I am to be formidably

(1-266)opposed by Mr. Crowe,¹ the Professor of Poetry at Oxford,
 (1-266)who is also threatening an edition of Dryden. I don't
 (1-266)know whether to be most vexed that some one had not
 (1-266)undertaken the task sooner, or that Mr. Crowe is disposed

(1-266)to attempt it at the same time with me ;-however, I now
(1-266)stand committed, and will not be crowed over, if I can help
(1-266)it. The third edition of the Lay is now in the press, of
(1-266)which I hope you will accept a copy, as it contains some
(1-266)trifling improvements or additions. They are, however,
(1-266)very trifling.

(1-266)I have written a long letter to Rees, recommending an
(1-266)edition of our historians, both Latin and English ; but
(1-266)I have great hesitation whether to undertake much of it
(1-266)myself. What I can, I certainly will do ; but I should
(1-266)feel particularly delighted if you would join forces with
(1-266)me, when I think we might do the business to purpose.
(1-266)Do, Lord love you, think of this grande opus.

(1-266)I have not been so fortunate as to hear of Mr. Blackburn.
(1-266)I am afraid poor Daniel has been very idly employed-
(1-266)*Caelum non animum*. I am glad you still retain the purpose
(1-266)of visiting Reged. If you live on mutton and game, we
(1-266)can feast you ; for, as one wittily said, I am not the hare
(1-266)with many friends, but the friend with many hares.

W. S.

[Lockhart]

TO REVEREND EDWARD FORSTER

(1-266)MY DEAR SIR,-I am extremely sorry to learn by your
(1-266)letter of the 2ist that you are finally resolved to abandon

SIR WALTER SCOTT

267

1805

(1-267)Dryden-it will be a serious disappointment to me as I
(1-267)reckoned much on your assistance and will I believe cost
(1-267)me a journey to London in the spring besides double the
(1-267)labour I had expected but there is now I am afraid no

(1-267)help for it.

(1-267)I heard from Ballantyne accidentally that you intend
(1-267)to go on with some additional volumes of the Drama
(1-267)besides the Shakespeare. I hope you will give us a
(1-267)handsome & complete Ben Jonson which I have long
(1-267)thought a great desideratum-he is one of our neglected
(1-267)classics- Believe me it would give me great pleasure
(1-267)could I hope to be of use to you in this or any future
(1-267)undertaking which would be compensation to my feelings
(1-267)for the very untoward disappointment to which I have
(1-267)been subjected. I look on our old plays as the best
(1-267)possible record of manners which can be traced no where
(1-267)else & I trust as you you [sic] have set your hand to the
(1-267)plough you will suffer nothing to prevent your proceeding
(1-267)with them in some shape or other.

(1-267)Skene was much disappointed about the engraving
(1-267)which he will not on any account publish. The gentleman
(1-267)in his note to me mentioned 20 Guineas as an average
(1-267)without reference to the engraving sent which he admitted
(1-267)was not worth that sum & which I should think dear at
(1-267)the half. Skene left me some days ago and promised to
(1-267)write to you himself upon this subject. I fear his
(1-267)disappointment will occasion suspension of the design
(1-267)perhaps till Spring.

(1-267)I am just leaving this place for Edinburgh & am
(1-267)therefore rather in a hurry at present. My address in
(1-267)Edr. is Castle Street-I will write you at large soon my
(1-267)ideas about ornamented books. Dear Sir, Yours truly
(1-267)WALTER SCOTT

ASHESTIEL, 27 October [1805]

(1-267)Lord Somerville left us about a fortnight ago-

268 LETTERS OF 1805

[November 1805]

W. SCOTT

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(1-268)I had a letter from Park with a petition from Gownlock
(1-268)complaining of the cold &c of the jail-this I referred to
(1-268)the Magistrates at the same time I wish you would give a
(1-268)look at his condition when you are at Selkirk-it is not
(1-268)meant to be comfortable but should not be unhealthy-
(1-268)the windows for example ought directly to be glazed in

(1-268)this bitter weather.

(1-268)We got all well to town. Mrs. Scott joins in kind

(1-268)Compliments and thanks to your attention to her Larder.

(1-268)She is still holding out but I believe must take to the bed

(1-268)in a day or two.

1805

SIR WALTER SCOTT

269

(1-269)Mrs. P A was at Mussellburgh when I was there.

(1-269)I called on her and saw her frequently at Shorthope's

(1-269)Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 6 NOV. 1805

[Curle]

TO LONGMAN AND CO.

(1-269)DEAR SIR,-I have a letter 1 from your house of the 11th

(1-269)covering the bills for 500 in moieties of 167 at 6 12 &

(1-269)18 months as agreed. I would have instantly proceeded

(1-269)to copy the Assigment upon a stamp but for the following

(1-269)reflections that occurred in looking over the Minstrelsy

(1-269)to make the selection you propose. I observe that my

(1-269)own verses ballads &c will run to about 150 pages of

(1-269)extract from the Minstrelsy & I have lying by me a

(1-269)tragedy and a few minor pieces which would run to about

(1-269)200 pages more and which I intend one day to publish

(1-269)Now if you prefer purchasing these just now & so making

(1-269)up a complete volume of my own compositions exclusively

(1-269)[?] the greater part of which will be new to the public

(1-269)I am willing to treat about them. Or if you would like

(1-269)to have the minor pieces I mentioned without the tragedy

(1-269)in order to give some novelty to your proposed volume of

(1-269)selections you shall have the copyright at a reasonable

(1-269)rate I reserving to myself & assignees the right of using
(1-269)them in any musical publication along with the tunes to
(1-269)which they are set and no otherwise. This must be
(1-269)understood as a stipulation in either case.

(1-269)The tragedy is in prose and has been thought interesting.
(1-269)Of the other things I can only say that they are
(1-269)written with due regard to my poetical reputation.

270 LETTERS OF 1805

(1-270)I do not by any means press either of these plans upon
(1-270)you : if you prefer adhering to our first idea of a selection
(1-270)it shall be instantly put into Ballantynes hands.

(1-270)I will be greatly obliged to you for a sight of the . . .
(1-270)you may depend upon it it shall never be exhibited. The
(1-270)4th volume of Turners history is come safe & gave me
(1-270)great pleasure I wish it were possible to bring it into the
(1-270)circulation which its merit so well deserves. Many
(1-270)thanks for that & the last No. of the Censure I remain
(1-270)Yours very truly WALTER SCOTT

EDINB. 15 Novr 1805

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MISS NICOLSON, LYME REGIS, DORSET 1

(1-270)MY DEAR Miss NICOLSON,-I have the pleasure to
(1-270)acquaint you that Charlotte last night added a little boy
(1-270)to our family and that they are both as well as you could
(1-270)wish that is as well as possible-In every other respect
(1-270)your Castle Street friends have every reason to be
(1-270)contented & happy. Our family are healthy & strong
(1-270)your little favourite Sophia turns out a very clever girl of

(1-270)her age & gives great content to her instructors. I am at
(1-270)pains with her education because you know " learning is
(1-270)better than house or land "-At the same time my own
(1-270)prospects are so fair that I have every reason to think I
(1-270)shall soon be able to make a very decent provision for my
(1-270)little people. This little fellow is to be called Charles
(1-270)after brother Charles whose sudden marriage gave us
(1-270)both pleasure & surprize. I incline to think this
(1-270)connection will induce him to remain some time longer in
(1-270)India. As my Countrywomen like my Countrymen go
(1-270)all over the world I have taken it into my head he may
(1-270)have lighted upon one of them.

1805

SIR WALTER SCOTT

271

(1-271)Adieu my dear Madam I hope you will let me know
(1-271)you are well & happy-Believe me your very faithful
(1-271)humble Sert
WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 24 Dec. 1805.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE. LADY CHARLOTTE RAWDON 1

(1-271)DEAR LADY CHARLOTTE,-Accept my best thanks for
(1-271)the translations which Lord Moira was so good as to
(1-271)forward from which I expect to derive both pleasure &
(1-271)information. I have also to make my respectful
(1-271)acknowledgements for the beautiful poems of the Welch bard
(1-271)with which I am so much delighted that in my present
(1-271)state of indolence & solitude I think of imitating some
(1-271)of them or at least particular passages. If I am at all
(1-271)successful I will have the honour of presenting my
(1-271)imitations to your ladyship when we meet.

(1-271)All Edinburgh is delighted with Lord M's return
(1-271)rendered double [sic] agreeable by the reports that we
(1-271)were to be deprived of the advantage of his talents &
(1-271)pleasure of his society. Of the last I have had no share
(1-271)not being in Edin. for this month past. I am quite happy
(1-271)you like the lay-it is a wild story wildly told, & though
(1-271)I have no reason to complain of its reception yet I would
(1-271)rather have the sanction of the few who profess taste like
(1-271)Lady Charlotte Rawdon than the indiscriminating
(1-271)applause of the public. Indeed whatever recalls the
(1-271)author to your recollection will always acquire a double
(1-271)value with Your Ladyships much obliged & very respectful
(1-271)humble Servant WALTER SCOTT

ASHESTIEL SELKIRK 19 April 1805

(1-271)Mrs Scott has the honour to offer her respectful
(1-271)compliments.

[Maggs Bros.]

272 1806

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

[11th January 1806]

(1-272)DEAR CHARLES,-I send the process with a judgement
(1-272)which I think I will not be easily induced to alter. I also
(1-272)recommend to your charge a letter for the Magrs. of
(1-272)Selkirk

(1-272)Mr. Park Carterhaugh complained to me yesterday that
(1-272)he had been stop'd on the road insulted & even threatend
(1-272)by Gownlock for having been a witness on his trial.
(1-272)When you return will you cause the fellow to be informd

(1-272)that if I hear of the slightest repetition of such intolerable
(1-272)insolence either to Mr. Park or any other person I will
(1-272)make him rue it severely. Should there be any farther
(1-272)complaint he must go back to Bridewell or on board a
(1-272)Man of war. Send an officer to let him know as much

(1-272)I suppose I shall hardly see you before the running
(1-272)noose is slipped over your head All happiness & good
(1-272)things attend you Believe me ever Yours truly

(1-272)EDINR. Saturday
[Curle]

WALTER SCOTT

TO GEORGE ELLIS 1

EDINBURGH, January 25th, 1806

(1-272)MY DEAR ELLIS,-I have been too long in letting you

LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT 1806 273

(1-273)hear of me, and my present letter is going to be a very
(1-273)selfish one, since it will be chiefly occupied by an affair
(1-273)of my own, in which, probably, you may find very little
(1-273)entertainment. I rely, however, upon your cordial good
(1-273)wishes and good advice, though, perhaps, you may be
(1-273)unable to afford me any direct assistance without more
(1-273)trouble than I would wish you to take on my account.
(1-273)You must know, then, that with a view of withdrawing
(1-273)entirely from the Bar, I had entered into a transaction
(1-273)with an elderly and infirm gentleman, Mr. George Home,
(1-273)to be associated with him in the office which he holds as
(1-273)one of the Principal Clerks to our Supreme Court of
(1-273)Session ; I being to discharge the duty gratuitously
(1-273)during his life, and to succeed him at his decease. This
(1-273)could only be carried into effect by a new commission

(1-273)from the crown to him and me jointly, which has been
(1-273)issued in similar cases very lately, and is in point of form
(1-273)quite correct. By the interest of my kind and noble friend
(1-273)and chief, the Duke of Buccleuch, the countenance of
(1-273)government was obtained to this arrangement, and the
(1-273)affair, as I have every reason to believe, is now in the
(1-273)Treasury. I have written to my solicitor, Alexander
(1-273)Mundell, Fludyer Street, to use every despatch in
(1-273)hurrying through the commission ; but the news of to-day
(1-273)giving us every reason to apprehend Pitt's death, if that
(1-273)lamentable event has not already happened, makes me
(1-273)get nervous on a subject so interesting to my little fortune.
(1-273)My political sentiments have been always constitutional
(1-273)and open, and although they were never rancorous, yet
(1-273)I cannot expect that the Scottish Opposition party,
(1-273)should circumstances bring them into power, would
(1-273)consider me as an object of favour : nor would I ask it
(1-273)at their hands. Their leaders cannot regard me with
(1-273)malevolence, for I am intimate with many of them ;-
(1-273)but they must provide for the Whiggish children before
(1-273)they throw their bread to the Tory dogs ; and I shall not
(1-273)fawn on them because they have in their turn the superintendence

274 LETTERS OF 1806

(1-274)of the larder. At the same time, if Fox's friends
(1-274)come into power, it must be with Windham's party, to
(1-274)whom my politics can be no exception,-if the politics of
(1-274)a private individual ought at any time to be made the
(1-274)excuse for intercepting the bounty of his Sovereign, when
(1-274)it is in the very course of being bestowed.

(1-274)The situation is most desirable, being L800 a-year,
(1-274)besides being consistent with holding my sheriffdom ; and
(1-274)I could afford very well to wait till it opened to me by
(1-274)the death of my colleague, without wishing a most

(1-274)worthy and respectable man to die a moment sooner than
(1-274)ripe nature demanded. The duty consists in a few hours'
(1-274)labour in the forenoons when the Court sits, leaving the
(1-274)evenings and whole vacation open for literary pursuits.
(1-274)I will not relinquish the hope of such an establishment
(1-274)without an effort, if it is possible without dereliction of
(1-274)my principles to attain the accomplishment of it. As I
(1-274)have suffered in my professional line by addicting myself
(1-274)to the profane and unprofitable art of poem-making, I am
(1-274)very desirous to indemnify myself by availing myself of
(1-274)any prepossession which my literary reputation may,
(1-274)however unmeritedly, have created in my favour. I have
(1-274)found it useful when I applied for others, and I see no
(1-274)reason why I should not try if it can do anything for
(1-274)myself.

(1-274)Perhaps, after all, my commission may be got out before
(1-274)a change of Ministry, if such an event shall take place, as
(1-274)it seems not far distant. If it is otherwise, will you be
(1-274)so good as to think and devise some mode in which my
(1-274)case may be stated to Windham or Lord Grenville,
(1-274)supposing them to come in ? If it is not deemed worthy
(1-274)of attention, I am sure I shall be contented ; but it is one
(1-274)thing to have a right to ask a favour, and another to
(1-274)hope that a transaction, already fully completed by the
(1-274)private parties, and approved of by an existing
(1-274)Administration, shall be permitted to take effect in favour of
(1-274)an unoffending individual. I believe I shall see you very

(1-275)shortly, unless I hear from Mundell that the business can
(1-275)be done for certain without my coming up. I will not,
(1-275)if I can help it, be flayed like a sheep for the benefit of
(1-275)some pettifogging lawyer or attorney. I have stated the
(1-275)matter to you very bluntly ; indeed, I am not asking a

(1-275)favour, but, unless my self-partiality blinds me, merely
(1-275)fair play. Yours ever,

WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

[27th January, 1806]

(1-275)DEAR CHARLES,-I suppose you are fairly turned off &
(1-275)beg Mrs. Erskines & your acceptance of kindest & best
(1-275)congratulations in Mrs. Scotts name as well as my own.
(1-275)A piece of express & important business hurries me to
(1-275)London on a moments warning. I hope my stay will be
(1-275)short but as it cannot be less than a month I recommend
(1-275)the County to you in my absence. A letter will always
(1-275)find me if addressd Care of Charles Dumergue Esq White
(1-275)Horse Street Piccadilly Londn Yours in haste

(1-275)Monday

W SCOTT

[Curle]

TO LORD DALKEITH

LONDON, 11th Feb. 1806

(1-275)My DEAR LORD,-I cannot help flattering myself, for
(1-275)perhaps it is flattering myself, that the noble architect
(1-275)of the Border Minstrel's little fortune has been sometimes
(1-275)anxious for the security of that lowly edifice during the
(1-275)tempest which has overturned so many palaces and
(1-275)towers. If I am right in my supposition it will give you
(1-275)pleasure to learn that notwithstanding some little rubs, I

(1-275)have been able to carry through the transaction which
(1-275)your Lordship sanctioned by your influence and approbation
(1-275)& that in a way very pleasing to my own feelings.

276 LETTERS OF 1806

(1-276)Lord Spencer upon the nature of the transaction being
(1-276)explained in an audience with which he favoured me was
(1-276)pleased to direct the commission to be issued as an act
(1-276)of justice regretting he said it had not been from the
(1-276)beginning his own deed. This was doing the thing
(1-276)handsomely & like an English Nobleman. I have been
(1-276)very much feted and caressed here almost indeed to
(1-276)suffocation but have been made amends by meeting
(1-276)some old friends. One of the kindest was Lord Somerville
(1-276)who volunteered introducing me to Lord Spencer
(1-276)as much I am convinced from respect to your Lordship's
(1-276)protection and wishes as from a desire to serve me
(1-276)personally. He seemed very anxious to do anything in
(1-276)his power which might evince a wish to be of use to your
(1-276)protege. Lord Minto was also infinitely kind and active
(1-276)& his influence with Lord Spencer would I am convinced
(1-276)have been stretched to the utmost in my favour
(1-276)had not Lord Spencer's own view of the subject been
(1-276)perfectly sufficient.

(1-276)After all a little literary reputation is of some use here.
(1-276)I suppose Solomon when he compared a good name to a
(1-276)pot of ointment meant that it oiled the hinges of the
(1-276)hall doors into which the possessors of that inestimable
(1-276)treasure wished to penetrate. What a good name was in
(1-276)Jerusalem a known name seems to be in London. If you
(1-276)are celebrated for writing verses or for slicing cucumbers
(1-276)for being two feet taller or two feet less than any other
(1-276)biped, for acting plays when you should be whipped at
(1-276)school or for attending schools & institutions when you

(1-276)should be preparing for your grave, your notoriety
(1-276)becomes a talisman, an " Open Sesamum " before which
(1-276)everything gives way till you are voted a bore &
(1-276)discarded for a new plaything. As this is a consummation
(1-276)of notoriety which I am by no means ambitious of
(1-276)experiencing I hope I will be very soon able to shape my
(1-276)course northward to enjoy my good fortune at my leisure
(1-276)& snap my fingers at the bar and all its works.

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1806 277

(1-277)There is, it is believed, a rude scuffle betwixt our late
(1-277)commander in chief & Lord Lauderdale for the patronage
(1-277)of Scotland. If there is to be an exclusive administration
(1-277)I hope it will not be in the hands of the latter. Indeed
(1-277)when one considers that by means of Ld. Sidmouth &
(1-277)Ellenborough the King possesses the actual power of
(1-277)casting the balance betwixt the five Grenvillites & four
(1-277)Foxites who compose the cabinet I cannot think they
(1-277)will find it an easy matter to force upon his Majesty any
(1-277)one to whom he has a personal dislike. I should therefore
(1-277)suppose that the disposal of St. Andrews Cross will be
(1-277)delayed till the new Ministry is a little consolidated, if
(1-277)that time shall ever come. There is much loose gunpowder
(1-277)amongst them & one spark would make a fine explosion.
(1-277)Pardon these political effusions. I am infected by the
(1-277)atmosphere which I breathe and cannot refrain my pen
(1-277)from discussing state affairs. I hope the young ladies
(1-277)and my dear little Chief are now recovering from the
(1-277)hooping cough if it has so turned out to be. If I can do
(1-277)anything for any of the family here you know your right
(1-277)to command & the pleasure it will afford me to obey.
(1-277)Will your Lordship be so kind as to acquaint the Duke
(1-277)with every grateful and respectful acknowledgment on
(1-277)my part that I have this day got my commission from
(1-277)the Secretarys office. I dine to-day at Holland house ; I

(1-277)refused to go before lest it should be thought I was
(1-277)soliciting interest in that quarter as I abhor even the
(1-277)shadow of changing or turning with the tide.

(1-277)I beg to be respectfully reme[m]bered to my Lady
(1-277)Dutchess, Lady Dalkeith, Lord & Lady Montagu & Lady
(1-277)Douglas if at Dalkeith.

(1-277)I am ever, with grateful acknowledgment your
(1-277)Lordships much indebted faithful humble Servant,

79 JERMYN STREET 11th febry. WALTER SCOTT

[Buccleuch and Lockhart]

278 1806 LETTERS OF

To this Lord Dalkeith replied in a letter now at Abbotsford :

DALKEITH HOUSE Feb 20th 1806

(1-278)MY DEAR SIR,-I do most cordially and sincerely felicitate
(1-278)you on having obtained your commission at last from the
(1-278)Secretary's Office-I should have said my " Gratulor"
(1-278)sooner, had I not been occupied lately more than usual with
(1-278)a variety of avocations ; none very pleasant. . . Lord
(1-278)Spencer (as a professed patron of literature) has done what he
(1-278)ought to have done in regard to you ; independent of the
(1-278)fairness of the request-You are now to snap your fingers
(1-278)at the Bar-But you are not to be idle-We shall expect much
(1-278)from your leisure-Why have we no good compendious
(1-278)Border History ? . . . You are too modest in comparing yourself
(1-278)to anything extraordinary in the deficiency or superabundance
(1-278)of nature (vide your own letters)-For the credit of London,
(1-278)let it be said that The Last Minstrel is not unnoticed ; but
(1-278)that he is " High Placed in Hall, a welcome Guest." This

(1-278)shows the intrinsic merit of your work.-We have many Local
(1-278)reasons for admiring the Poem-The Londoners have no
(1-278)reason for admiring it, but that it possesses real general merit
(1-278)and might be read by an erudite and judicious Englishman
(1-278)as well as by a partial Borderman or Scott-

(1-278)Talk not, think not of Politics. Go to the Hills and converse
(1-278)with the Spirit of the Fell ; or any spirit but the spirit of
(1-278)Party ; which is the foulest fiend that ever disturbed Harmony
(1-278)and social pleasure : one cannot keep quite clear of its clutches
(1-278)but thank God it has only slightly scratched me as yet-
(1-278)My star of attraction is set-I shall only say he [Pitt] was the
(1-278)mightiest man (take him for all in all) that ever lived-His
(1-278)last effort to recover the lost Liberties and independence of
(1-278)Europe ; the means he imagined and those he realised were
(1-278)truly gigantic-He could not controll fate; nor less could
(1-278)he make Mack a General or Francis a rational Being-Peace
(1-278)to his Manes and honor to his memory and in my mind
(1-278)unutterable grief and eternal regret- Lady D. desires to
(1-278)be kindly remembered yours sincerely

DALKEITH

1806 SIR WALTER SCOTT 279

TO GEORGE ELLIS

LONDON, Feb. 20, 1806

(1-279)MY DEAR ELLIS,-I have your kind letter, I am
(1-279)infinitely obliged to you for your solicitude in my behalf.
(1-279)I have indeed been rather fortunate, for the gale which
(1-279)has shattered so many goodly argosies, has blown my
(1-279)little bark into the creek for which she was bound, and
(1-279)left me only to lament the misfortunes of my friends. To
(1-279)vary the simile, while the huge frigates, the Moira and

(1-279)Lauderdale, were fiercely combating for the dominion
(1-279)of the Caledonian main, I was fortunate enough to get
(1-279)on board the good ship Spencer, and leave them to settle
(1-279)their disputes at leisure. It is said to be a violent ground
(1-279)of controversy in the new Ministry, which of those two
(1-279)noble lords is to be St Andrew for Scotland. I own I
(1-279)tremble for the consequences of so violent a temper as
(1-279)Lauderdale's, irritated by long disappointed ambition
(1-279)and ancient feud with all his brother nobles. It is a
(1-279)certain truth that Lord Moira insists upon his claim,
(1-279)backed by all the friends of the late administration in
(1-279)Scotland, to have a certain weight in that country ; and
(1-279)it is equally certain that the Hamiltons and Lauderdale's
(1-279)have struck out. So here are people who have stood in
(1-279)the rain without doors for so many years, quarrelling for
(1-279)the nearest place to the fire, as soon as they have set their
(1-279)feet on the floor. Lord Moira, as he always has been, was
(1-279)highly kind and courteous to me on this occasion.

(1-279)Heber is just come in, with your letter waving in his
(1-279)hand. I am ashamed of all the trouble I have given
(1-279)you, and at the same time flattered to find your friendship
(1-279)even equal to that greatest and most disagreeable of all
(1-279)things, the task of solicitation. Mrs. Scott is not with me,
(1-279)and I am truly concerned to think we should be so near,
(1-279)without the prospect of meeting. Truth is, I had half a
(1-279)mind to make a run up to Bath, merely to break the spell

280 LETTERS OF 1806

(1-280)which has prevented our meeting for these two years.
(1-280)But Bindley, the collector, has lent me a parcel of books,
(1-280)which he insists on my consulting within the liberties of
(1-280)Westminster, and which I cannot find elsewhere, so that
(1-280)the fortnight I propose to stay will be fully occupied by
(1-280)examination and extracting. How long I may be detained

(1-280)here is very uncertain, but I wish to leave London
(1-280)on Saturday se'ennight. Should I be so delayed as to
(1-280)bring my time of departure anything near that of your
(1-280)arrival, I will stretch my furlough to the utmost, that I
(1-280)may have a chance of seeing you. Nothing is minded
(1-280)here but domestic politics, and if we are not clean swept,
(1-280)there is no want of new brooms to perform that operation.
(1-280)I have heard very bad news of Leyden's health since my
(1-280)arrival here-such, indeed, as to give room to apprehend
(1-280)the very worst. I fear he has neglected the precautions
(1-280)which the climate renders necessary, and which no man
(1-280)departs from with impunity. Remember me kindly and
(1-280)respectfully to Mrs. Ellis ; and believe me ever yours
(1-280)faithfully, WALTER SCOTT

(1-280)P.S.-Poor Lord Melville ! how does he look ? We
(1-280)have had miserable accounts of his health in London.
(1-280)He was the architect of my little fortune, from circumstances
(1-280)of personal regard merely ; for any of my trifling
(1-280)literary acquisitions were out of his way. My heart
(1-280)bleeds when I think on his situation-

(1-280)" Even when the rage of battle ceased,
(1-280)The victor's soul was not appeased."

[Lockhart]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

[3 March 1806]

(1-280)MY DEAR SIR,-I inclose the Tale of the Bard of
(1-280)Caithness which I like very much. Some parts are quite

(1-281)delightful. Should you not say something of the effect
(1-281)produced on the Earl by the wasting of the waxen figure
(1-281)& its removal. I might mention one or two criticisms
(1-281)to give value to my general applause but have not time
(1-281)at this moment.

(1-281)I left my name at Cleveland House when I came to
(1-281)town & shall do the same today when I am about to
(1-281)leave it. I would have been very glad to have had an
(1-281)opportunity of expressing to the Marchioness of Stafford
(1-281)my continued sense of her civility the last time I was in
(1-281)town but I must now trust to you to do it for me, as I set
(1-281)out tomorrow. Believe me Yours ever truly

W. SCOTT

BURY STREET Monday

(1-281)Do you go to the Tower with Lady Douglas etc
(1-281)tomorrow ? I wish you would-

Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe Esq
St James Hotel Jermyn Street.

[Hornel]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

LONDON, Saturday, March 3, 1806

(1-281)MY DEAR ELLIS,-I have waited in vain for the happy
(1-281)dissolution of the spell which has kept us asunder at a
(1-281)distance less by one quarter than in general divides us ;
(1-281)and since I am finally obliged to depart for the north
(1-281)to-morrow, I have only to comfort myself with the hope
(1-281)that Bladud will infuse a double influence into his tepid

(1-281)springs, and that you will feel emboldened, by the
(1-281)quantity of reinforcement which the radical heat shall
(1-281)have received, to undertake your expedition to the
(1-281)tramontane region of Reged this season. My time has been
(1-281)spent very gaily here, and I should have liked very well
(1-281)to have remained till you came up to town, had it not
(1-281)been for the wife and bairns at home, whom I confess I

282 1806 LETTERS OF

(1-282)am now anxious to see. Accordingly I set off early
(1-282)to-morrow morning-indeed I expected to have done so
(1-282)to-day, but my companion, Ballantyne, our Scottish
(1-282)Bodoni, was afflicted with a violent diarrhoea, which,
(1-282)though his physician assured him it would serve his
(1-282)health in general, would certainly have contributed little
(1-282)to his accomplishments as an agreeable companion in a
(1-282)post-chaise, which are otherwise very respectable. I own
(1-282)Lord Melville's misfortunes affect me deeply. He, at
(1-282)least his nephew, was my early patron, and gave me
(1-282)countenance and assistance when I had but few friends.
(1-282)I have seen when the streets of Edinburgh were thought
(1-282)by the inhabitants almost too vulgar for Lord Melville to
(1-282)walk upon ; and now I fear that, with his power and
(1-282)influence gone, his presence would be accounted by many,
(1-282)from whom he has deserved other thoughts, an embarrassment,
(1-282)if not something worse. All this is very vile-it is
(1-282)one of the occasions when Providence, as it were,
(1-282)industriously turns the tapestry, to let us see the ragged ends
(1-282)of the worsted which compose its most beautiful figures.
(1-282)God grant your prophecies may be true, which I fear are
(1-282)rather dictated by your kind heart than your experience of
(1-282)political enmities and the fate of fallen statesmen.
(1-282)Kindest compliments to Mrs. Ellis.-Your next will find
(1-282)me in Edinburgh.

WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO GEORGE THOMSON, YORK PLACE

[March 1806]

(1-282)MY DEAR SIR,-I am greatly to blame for not having
(1-282)before informed you of what I have myself been long
(1-282)sensible, my total incapacity to compose anything on the
(1-282)subject of Lord Nelson's glorious victory and death that
(1-282)could be in the least serviceable to your elegant collection.
(1-282)I assure you I have not relinquished a task so pleasing to

283 1806 SIR WALTER SCOTT

(1-283)myself without repeated attempts to execute it, but what
(1-283)would not even please the author was still less likely to
(1-283)stand any competition with its companions in your
(1-283)selected specimens of poetry and music. I have given
(1-283)Mr. Laing directions to transfer the " Ducange" to
(1-283)another account, but in relinquishing the prize of my
(1-283)intended labours I am much more mortified by my own
(1-283)failure in not producing anything that could be creditable
(1-283)to myself or agreeable to you. I remain Dear Sir your
(1-283)obedt. serv.

WALTER SCOTT

(1-283)EDINR. Saturday.

[British Museum]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

ASHESTIEL, April 7, 1806

(1-283)MY DEAR ELLIS,-Were I to begin by telling you all
(1-283)the regret I had at not finding you in London, and at
(1-283)being obliged to leave it before your return, this very
(1-283)handsome sheet of paper, which I intend to cover with
(1-283)more 'important and interesting matters, would be
(1-283)entirely occupied by such a Jeremiade as could only be
(1-283)equalled by Jeremiah himself. I will therefore waive that
(1-283)subject, only assuring you that I hope to be in London
(1-283)next spring, but have much warmer hopes of seeing you
(1-283)here in summer. I hope Bath has been of service ; if not
(1-283)so much as you expected, try easy exercise in a northward
(1-283)direction, and make proof of the virtues of the Tweed and
(1-283)Yarrow. We have been here these two days, and I have
(1-283)been quite rejoiced to find all my dogs, and horses, and
(1-283)sheep, and cows, and two cottages full of peasants
(1-283)and their children, and all my other stock, human and
(1-283)animal, in great good health-we want nothing but Mrs.
(1-283)Ellis and you to be the strangers within our gates, and
(1-283)our establishment would be complete on the patriarchal
(1-283)plan. I took possession of my new office on my return.

284 LETTERS OF 1806

(1-284)The duty is very simple, consisting chiefly in signing my
(1-284)name ; and as I have five colleagues, I am not obliged to
(1-284)do duty except in turn, so my task is a very easy one, as
(1-284)my name is very short.

(1-284)My principal companion in this solitude is John
(1-284)Dryden. After all, there are some passages in his
(1-284)translations from Ovid and Juvenal that will hardly bear
(1-284)reprinting, unless I would have the Bishop of London
(1-284)and the whole corps of Methodists about my ears.¹ I wish
(1-284)you would look at the passages I mean. One is from the
(1-284)fourth book of Lucretius; the other from Ovid's Instructions
(1-284)to his Mistress. They are not only double-entendres,

(1-284)but good plain single-entendres-not only broad, but
(1-284)long, and as coarse as the mainsail of a first-rate. What
(1-284)to make of them I know not; but I fear that, without
(1-284)absolutely gelding the bard, it will be indispensable to
(1-284)circumcise him a little by leaving out some of the most
(1-284)obnoxious lines. Do, pray, look at the poems and
(1-284)decide for me. Have you seen my friend Tom Thomson,
(1-284)who is just now in London? He has, I believe, the
(1-284)advantage of knowing you, and I hope you will meet, as
(1-284)he understands more of old books, old laws, and old
(1-284)history, than any man in Scotland. He has lately
(1-284)received an appointment under the Lord Register of
(1-284)Scotland, which puts all our records under his immediate
(1-284)inspection and control, and I expect many valuable
(1-284)discoveries to be the consequence of his investigation, if

285

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1806

(1-285)he escapes being smothered in the cloud of dust which his
(1-285)researches will certainly raise about his ears. I sent your
(1-285)card instantly to Jeffrey, from whom you had doubtless
(1-285)a suitable answer. I saw the venerable economist and
(1-285)antiquary, Macpherson,¹ when in London, and was quite
(1-285)delighted with the simplicity and kindness of his manners.
(1-285)He is exactly like one of the old Scotchmen whom I
(1-285)remember twenty years ago, before so close a union had
(1-285)taken place between Edinburgh and London. The
(1-285)mail-coach and the Berwick smacks have done more than
(1-285)the Union in altering our national character, sometimes
(1-285)for the better and sometimes for the worse.

(1-285)I met with your friend, Mr Canning, in town, and
(1-285)claimed his acquaintance as a friend of yours, and had
(1-285)my claim allowed ; also Mr. Frere,-both delightful
(1-285)companions, far too good for politics, and for winning and
(1-285)losing places. When I say I was more pleased with their

(1-285)society than I thought had been possible on so short an
(1-285)acquaintance, I pay them a very trifling compliment and
(1-285)myself a very great one. I had also the honour of dining-
(1-285)with a fair friend of yours at Blackheath-an honour
(1-285)which I shall very long remember. She is an enchanting
(1-285)princess,² who dwells in an enchanted palace, and I cannot
(1-285)help thinking that her prince must labour under some
(1-285)malignant spell when he denies himself her society. The
(1-285)very Prince of the Black Isles, whose bottom was marble,
(1-285)would have made an effort to transport himself to
(1-285)Montague House. From all this you will understand I
(1-285)was at Montague House.

(1-285)I am quite delighted at the interest you take in poor
(1-285)Lord Melville. I suppose they are determined to hunt
(1-285)him down. Indeed, the result of his trial must be ruin
(1-285)from the expense, even supposing him to be honourably
(1-285)acquitted. Will you, when you have time to write, let

286 LETTERS OF 1806

(1-286)me know how that matter is likely to turn ? I am deeply
(1-286)interested in it; and the reports here are so various, that
(1-286)one knows not what to trust to. Even the common
(1-286)rumour of London is generally more authentic than the
(1-286)" from good authority " of Edinburgh. Besides, I am
(1-286)now in the wilds (alas ! I cannot say woods and wilds),
(1-286)and hear little of what passes. Charlotte joins me in a
(1-286)thousand kind remembrances to Mrs. Ellis ; and I am
(1-286)ever yours most truly,

WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO MISS SEWARD 1

ASHESTIEL, 10th April 1806

(1-286)I HAVE at once to acknowledge the copy of your last
(1-286)favor and that which contains it, to regret that I should
(1-286)have been so long of receiving what does me so much
(1-286)honor & to express my thanks for the high gratification
(1-286)Miss Swards approbation must always confer on the
(1-286)feelings of a commoner of Parnassus. I believe I can
(1-286)account for the miscarriage of the Letter of 1805 as I had
(1-286)been at that time so great a wanderer that several Letters
(1-286)were for a length of time missing. One of them was only
(1-286)returnd to the nobleman by whom it was addressd this
(1-286)spring from Keswick in Cumberland. Yours I may yet
(1-286)recover if it has not fallen into the hands of some curious
(1-286)Namesake who may consider it as too great a literary
(1-286)treasure to be resignd to the right owner- The Lay of
(1-286)the Last Minstrel has been for a long time so much out of
(1-286)my thoughts that your approbation recalls very pleasingly

1806 287

(1-287)the feelings with which I composed it & is something like
(1-287)the eulogium upon a departed friend- Could I have
(1-287)thought it would have attracted so much of your attention
(1-287)I would have endeavoured to have written it better & in
(1-287)consequence might very likely not have done it so well.
(1-287)Still the flimsiness of the story might have been corrected
(1-287)by a little thought and attention which I now regret not
(1-287)having bestow'd upon it- This is the second day of
(1-287)my retreat to this farm and I have read your beautiful
(1-287)verses to Father Tweed who is of opinion that in the
(1-287)course of his poetical experience which you know has been
(1-287)rather extensive he never heard better poetry employd
(1-287)upon so idle a subject. He joins however with the
(1-287)honoured Bard in expressing his grateful sense of the high

(1-287)privilege of being celebrated by your Pen and would you
 (1-287)only add to the favor by visiting this wild retreat the
 (1-287)river & the Bard would be proud to exhibit all their
 (1-287)treasures from legendary tales & fine scenery down to
 (1-287)the humbler tribute of trouts & salmon- The other
 (1-287)verses inclosed are so beautiful that I exceedingly regret
 (1-287)not having received them when I was in Cumberland as
 (1-287)my poetical friends Wordsworth & Southey must have
 (1-287)been as much delighted with them as I am- I spent
 (1-287)some time in their society very pleasantly and Southey
 (1-287)repaid me by visiting my farm. They are certainly men
 (1-287)of very extraordinary powers, Wordsworth in particular
 (1-287)is such a character as only exists in romance virtuous,
 (1-287)simple, and unaffectedly restricting every want & wish
 (1-287)to the bounds of a very narrow income in order to enjoy
 (1-287)the literary and poetical leisure which his happiness
 (1-287)consists in- Were it not for the unfortunate idea of
 (1-287)forming a New School of Poetry these men are calculated
 (1-287)to give it a new impulse, but I think they sometimes lose
 (1-287)their energy in trying to find not a better but a different
 (1-287)path from what has been travelled by their predecessors-
 (1-287)I saw nothing in Southey's manner like literary jealousy &

1806

288

LETTERS OF

(1-288)should think him above it; Certainly they are not always
 (1-288)& altogether so easy & pleasing as those of Wordsworth
 (1-288)but I think it is mere manner-individually as I was not at
 (1-288)all a subject for his jealousy I am certain that neither did I
 (1-288)excite any though much kind and free discussion took place
 (1-288)amongst us. I agree with you in admiring Madoc very
 (1-288)much : the descriptions of natural objects are most
 (1-288)admirable and may certainly rank with any that our Poetry
 (1-288)affords. Mr. Southey seems to excel in seizing either
 (1-288)those circumstances which give character to a Landscape
 (1-288)or such as are so closely connected with them that the one

(1-288)being suggested to our imagination naturally & almost
 (1-288)necessarily recalls the rest. I am not quite sure that the
 (1-288)subject of such & so long a poem is altogether so well
 (1-288)chosen. The exploits of Madoc necessarily recall the
 (1-288)history of Cortez & the voyage of Columbus & this
 (1-288)mixture of truth & fancy is not pleasant: Whether it is
 (1-288)owing to this or that the heroes & heroines considered
 (1-288)as men & women have little of that discriminating
 (1-288)character which is absolutely necessary to interest a
 (1-288)reader I am unable to decide but so it is that Madoc
 (1-288)sometimes requires an effort on the part of the reader to
 (1-288)accompany him on his journey. It is however an effort
 (1-288)amply repaid by the fine passages which perpetually
 (1-288)occur throughout the poem- To the admirers of Southey
 (1-288)I fear Thalaba will prove most interesting in spite of the
 (1-288)heretical structure of the measure if indeed it deserves
 (1-288)that name- I think were you to know my little friend
 (1-288)Jeffery the Aristarchus of the Edinr Review you would
 (1-288)perhaps have some mercy on his criticisms-not but he
 (1-288)often makes his best friends lose patience by that love of a
 (1-288)severity which drives justice into tyranny but in fact I
 (1-288)have often wonderd that a man who loves & admires
 (1-288)Poetry as much as he does can permit himself the severe
 (1-288)or sometimes unjust strictures which he fulminates even
 (1-288)against the authors whom he most approves of & whose
 (1-288)works actually afford him most delight. But what shall

(1-289)we say ? Many good natured country Tonics1 (myself
 (1-289)for example) take great pleasure in coursing & fishing
 (1-289)without any impeachment to their amiabilities &
 (1-289)probably Jeffery [sic] feels the same instinctive passion for
 (1-289)hunting down the bards of the day. In common life the
 (1-289)lion lies down with the Kid for not to mention his
 (1-289)friendship for me now of some standing he had the

(1-289)magnanimity (absolutely approaching to chivalrous
(1-289)reliance upon the faith of a foe) to trust himself to
(1-289)Southey's guidance in a boat on Windermere when it
(1-289)would have cost the poet nothing but a wet jacket to
(1-289)have upset the Critic & swam triumphantly to shore &
(1-289)this the very day the review of Madoc was published.²
(1-289)I am afraid however you will hardly allow my apology
(1-289)any more than for an Arcadian slaughtering & cutting
(1-289)up his favorite lamb. Owing to my removal to this place
(1-289)I have not had it in my power to wait on Mrs. Jackson ³
(1-289)but when I return to Edinbr perhaps in a month I will
(1-289)lose no time in endeavouring to secure the personal
(1-289)knowledge of a friend whom you esteem.

(1-289)I hope this Letter will find your complaints abated or
(1-289)removed : gentle exercise & light study would be I think
(1-289)the best remedies. Believe me dear Miss Seward Very
(1-289)faithfully Your obt Servt

WALTER SCOTT

[Shirley]

290 LETTERS OF 1806

TO MRS. CARPENTER 1

EDINBURGH, April 10, 1806

(1-290)MY DEAR MADAM,-With my best congratulations on
(1-290)the happy event which permits me to have the honour
(1-290)of addressing you will you allow me to request your
(1-290)acceptance of a few idle books which the encouragement
(1-290)of an idle public has induced me to give to the world.
(1-290)As they have been favourably received I will not so far
(1-290)drown the vanity of an author as not to hope that you will
(1-290)receive some pleasure from them. At any rate they are

(1-290)the best acknowledgment I can make of the sincere
(1-290)pleasure with which we received the news of your union
(1-290)with my brother Carpenter & I would have sent them a
(1-290)month ago but for a new edition being in the Press which
(1-290)I thought would be more worthy your acceptance &
(1-290)would be ready by this time. I have written a long letter
(1-290)to Mr. Carpenter giving a full account of our little family
(1-290)& our prospects : the first are well & the other flattering.
(1-290)It gives me pleasure to think that your connection with
(1-290)Scotland may perhaps occasion your having some
(1-290)commissions to discharge or acknowledgments to make
(1-290)in the country : in which case may I venture to solicit
(1-290)the honor of your commands ; I dare not recommend
(1-290)myself as a faithful at least a punctual correspondent but
(1-290)I am allow'd to maintain a very respectable character for
(1-290)accuracy in executing any commissions that may devolve
(1-290)on me & it would give me sincere pleasure if you would
(1-290)make the experiment. Mrs. Scott joins me in the most

1806

SIR WALTER SCOTT

291

(1-291)sincere congratulations on your marriage with her
(1-291)brother & in the most affectionate wishes for your mutual
(1-291)happiness. Believe me with great regard Dear Madam
(1-291)Your affectionate brother
WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY,¹ GRETA HALL, KESWICK

[April, 1806]

(1-291)MY DEAR SIR,-The least thought you can have had of
(1-291)me during my long and most unreasonable silence must
(1-291)have been that I intended to play you a slippery Border
(1-291)trick and carry off the old M.S. without value. You will

(1-291)probably however have since learned from your brother
(1-291)that I have been in London " pursuing fortunes slippery
(1-291)ball ", and have been fortunate enough notwithstanding
(1-291)the change of men and measures to secure the reversion
(1-291)of a considerable patent office which was destined for
(1-291)me by W. Pitt and Lord Melville. I venture to hope my
(1-291)success has given some pleasure to my friends at Greta
(1-291)Hall and Grasmere : it is particularly acceptable to me
(1-291)as it enables me without imprudence or indeed injustice
(1-291)to my family to retire from the bar which I have always
(1-291)thought and felt to be an irksome and even hateful
(1-291)profession- I am truly sorry to think there should be
(1-291)any uncertainty about Coleridge : surely the return by
(1-291)land was a slow and circuitous route during the course of
(1-291)which he could have but little communication with home.
(1-291)I am surprised he chose it yet with his knowledge of the

292 LETTERS OF 1806

(1-292)continental languages I think there is nothing to be
(1-292)apprehended but bad health and of that I would fain
(1-292)hope there is no risk.

(1-292)I will not fail to put Mr. Duppas¹ work under Judge
(1-292)Jefferie's view in the light you would have it. He is not
(1-292)you know the most tractable of critics and I never venture
(1-292)to answer for him as indeed we differ in many most
(1-292)material points of taste but he will not willingly do an
(1-292)illnatured thing to a person of your friends description.
(1-292)In fact he is the old character the best good man with the
(1-292)worst natured Muse (if there be a Muse of criticism) that
(1-292)ever wielded the quill of an Aristarchus.

(1-292)I grieve we are to lose you in Summer and were it not
(1-292)that I expect so much from your history I would willingly
(1-292)hope that your visit to the Douro and the Tagus should

(1-292)be converted into another trip to Tweedside and your
(1-292)embarkation on the bay of Biscay into such a voyage as
(1-292)we made together on Derwentwater or at worst into
(1-292)another perilous pilgrimage in my frail bark where the
(1-292)ponderous Grecian proved more than a counterpoise for
(1-292)the two bards.² Seriously if you do not go to Portugal

1806

SIR WALTER SCOTT

293

(1-293)what think you of varying the scene by a winter in Edinr.
(1-293)you will find plenty of books and I will venture to assure
(1-293)you plenty of friends. I am extracting from the Border
(1-293)Minstrelsy those Ballads which I wrote myself with a
(1-293)few other fugitive pieces of a similar nature. I will send
(1-293)you a copy as soon as they are printed.

(1-293)Mrs. Scott begs kind compts to Mrs. Southey Mr.
(1-293)Coleridge and Mrs. Lozd in which I have the honour to
(1-293)join. Believe me ever dear Southey Yours sincerely

WALTER SCOTT

(1-293)Your brother was so kind as take charge of the price of
(1-293)the M.S. (twelve guineas) as I did not know exactly where
(1-293)you would wish a draught made payable-

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MALCOLM LAING, ADVOCATE, EDINBURGH

ASHESTIEL BY SELKIRK 14 April 1806

(1-293)DEAR SIR,-Since I came here I have rummaged at the
(1-293)original copies of the ballad of Sir Patrick Spens as taken
(1-293)down from the mouth of the Reciter. One was picked
(1-293)up by Leyden with some other little things from a woman

(1-293)in Kelso. The other was furnished in the state in which
(1-293)you see it by Mr. William Laidlaw of Blackhouse. Laidlaw
(1-293)and Leyden never met except once when I was
(1-293)present. Blackhouse is forty miles from Kelso & in the
(1-293)most wild & sequestered nook perhaps you ever saw :
(1-293)so there is not even a probable chance that the same
(1-293)fabrication should be imposed on me from two different
(1-293)quarters.

1806

294

LETTERS OF

(1-294)I received Leyden's first which I scrupled to use on
(1-294)account of one verse containing these lines which I still
(1-294)think are an interpolation

(1-294)When the lift grew dark and the wind blew loud
(1-294)And gurly grew the sea.

(1-294)But when I received the copy from Blackhouse I thought
(1-294)myself entitled to use both with Hamiltons fragment
(1-294)assisted by the printed copies.

(1-294)I cannot find the copy of Cowden knowes but I will
(1-294)make a further search & at any rate if the original copy
(1-294)sent to me has been lost I will procure an exact history
(1-294)of the song from the person who sent it me. I trouble
(1-294)you with these little explanations because I would not
(1-294)willingly leave the impression on your mind that I have
(1-294)interpolated these ancient Ballads. Had I meant to put
(1-294)a trick on the Public I would have taken care it should
(1-294)have been attended with more interest from its poetical
(1-294)merit than these dull songs. But I utterly disclaim the
(1-294)idea of writing anything that I am not ready to own to the
(1-294)whole world & though the ancients have " stole my good
(1-294)things " as the frenchman complained I will not indemnify
(1-294)myself by imputing to them the discredit of my nonsense.

(1-294)I suppose the Diary of Bannatyne is by this time out
(1-294)and the 2nd Part of James the Sext in forwardness. When
(1-294)do you appear in the monthly Magazine against the
(1-294)North British Critic? If you could come here I would be
(1-294)very happy to shew you the wonders of the forest
(1-294)particularly a monument dug up where the scene of the
(1-294)ballad of the Dowie Dens of Yarrow is said to be. It has
(1-294)an inscription but unfortunately illegible. Believe me
(1-294)Dear Sir yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

Malcolm Laing Esq Advocate Edinburgh
[Abbotsford Copies]

1806 SIR WALTER SCOTT 295

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(1-295)DEAR CHARLES,-You are very welcome back from
(1-295)London I hope we will be more fortunate in seeing Mrs.
(1-295)Erskine at Ashiestiel on our return there which this
(1-295)delightful weather makes me very anxious for.

(1-295)I enclose Mr. Innes' petition : it would have been more
(1-295)regularly made to the Justices but it is competent to the
(1-295)Sheriff to restrict the execution of a Servitude & therefore
(1-295)I have pronounced the enclosed Interloqr. It will not be
(1-295)proper to pronounce a final decret till the enclosures
(1-295)are put up for fear of encroachments.

(1-295)My Mother is anxious to have Daniel's business finishd
(1-295)and is willing to agree to the terms last proposed by them
(1-295)which though high are I think little enough for getting
(1-295)rid of such a scrape.1 The money is ready in Sir William

(1-295)Forbes's. In short you must just close on the best terms
(1-295)you can & write (if you please to my mother on the
(1-295)subject) as I do not care to be seen in it myself Believe
(1-295)me ever Dear Charles Yours truly W SCOTT
(1-295)25 May EDINR. [1806]

[Curle]

TO GEORGE THOMSON, FAVOURED BY MR. ERSKINE

[1806]

(1-295)DEAR SIR,-My freind Mr. William Erskine who is just
(1-295)leaving me takes charge of a few verses for the Monks
(1-295)March a if you have not been able before now to procure
(1-295)other assistance. I have been really engaged very much
(1-295)since I came here besides some family misfortunes which
(1-295)rather put me out of tune. I am so ignorant of music that
(1-295)I do not know whether the lines will answer but if they
(1-295)are otherwise agreeable to you, I can easily alter them to
(1-295)suit the measure. There is a Catch note which I have

296 LETTERS OF 1806

(1-296)not always applied a syllable to, but I can easily supply
(1-296)one. Believe me Yours very truly WALTER SCOTT

(1-296)If these answer I will forthwith finish " the Sheriffs
(1-296)fancy "1

[Watson Collection]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE 2

[1808]

(1-296)DEAR BALLANTYNE,-What can I say to you except that
(1-296)I feel for what I know by never to be forgotten experience
(1-296)is a situation scarcely susceptible of comfort but from
(1-296)generous disdain of the wanton cruelty by which you
(1-296)suffer. The young Lady's conduct has been most
(1-296)singularly & abominably profligate, or there may be
(1-296)something in vanity which really renders the heart as
(1-296)hard as a nether millstone

(1-296)At all events you have had a most happy escape-the
(1-296)same vanity in a wife what might it not have produced ?
(1-296)I give today to yourself-tomorrow I must see you that
(1-296)the ice may be broken ; we will speak of the matter once
(1-296)& then forget it forever I will call in St. John Street as
(1-296)I come from the Court W. S.

(1-296)Remember my breaking the wine-glass upon a similar
(1-296)recollection

(1-296)On second thoughts I will call as I come from the
(1-296)Register House but dont receive me unless it will give you
(1-296)rather comfort than additional distress.

[Glen]

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1806 297

TO ROBERT SURTEES.1

[Probably 1806]

(1-297)SIR,-I have to beg your acceptance of my best thanks
(1-297)for the obliging communications with which I am this
(1-297)day favoured ; and am much flattered to find that my
(1-297)collectns have proved at all interesting to a gentleman
(1-297)whose letter proves him so well acquainted with

(1-297)Northumbrian antiquities. I have only to regret that a
(1-297)new edition of the Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border has
(1-297)just issued from the press, so that I must treasure up your
(1-297)remarks for a future opportunity.

(1-297)I had begun to suspect that Whitfield of Whitfield
(1-297)might be the person of whom Hobbie Noble expresses
(1-297)some apprehensions ; and as I see in Wallis's history of
(1-297)Northumberland that about the close of the sixteenth
(1-297)century, Ralph Whitfield was at the head of the family,
(1-297)I have expressed my opinion that Ralph Whitfield had in
(1-297)recitation been corrupted into Earl of Whitfield, as the
(1-297)words are very similar in sound, though not in sense or
(1-297)spelling. But your very curious observations lead me to
(1-297)hesitate, and think the original reading of Earl may be
(1-297)the right one.

(1-297)I am here so far from books and authorities that I cannot
(1-297)say anything with certainty on the subject of Ralph Eure.
(1-297)Certain it is that the Scottish historians call him Lord
(1-297)Eure; but that, according to the loose practice of giving
(1-297)the father's title to the son, common in these days, is no
(1-297)argument against your proofs, which indeed seem
(1-297)irrefragable.

(1-297)The Knights of St. Michael were, according to the best
(1-297)of my recollection, called Knights of the Cockle ; but
(1-297)having no authority to consult, I may be mistaken. The

1806 298 LETTERS OF

(1-298)ornament or badge seems more appropriate to the knights
(1-298)of St. James of Compostella.

(1-298)Your story of the Goth who melted Lord Eure's chain,
(1-298)reminds me of the fate of a beautiful set of rosary-beads,

(1-298)which James V of Scotland gave to one of his godsons,
(1-298)and which fell into the hands of an old lady, who had the
(1-298)cruelty to dispose of the best part of it, a la facon of the
(1-298)proprietor of Witton Castle.

(1-298)Poor Ritson's MSS. were sadly dispersed. Indeed, in
(1-298)the alienation of mind which preceded his death, he
(1-298)destroyed many which contained the memoranda of the
(1-298)labours of years. There is a copy of Musgrave,¹ in the
(1-298)Roxburghe or Pearson Collection of Ballads, which I hope
(1-298)to get copied when I go to London. It seems to be that
(1-298)very favourite song of " Plumpton Park," which is often
(1-298)referred to as a popular air. There was another ballad in
(1-298)the collection of poor Ritson, of which he would not give
(1-298)me a copy, and which I fear is lost. It was called the
(1-298)" Raid of Rookhope," and, as I think, was picked up
(1-298)from recitation somewhere in the Bishoprick of
(1-298)Northumberland. It contained some account of a skirmish
(1-298)between the Tynedale men and those of Rookhope, in
(1-298)which the former were beaten ; with a curious enumeration
(1-298)of the clans on both sides. Perhaps these hints may

1806

SIR WALTER SCOTT

299

(1-299)enable you, or some friend curious in these matters, still
(1-299)to recover it.

(1-299)The fragment with which you favoured me seems to
(1-299)refer to a ballad current in Scotland, the burden of which
(1-299)runs,

(1-299)" With a hey and a lily gay
(1-299)And the rose it smells sae sweetly."

(1-299)But one or two verses of your fragment are much more
(1-299)poetical than those of our old song. The bride's brother

(1-299)kills the bride. It is printed by Jamieson,1 in his Select
(1-299)Ballads, lately published by Constable of Edinburgh, in
(1-299)which you will, I think, find some other curious matter.
(1-299)I am, Sir, with my best thanks for your polite attention,
(1-299)Your obliged and very humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ASHESTIEL, BY SELKIRK

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO LADY DALKEITH

Monday [Spring 1806]2

(1-299)MY DEAR LADY DALKEITH Our Ettrick Shepherd has
(1-299)laid by his pastoral reed for the more profitable employment
(1-299)of valuing Sheep Land in which he has given great
(1-299)satisfaction to those who engaged him being a remarkably

1806 300 LETTERS OF

(1-300)intelligent clever fellow in the line of his business. His
(1-300)present object is to have the Dukes patronage in case his
(1-300)Grace wishes the service of such a person as is reported.
(1-300)If there is the least chance of such an application being
(1-300)successful I will take care to procure & send to the Duke
(1-300)or Mr Riddell the necessary attestations of his skill &
(1-300)character. His charge seems moderate and I will answer
(1-300)for his honesty : and he might be tried on a small scale
(1-300)at first.

(1-300)Lord D. being absent on his Roxburgh campaign, I
(1-300)entreat your Ladyship (though I know you do not meddle
(1-300)with business) to take an opportunity of putting the

(1-300)inclosed into the Dukes hands. If I did not think he
(1-300)might really be of use I would not on any consideration
(1-300)recommend him. Indeed I fear the Duke will think his
(1-300)business is getting a little too much out of sober prose
(1-300)when one poet is dabbling in his elections & another
(1-300)proffering his services to value his sheep farms. But I
(1-300)really do not feel entitled to suppress this application
(1-300)which carries something in it more feasible than anything
(1-300)hitherto proposed for this poor man & also promises
(1-300)some advantages for the property from his local knowledge
(1-300)& skill in the business

(1-300)I trust to your Ladyships usual goodness to pardon
(1-300)this intrusion & am with great respect Dear Lady
(1-300)Dalkeith your much honoured & obliged humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

[Buccleuch]

TO LADY DALKEITH 1

[Spring 1806]

(1-300)DEAR LADY DALKEITH,-I was rather surprized to learn
(1-300)by a letter received yesterday from my friend the
(1-300)Shepherd that he had taken the liberty of applying
(1-300)personally to your Ladyship about his affairs which I

1806

SIR WALTER SCOTT

301

(1-301)certainly should not have recommended to him to do.
(1-301)I have no reason to think that his disappointment can be
(1-301)violent as I had expressd to him my strong conviction
(1-301)that his Grace must from the mode in which he manages
(1-301)his estates have many claims entitled to precedence both
(1-301)upon his justice & liberality. I have communicated

(1-301)to him your Ladyships letter & I am sure that your
(1-301)sympathy with his situation & extreme delicacy of
(1-301)expression must tend greatly to alleviate his feelings of
(1-301)disappointment if he indeed harbours any. It is one of
(1-301)the inconveniences attached to exalted rank that the
(1-301)expectations of suitors are apt to be unreasonable
(1-301)because founded on ignorance but a kind answer to a
(1-301)petitioner even when unfavourable is often [more than]
(1-301)equivalent to an ungracious grant of his request.

(1-301)I certainly hope to pay my respects at Langholm-
(1-301)perhaps to bring with me my friend Mr. Skene of
(1-301)Rubislaw an amiable & accomplished young man & for
(1-301)a gentleman the best draughtsman I ever saw. I wish
(1-301)him to take a peep at Hermitage etc. Lord Dalkeith
(1-301)was so good as to say I might use the freedom to bring
(1-301)him to Langholm. Mrs. Scott desires her most respectful
(1-301)compliments to your Ladyship & I am with great respect
(1-301)Ever your Ladyships Devoted humble Serv.

W. SCOTT

CASTLE ST. Monday.

[Buccleuch]

TO LADY ABERCORN 1

9th June 1806

(1-301)MY DEAR LADY MARCHIONESS,-Did you ever hear the
(1-301)ffrench parrot's apology for its silence-"Je pense plus "

302 LETTERS OF 1806

(1-302)because if you have not I intend to adopt [it] for my own

(1-302)ungracious taciturnity because during the period of busy
(1-302)idleness which has elapsed since I saw the cottage at the
(1-302)Priory I have very often thought of it and its kind and
(1-302)condescending mistress. When I had rejoined my little
(1-302)family which I found at our own mountain farm closed
(1-302)in by many a dark blue hill I had a great number of
(1-302)trifles to adjust which the head of a family among us
(1-302)little people generally finds it best to look after himself.
(1-302)There were sheep to be bought and bullocks to be sold-
(1-302)there was a sick horse and a lame greyhound to be cured
(1-302)-there were Salmon to be caught and poachers to be
(1-302)punished. Now though I know very little about some
(1-302)of these matters yet I find it very convenient to let it be
(1-302)supposed I am very knowing and anxious upon the subject
(1-302)although it costs me a good deal of trouble to keep up
(1-302)my credit. When I came to town I had to take possession
(1-302)of [my] new office which your Ladyship will hardly
(1-302)suppose a very difficult one when you are informed that
(1-302)I am actually scribbling at my bureau amidst the clamour
(1-302)of the lawyers-" the drowsy bench the babbling hall,"
(1-302)being my immediate neighbours. I have however
(1-302)acquired such a happy command over my imagination
(1-302)that even in these untoward circumstances I can represent

(1-303)to Myself how beautiful [the] groves of the Priory must
(1-303)now appear in all the glory of Midsummer foliage. I
(1-303)have not forgot a promise so flattering to my vanity as
(1-303)that you would permit me to have a share in ornamenting
(1-303)the interior of the cottage. I am not coxcomb enough to
(1-303)use the common phrase that the Muses have been
(1-303)unpropitious but the truth is that I have not been able to
(1-303)do anything lately that has pleased me and consequently
(1-303)nothing that would be worthy of so honourable a station
(1-303)as the walls of the Cottage. I did two little things for

(1-303)Welch tunes some time ago and when I can furnish them
(1-303)with companions I will do myself the honor of sending
(1-303)them to the Priory. I am much flattered by your Ladyship's
(1-303)enquiries about my literary engagements. My
(1-303)grand edition of Dryden's Works is advancing I hope
(1-303)prosperously. The booksellers are publishing a fourth
(1-303)edition of the Lay and also some of the ballads which call
(1-303)me father extracted from the Border collection that I
(1-303)formerly published. I intend to add to these last a few
(1-303)little things so as to make them into a little volume, which
(1-303)I will take an early opportunity of laying at your Ladyship's
(1-303)feet. Besides all this I have a grand work in
(1-303)contemplation but so distant, so distant that the distance
(1-303)between Edinburgh and Stanmore is nothing to it. This
(1-303)is a Highland romance of Love Magic and War founded
(1-303)upon the manners of our mountaineers with my stories
(1-303)about whom your Ladyship was so much interested. My
(1-303)great deficiency is that being born and bred not only a
(1-303)lowlander but a borderer I do not in the least understand
(1-303)the Gaelic language and therefore am much at a loss to
(1-303)find authentic materials for my undertaking. Mrs. Scott
(1-303)is deeply obliged by the message with which your
(1-303)Ladyship has honoured her She has a grateful remembrance
(1-303)of her late Protector & friend Lord Downshire which
(1-303)extends to all his friends but Lady Abercorn in particular
(1-303)has a thousand other claims to her respectful regard.-
(1-303)Adieu, my dear Lady Marchioness. Believe me with

304

LETTERS OF

1806

(1-304)the greatest respect and regard, ever your Ladyship's
(1-304)much obliged & most obed. humble servant,

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 9th June 1806

(1-304)This letter has waited two days to accompany me to
(1-304)the Marquis

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO LADY ABERCORN

[EDIN., June 1806]

(1-304)DEAR LADY MARCHIONESS,-I enclose a trifling song
(1-304)which was sung with immense approbation at a meeting of
(1-304)five hundred select friends of Lord Melville 1 from which
(1-304)your Ladyship will probably be of opinion that they
(1-304)approved too much of the sentiment to be very critical
(1-304)about the poetry. I also scratched down another ballad
(1-304)[the] morning of the day of meeting, of which a few copies
(1-304)have been printed and if I can get one in time to save
(1-304)the post I will also enclose it. I am sure your Ladyship,
(1-304)with your usual goodness will not suppose that by sending
(1-304)you these little foolish things I think them at all worthy
(1-304)of your acceptance, but will just receive them as graciously
(1-304)as the Duchess in Don Quixote accepts of the half dozen
(1-304)of acorns from the wife of Sancho Panza. There is in
(1-304)the printed ditty a little attempt at a tribute to the
(1-304)memory of the never to be forgotten Pitt which drew
(1-304)tears from many of the jovial party to whom it was
(1-304)addressed. I have only room and time to add how much
(1-304)I always am the Marchioness of Abercorn's most faithful
(1-304)and respectful humble sert., WALTER SCOTT

[Pierpont Morgan]

1806 SIR WALTER SCOTT 305

TO COLONEL ROBERT DUNDAS

(1-305)MY DEAR COLONEL,-I have deferred saying my Gratulator
(1-305)on the late glorious decision of the House of Peers
(1-305)till I should be able to tell you at the same time how
(1-305)splendidly our great gaudeamus went off yesterday which
(1-305)indeed I soon found baffled all description. It was
(1-305)impossible for the warmest friends of Lord Melville to
(1-305)have anticipated that so huge a meeting should have been
(1-305)entirely made up of respectable materials & animated
(1-305)with the same general soul. I had the happiness to add
(1-305)something to the mirth, & I will say the enthusiasm
(1-305)of the Meeting, by the inclosed ditties, which I got
(1-305)Ballantyne the printer to hollow forth with the voice
(1-305)of a Stentor. I should be happy Lord Melville saw
(1-305)them, as no man ought to feel or can feel more happy
(1-305)than I have done on this occasion, which I beg you to
(1-305)express to his Lordship in the strongest and most respectful
(1-305)language. I wish you would look at the Selkirk address
(1-305)which I sent off to the Burgh by express & am happy to
(1-305)see they were among the foremost. Remember me
(1-305)kindly to Mrs. D. & excuse brevity, for my head aches
(1-305)somewhat & my throat as Falstaff says is hoarse with
(1-305)hollowing & singing of anthems. Yours most truly

EDINBURGH 28th June (1806) WALTER SCOTT
The Honble Robert Dundas M.P. London

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO DR. LEYDEN

EDINBURGH 5 July 1806

(1-305)MY DEAR LEYDEN,-You cannot doubt that the receipt
(1-305)of your letter from Pulo Penang 1 dated 20th November

(1-306)gave Charlotte and me the greatest pleasure more
(1-306)especially as it contains the very first lines which we
(1-306)have received from you since you went to India or indeed
(1-306)which have ever reached Europe excepting a letter of
(1-306)some length to your father. But it was doubly acceptable
(1-306)in the present moment because the reports of your illness
(1-306)reached Europe in such an exaggerated form that we had
(1-306)every reason to apprehend we had lost you entirely
(1-306)which you may imagine gave us sincere distress. Letters
(1-306)have also arrived safe to Heber to Ballantyne to Constable
(1-306)and I believe to some of your other friends. I am
(1-306)happy to see your health is mending pray take care of
(1-306)it for the sake of your friends and of literature. You
(1-306)may sow the seed & raise the crop of Oriental acquisitions
(1-306)in India. But we in Europe are by all the rules of the
(1-306)East India Company entitled to the exclusive profit of
(1-306)the harvest and should you disable yourself from transmitting
(1-306)us our lawful dues it will be but a sorry account
(1-306)of your stewardship. I wish from my soul the Brass
(1-306)cauldron in which you traversed the Indian torrent had
(1-306)possessed the qualities of Medea's kettle and renewed
(1-306)your blood liver lights & limb to the full vigour of a true
(1-306)Moss trooper. In the circumstances however I should
(1-306)have been rather alarmed that the previous process of
(1-306)hewing to pieces might have preceded the embarkation
(1-306)without producing the same marvellous effects experienced
(1-306)by Osen, or whatever his name was. Now as I
(1-306)know you must be gasping for European intelligence I
(1-306)will endeavour to gratify you with such particulars as
(1-306)I think will be interesting to you. In the first place as to
(1-306)my own affairs your little friend and hostess continues the
(1-306)same kind & affectionate companion. She begs to be
(1-306)very kindly remembered to you & we very often talk of
(1-306)you and mourned long over what then seemed to me

(1-306)your unaccountable silence. We beg you will take the
(1-306)greatest care of your letters in future and you may depend
(1-306)upon hearing from me very often. Indeed I should

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1806 307

(1-307)have written long ere now but had no means of directing
(1-307)to you'. The Cottage is no longer in our possession we
(1-307)abandoned it with regret ; but it was growing too small
(1-307)for my increasing family & the neighbourhood began to
(1-307)be inconveniently populous. I therefore have taken a
(1-307)lease of the house and estate of Ashestiel. You remember
(1-307)this little mansion upon the Tweed where we dined with
(1-307)the Miss Rutherfords and the Miss Russells. I have
(1-307)sublet the whole of the Sheep farm which is valuable and
(1-307)extensive & retained in my own hands a small arable
(1-307)farm for cows horses sheep for the table etc. Here we
(1-307)live all the summer like little kings and only wish that you
(1-307)could take a scamper with me over the hills in the morning
(1-307)and return to a clean tablecloth a leg of forest mutton &
(1-307)a blazing hearth in the afternoon. Walter has acquired
(1-307)the surname of Gilnockie being large of limb and bone
(1-307)and dauntless in disposition like that noted chieftain.
(1-307)Your little friend Sophia is grown a tall girl and I think
(1-307)promises to be very clever as she discovers uncommon
(1-307)acuteness of apprehension. We have moreover a little
(1-307)roundabout girl with large dark eyes as brown as good
(1-307)humour and as lively as the Mother that bore her and
(1-307)of whom she is the most striking picture. Over and
(1-307)above all this there is in rerum natura a certain little
(1-307)Charles so called after the Knight of the Crocodile, but
(1-307)of this gentleman I can say but little as he is only five
(1-307)months old and consequently not at the time of life when
(1-307)I can often enjoy the honour of his company.-I have
(1-307)exchangd my practice at the bar in order to become one of
(1-307)the principal Clerks of Session which with my Sherifffdom

(1-307)forms a very good official appointment. The worst of it
(1-307)is that I draw little immediate profit from my new office
(1-307)till the death of an old gentleman who resigned in my
(1-307)favour but it is to be supposed he will soon make a final
(1-307)resignation of his soul to him who gave [it] when I succeed
(1-307)to near 1000, a year which as you [know] my habits are
(1-307)more for comfort than show will amply supply my turn.

1806 308 LETTERS OF

(1-308)About literary labours J must inform you that the fourth
(1-308)edition of the Lay is just come out, and is to be followed
(1-308)by an Edition of the Minstrelsy and of Sir Tristrem.
(1-308)I will take the safest measures I can to forward to you
(1-308)sets of these books and of any others which I think likely
(1-308)to interest you. The reception of the Lay has been very
(1-308)flattering and the sale both rapid and extensive. I am
(1-308)somewhat tempted to undertake a highland poem upon
(1-308)the same plan. Meanwhile my present grande opus
(1-308)consists in an uniform edition of Drydens works which
(1-308)as you know have never been collected ; with notes
(1-308)critical and illustratory by the Editor. This fills up most
(1-308)of my leisure hours and as the duties of my office are very
(1-308)slight which was indeed my principal motive for asking
(1-308)it these leisure hours are numerous. I only wish I
(1-308)could have your assistance as formerly in arranging
(1-308)digesting and contributing to my labour or rather to my
(1-308)amusement. I have one or two trifling undertakings
(1-308)besides Dryden but they are hardly worth mentioning
(1-308)though I may probably detail them in another letter
(1-308)before these ships sail. Camp is as much in favour as
(1-308)stout and hearty as ever. He had a very violent illness
(1-308)about a year ago which had like to have carried him off.
(1-308)He was unable to stir for about two days & eat nothing
(1-308)but some milk which I forced into his mouth with a tea
(1-308)spoon ; but by dint of using that noble remedy un petit

(1-308)lavement frequently repeated we brought on a crisis and
(1-308)his health was restored to the general joy of the family-
(1-308)enough of myself let me now tell you of some other
(1-308)friends. I was in London in last spring when I saw
(1-308)Heber frequently. His father being now dead and he in
(1-308)possession of a large property, his diligence indefatigable
(1-308)and his taste undoubted he will be soon in possession of
(1-308)the noblest library in England. Ellis poor fellow is a
(1-308)martyr to the liver but carries on his studies with vigour.
(1-308)He has finished his Romances in three volumes-a most
(1-308)lively & entertaining performance. Most of those in the

1806

SIR WALTER SCOTT

309

(1-309)Auchinleck MS our old friend were well ransacked upon
(1-309)this occasion. Yet though I cannot tell why this work has
(1-309)not been quite so popular as the Specimens. To come
(1-309)nearer home-Ballantyne continues to nourish like a
(1-309)green bay tree but instead of being planted by a river
(1-309)he has established at the bottom of St. Mary's Wynd a hall
(1-309)equal to that which the Genie of the lamp built for
(1-309)Aladdin in point of size but rather less superbly furnished
(1-309)being occupied by about a dozen of presses. Constable
(1-309)goes on to improve in circumstances trade and size. He
(1-309)has associated with him young Hunter of Blackness who
(1-309)bringing 3000 or 4000 to the stock has enabled him
(1-309)to outdo his former outdoings. Tom Brown 1 is well
(1-309)but having published a collection of poems which were
(1-309)rather too metaphysical for the public taste he has
(1-309)become shy than ever.

(1-309)We are now assured that after a vigorous contest with
(1-309)the India Directors on the subject of Lord Lauderdale,
(1-309)Lord Minto is finally to go out as Governor General.
(1-309)You know he is one of my most intimate freinds in that
(1-309)rank of life. I intend to press your pursuits and person

(1-309)very strongly on his notice before he leaves Europe. He
(1-309)is a man of taste & literature ; so pray arrange matters
(1-309)so as to keep in his way-Charlotte sends you mille chases
(1-309)but I will write soon and tell you all about her messages.
(1-309)Ever Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

Dr Leyden

Care of Messrs Binnie & Dennison
Armenian Street Madras East Indies

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

310 LETTERS OF 1806

TO GEORGE THOMSON

[July 23, 1806]

(1-310)DEAR SIR,-I have not been inattentive to your
(1-310)request, though much pressed with business, both literary
(1-310)and official. I enclose you the beginning of a war song
(1-310)imitated from the Morlachian-it is a fragment but could
(1-310)easily be completed if you think it will suit the character
(1-310)of the tune called " The Sheriff's fancy." The verses are
(1-310)uncommonly dashing.

(1-310)The Massacre of the Monks of Bangor contains a
(1-310)subject, which is always a great advantage. I therefore
(1-310)prefer it to " Black Sir Harry,"¹ and will endeavour to
(1-310)send you some verses suited to it before I leave town. In
(1-310)case you have not seen the enclosed squib I beg your
(1-310)acceptance of a copy. It has made much noise in
(1-310)London. Yours truly

W. SCOTT

[British Museum]

TO LADY ABERCORN

ASHESTIEL, BY SELKIRK, 6th August 1806

(1-310)MY DEAR LADY MARCHIONESS,-Almost ever since I had
(1-310)the pleasure of receiving the delightful bundle of persiflage
(1-310)with which your Ladyship honoured me I have had
(1-310)neither leisure nor inclination to do one single thing that
(1-310)was at all entertaining. This was owing to the arrival
(1-310)of my youngest brother from the West Indies with ruined

311 1806 SIR WALTER SCOTT

(1-311)health & blasted prospects :1 after a tedious struggle he
(1-311)died last week. It was not for many reasons an event to sit
(1-311)down & mourn over deeply but still it gave us all sufficient
(1-311)distress. I am sure your Ladyship will be sorry I can
(1-311)plead so unfortunate an excuse for not more early
(1-311)acknowledging what gave me so much pleasure as well
(1-311)as honor-I am now thank God got to my little farm,
(1-311)and I really wish I had the lamp of Aladdin or the
(1-311)tapestry of some other eastern Magician, whose name
(1-311)I have forgot but you will find the story among the records
(1-311)of the immortal Scheherazade. Could I possibly command
(1-311)so easy a conveyance I would certainly transport
(1-311)your Ladyship to this retreat with which I have the
(1-311)vanity 'to think you would be pleased for a day were it
(1-311)only for the extraordinary contrast between the scenery
(1-311)here and at the Priory. Our whole habitation could
(1-311)dance very easily in your great Salon without displacing
(1-311)[sic] a single moveable or endangering a mirror. We
(1-311)have no green pastures nor stately trees but to make

(1-311)amends we have one of the most beautiful streams in the
(1-311)world winding through steep mountains which are now
(1-311)purple with the heath blossom. We are eight miles
(1-311)from the nearest markettown and four from the nearest
(1-311)neighbour. The last circumstance I by no means regret,
(1-311)but the first is productive of very curious shifts and
(1-311)ludicrous distresses well worthy of being recorded in the
(1-311)Miseries of Human Life 2 -a very diverting little volume
(1-311)which if your Ladyship has not seen I beg you will add
(1-311)to your bookshelves on my recommendation. For
(1-311)example my scrutoire having travelled by some slow

312

LETTERS OF

1806

(1-312)conveyance I was obliged, not to mention searching half
(1-312)an hour for this blasted [?] solitary sheet of letter paper,
(1-312)to sally forth and shoot a crow to procure a quill which
(1-312)performs its duty extremely ill, as your Ladyship is
(1-312)witness. I am afraid that this candid declaration of our
(1-312)wants, and the difficulty of supplying them will make
(1-312)the Marchioness bless her stars that the lamp and tapestry
(1-312)is out of fashion. But don't be afraid too soon : for the
(1-312)main business of the day we have the best mutton in the
(1-312)world and find by experience that the air of our hills
(1-312)makes an excellent sauce. Then we have pigs and poultry,
(1-312)and a whole apparatus of guns fishing-rods salmon
(1-312)spears and nets for the employment of male visitors,
(1-312)who do not find their sport less agreeable because part
(1-312)of their dinner depends upon it. Then grouse-shooting
(1-312)begins bye and bye and I have some very good coveys
(1-312)on the moors, besides the privilege of going far and wide
(1-312)over those of my neighbour the Duke of Buccleuch a
(1-312)favour not the less readily granted because like many
(1-312)other persons in this world I make more noise than I do
(1-312)mischief. Then if all this is insufficient you shall have
(1-312)hare soup for am I not the Sheriff of the County and may

(1-312)I not break the laws when I please and course out of
(1-312)season Besides all this you shall have one of the kindest
(1-312)welcomes which our hospitable mountaineers can afford.
(1-312)So pray don't quarrel with my lamp or tapestry any
(1-312)more. I only wish it was possible for you to make good
(1-312)this little dream.

(1-312)I saw Lord and Lady Melville before I left town and
(1-312)dined at Melville Castle. I never saw the veteran
(1-312)statesman looking better or in more high spirits. He was
(1-312)very full of the pleasant visit he had made at the Priory
(1-312)just before he set out. His journey too had been very
(1-312)flattering to his feelings-nothing but huzzaing and
(1-312)cheering in almost [all] the towns they had occasion to
(1-312)pass through. I was much tempted to accept of a kind
(1-312)invitation they gave me to their seat in the Highlands

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1806 313

(1-313)where I could have collected some materials for my
(1-313)projected romance. But my mind was on this little crib,
(1-313)and I could not find [it] in my heart to leave it.

(1-313)I am a good deal interested in the discussions which
(1-313)have been proceeding concerning the Princess of Wales.
(1-313)Having had the honour to eat of her salt I should be
(1-313)extremely sorry to think there was the least chance of
(1-313)her being trammelled either by her own imprudence
(1-313)or otherwise in the toils of her accusers. Of this however
(1-313)I hope there is no danger. I must now break off as I must
(1-313)ride about ten miles to a County meeting about roads
(1-313)being the dullest of all dull amusements though country
(1-313)gentlemen have such a peculiar pleasure in it that one
(1-313)of my neighbours used to travel with the Turnpike Act
(1-313)of Parliament in his pocket till I told him it was against
(1-313)the law which prohibits [bis] carrying concealed arms.

(1-313)I shall however see my friend and fishing crony Lord
(1-313)Somerville and get a cover for this letter as the Marquis
(1-313)is I suspect long since in green Erin. Mrs. Scott has
(1-313)the honour to offer her respect and I am with sincere
(1-313)respect and regard. Ever your Ladyship's most faithful
(1-313)humble servant, WALTER SCOTT

[Pierpont Morgan]

(1-313)(P.S.) On the other side I have copied a few verses
(1-313)which I intend to begin one of the Tales in my Highland
(1-313)Romance. They are supposed to be sung by an old
(1-313)Seannachie or Man of Talk, or in short Tale-teller, who
(1-313)by what accident I know as little as your Ladyship has
(1-313)strolled into the Lowlands. While I am on this subject
(1-313)I may mention that I or rather my Bookseller has
(1-313)collected into one small volume all the little tales &
(1-313)songs I have written & which have hiterto been dispersed
(1-313)in the. Border Minstrelsy Tales of Wonder etc1 & that
(1-313)I hope your Ladyship will do me the honour to accept
(1-313)of copy [sic] the instant it is finished.

314 LETTERS OF 1806

TO JAMES SKENE

ASHESTIEL, Monday, 11th August 1806

(1-314)MY DEAR SKENE,-I am favoured with your letter
(1-314)giving me an account of the transactions of the Meeting of
(1-314)Officers relating to our corps, which is such as I expected
(1-314)and indeed wished. I should have been sorry that the
(1-314)pet had had the least share in our breaking up, having
(1-314)seen so little of it in the Troop while embodied. I wish
(1-314)I could promise to add to your convenience by accommodating
(1-314)the boarder, but our grass has been so scanty that,

(1-314)upon consulting with James and Mr. Laidlaw, they both
(1-314)agree we could not do him justice. I have indeed cut
(1-314)grass for the horses in the house, but that you know
(1-314)requires exercise, and I have no one to whom I could
(1-314)trust your horse when Peter is out of the way, which
(1-314)must sometimes happen. I have plenty of forage for
(1-314)the winter, and should it then continue to be an accommodation
(1-314)to you, I will gladly take care of Billie as usual.

(1-314)I am truly sorry for Sir William's 1 bad health, both as
(1-314)a friend and as one of the most estimable characters in
(1-314)Scotland. I also feel for your situation, which is an
(1-314)unpleasant one in its way, but I hope the worthy Bart.'s
(1-314)health will soon admit of execution being done on Cawdor.
(1-314)If in the interim you could find a moment to spend here,
(1-314)you know the way, and the ford is where it was ; which
(1-314)by the way is more than I expected, after Saturday last,
(1-314)which was the most dreadful storm of thunder and
(1-314)lightning I ever witnessed. The lightning broke repeatedly
(1-314)in our immediate vicinity, i.e. betwixt us and
(1-314)the Peel Wood. Charlotte resolved to die in bed like a
(1-314)good Christian, the servants thought it was the preface

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1806 315

(1-315)to the end of the world, and I was the only person that
(1-315)maintained my character for stoicism, which I assure
(1-315)you was some merit, as I had no doubt that we were in
(1-315)real danger. It was accompanied with a flood so
(1-315)tremendous that I would have given five pounds you had
(1-315)been here to make a sketch of it. The little Glenkinnen
(1-315)brook was unpassable for all the next day, and indeed I
(1-315)have been obliged to send all hands to repair the ford,
(1-315)which was converted into a deep pool.

(1-315)Will you slip into my book-room, and on the ground

(1-315)shelves next the window you will see some volumes of
(1-315)the Biographia Britannica. Will you give" that containing
(1-315)the article " Burnet, Gilbert, D.D." to our old house-
(1-315)keeper, and tell her to send it out to Ashestiel with the
(1-315)basket which she will receive by the carrier, and which is
(1-315)to return this week. Also to clap in parcels, letters, etc.
(1-315)Excuse, my dear Skene, this trouble from, yours truly,

[Skene's Memories]

WALTER SCOTT

TO LADY ABERCORN

ASHESTIEL, 20th September 1806

(1-315)NOTHING except the fairy Goodwill or the Marchioness
(1-315)of Abercorn could possibly supply the minute wants of
(1-315)their friends' domestic economy, at the distance of so
(1-315)many hundred miles as are between the Priory and the
(1-315)Forest of Ettrick. The little parcel of quills is quite a
(1-315)treasure and as to their everlasting duration I shall be
(1-315)happy to find that they possess a quality which we
(1-315)sometimes miss in Love Friendship and Fidelity however
(1-315)fondly ascribed to them. The worst of the little packet
(1-315)is that it removes all apologies for a very indifferent hand
(1-315)and transfers the blame so often laid on the innocent
(1-315)goose quill to the fingers of the clumsy writer himself.

(1-315)I am quite delighted with the little heroine of your
(1-315)thunder-storm : I hope she will not lose the benefit of

316

LETTERS OF 1806

(1-316)your Ladyship's protection as she is certainly reserved
(1-316)for some great things. The state of our own weather has
(1-316)been most calamitous. Land floods river floods water
(1-316)spouts and torrents and tempests of all kinds and

(1-316)denominations, have almost laid waste our country. One
(1-316)day the thunder was so tremendous as actually to affect
(1-316)my hearing for some time. The lightning broke within
(1-316)a hundred yards of our farm house but fortunately did no
(1-316)damage except that the concussion threw down the bricks
(1-316)etc. from the top of the chimneys : we thought it quite
(1-316)near enough. There were however no tragic incidents
(1-316)in our immediate neighbourhood except the death of a
(1-316)poor pony. Our rivers and brooks always sufficiently
(1-316)rapid became the most furious torrents which it was
(1-316)possible to behold. Ricks of hay whole acres of young
(1-316)and old trees even cattle and horses came swimming past
(1-316)us without the possibility of our giving any assistance.
(1-316)One gentleman of this country Ogilvie of Chesters has
(1-316)sustained more than a thousand pounds worth of damage
(1-316)much of which is absolutely irreparable as the very soil
(1-316)is carried away. Another gentleman has totally lost a
(1-316)large and valuable garden which a small rivulet, that in
(1-316)general winded very peaceably through it, chose to carry
(1-316)off entirely. Minto House was in great danger, the
(1-316)inhabitants driven to the upper rooms as the lower part
(1-316)of the mansion was quite filled with water. A heroic
(1-316)cook-maid secured a sirloin of beef in her retreat, otherwise
(1-316)the plague of famine would have been added to
(1-316)the distresses of the sufferers.

(1-316)I have been several days out upon the moors in hopes
(1-316)of making up a box of game for the Priory but the wet
(1-316)weather has made the grouse so wild that neither by my
(1-316)own exertions nor those of my friends have I been ever
(1-316)able to get above a brace or two in the day and as they
(1-316)have not like your Ladyship's kind present the faculty of
(1-316)everlasting duration, to be fit to send they should all be
(1-316)killed on the same day. I still hope to be more fortunate.

(1-317)I observe from the papers that the Marquis is still in
(1-317)Ireland and has received the thanks of the Country for
(1-317)his unceasing exertions in bringing Judge Fox 1 to account.
(1-317)I suppose however his stay will not be very long in that
(1-317)country ; as I presume there will be much bustle in the
(1-317)political world in consequence of Mr. Fox's death. He
(1-317)was certainly a great man, yet it so happened that there
(1-317)was never a human being whose talents were of less
(1-317)service to his country. How different from Pitt ! I am
(1-317)not apt to be very much exalted with any success which
(1-317)my literary essays have obtained because I know very
(1-317)well how much is owing to chance how much to novelty
(1-317)and how little to any actual merit they may possess.
(1-317)But in telling me I have been so fortunate as to please
(1-317)Mr. Pitt your Ladyship gives me something to be justifiably
(1-317)proud of till my dying day ; and I can say without
(1-317)affectation that I would rather have the satisfaction of
(1-317)having been approved by him, though now dead, than by
(1-317)all the living statesmen and nobility in Europe. From
(1-317)the pilot-less state in which the political vessel has
(1-317)remained since his death his worst enemies may be taught
(1-317)to appreciate the extent of his unequalled talents.

(1-317)We have been threatened with a visit of the Heir
(1-317)Apparent-a very serious business to the poor Scottish
(1-317)nobility who might have deemed it necessary to receive
(1-317)him and some-how [sic] not very acceptable to the
(1-317)people at large. It certainly requires ingenuity in a
(1-317)personage whose very smile is a favour and therefore who
(1-317)has popularity so much at his own commands to contrive
(1-317)so totally to get rid of what naturally attaches to one
(1-317)from whom much might have been hoped and little
(1-317)feared ; if he had chosen it should be so.

(1-317)Your Ladyship is very good to enquire after Dryden.

(1-318)your Grace's countenance in erecting a Monument in
(1-318)memory of the poet Thompson near Ednam the place of
(1-318)his nativity.¹

(1-318)Although I think the design is highly laudable I could
(1-318)have wished the Gentlemen had chosen some other
(1-318)channel for communicating it to your Grace as it has

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1806 319

(1-319)been so often my lot to be troublesome to you with solicitation :
(1-319)it was perhaps the less proper as I have now
(1-319)very little connection with Roxburghshire & yet am
(1-319)requested to address your Grace as Lord Lieutenant of
(1-319)that County. At the same time I rather chuse to trust
(1-319)your Grace's often-tried goodness for pardoning any
(1-319)impropriety which may be in the mode of communication,
(1-319)than contribute by declining it to a second failure
(1-319)or rather I believe a third, of a purpose honourable to the
(1-319)County which gave birth to so great a Poet. I was not
(1-319)at the meeting where the plan was[^] concerted otherwise
(1-319)I should have suggested the propriety of the application
(1-319)to your grace being made by the president rather than by
(1-319)an individual. I am with the greatest respect Your
(1-319)Graces much obliged very faithful humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT
ASHESTIEL 30th Septr. [1806]

[Buccleuch]

TO ANNA SEWARD 1

ASHESTIEL [probably September 1806]

(1-319)MY DEAR Miss SEWARD,-I am quite ashamed of the

(1-319)date of your valuable favour yet when you have made
(1-319)allowance for real business, for family calamity by the
(1-319)illness & death of a near relative 2 -and after all for a

320 LETTERS OF 1806

(1-320)gentle degree of procrastination I hope the last ingredient
(1-320)which I admit to be a sin that easily besets me
(1-320)in my correspondence will not be found to bear so undue
(1-320)a proportion as usual in my delay. I have first to thank
(1-320)you for making me acquainted with Mrs. Jackson, a very
(1-320)good-humoured and agreeable Lady who did us the
(1-320)pleasure to spend the day with us once before we left
(1-320)Edinr. and whom we hope to see a good deal of when
(1-320)we return.

(1-320)You recall to me some very pleasant feelings of my
(1-320)boyhood, when you ask my opinion of Ossian. His works
(1-320)were first first [sic] put into my hands by old Dr. Blacklock
(1-320)a blind poet of whom you may have heard; he was the
(1-320)worthiest and kindest of human beings, and particularly
(1-320)delighted in encouraging the pursuits & opening the
(1-320)minds of the young people by whom he was surrounded.
(1-320)I though at the period of our intimacy a very young boy
(1-320)was fortunate enough to attract his notice and kindness ;

(1-320)and if I have been at all successful in the paths of literary
(1-320)pursuit I am sure I owe much of that success to the books
(1-320)with which he supplied me and his own instructions.
(1-320>Ossian and Spencer were two books which the good old
(1-320)bard put into my hands and which I devoured rather
(1-320)than perused. Their tales were for a long time so much
(1-320)my delight that I could repeat without remorse whole
(1-320)cantos of the one & Duans of the other & woe to the
(1-320)unlucky wight who undertook to be my auditor for in the
(1-320)height of my enthusiasm I was apt to disregard all hints

(1-320)that my recitations became tedious. It was a natural
(1-320)consequence of progress in taste that my fondness for
(1-320)these authors should experience some abatement. Ossian
(1-320)in particular has more charms for youth than for a
(1-320)more advanced stage. The eternal repetitions of the
(1-320)same ideas & imagery however beautiful in itself, is
(1-320)apt to pall upon a reader whose taste has become
(1-320)somewhat fastidious and although I agree entirely with
(1-320)you that the question of their authenticity ought [not]

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1806 321

(1-321)to be confounded with that of their literary merit yet
(1-321)scepticism on that head takes away their claim for
(1-321)indulgence as the productions of a barbarous & remote
(1-321)age, & what is perhaps more natural, it destroys that
(1-321)feeling of reality which we should otherwise combine
(1-321)with our sentiments of admiration. As for the great
(1-321)dispute I should be no Scottish man if I had not very
(1-321)attentively considered it at some period of my studies
(1-321)& indeed I have gone some length in my researches
(1-321)for I have beside me translations of some twenty
(1-321)or thirty of the unquestioned originals of Ossians
(1-321)poems. After making every allowance for the disadvantages
(1-321)of a literal translation & the possible debasement
(1-321)which those now collected may have suffered in the great
(1-321)& violent change which the Highlands have undergone
(1-321)since the researches of Macpherson I am compelled to
(1-321)admit that incalculably the greater part of the English
(1-321)Ossian must be ascribed to Macpherson himself and that
(1-321)his whole introductions notes &c &c is an absolute tissue
(1-321)of forgeries. In all the ballads I ever saw or could hear
(1-321)of Fin and Ossian are described as natives of Ireland ;
(1-321)although it is not unusual for the reciters sturdily to
(1-321)maintain that this is a corruption of the text. In point of
(1-321)merit I do not think these Gaelic poems much better

(1-321)than those of the Scandinavian Scalds ; they are very
(1-321)unequal often very vigorous and pointed often drivelling
(1-321)and crawling in the very extremity of tenuity. The
(1-321)manners of the heroes are those of Celtic savages and I
(1-321)could point out twenty instances in which Macpherson
(1-321)has very cunningly adopted the beginning, the names
(1-321)of the leading incidents of an old tale and dressd it up
(1-321)with all those ornaments of sentiment & sentimental
(1-321)manners which first excite our surprize and afterwards
(1-321)our doubt of its authenticity. The Highlanders themselves
(1-321)recognising the leading features of tales they had
(1-321)heard in infancy with here and there a tirade really taken
(1-321)from an old poem were readily seduced into becoming

322

LETTERS OF

1806

(1-322)champions for the authenticity of the poems. How many
(1-322)people not particularly addicted to poetry who may have
(1-322)heard Chevy Chase in the nursery or at school & never
(1-322)since met with the ballad might be imposed on by a new
(1-322)Chevy Chase bearing no resemblance to the old one save
(1-322)in here & there a stanza or an incident: Besides, there
(1-322)is something in the severe judgment passd on my countrymen
(1-322)" that if they do not prefer Scotland to truth they
(1-322)will always -prefer it to enquiry." When once the
(1-322)Highlanders had adopted the poems of Ossian as an
(1-322)article of national faith you would far sooner have got
(1-322)them to disavow the Scripture than to abandon a line of
(1-322)the contested tales. Only they all allow that Macphersons
(1-322)translation is very unfaithful & some pretend to say
(1-322)inferior to the original, by which they can only mean if
(1-322)they mean any thing that they miss the charms of the
(1-322)rhythm & vernacular idiom which pleases the Gaelic
(1-322)natives, for in the real attributes of poetry Macphersons
(1-322)version is far superior to any I ever saw of the fragments
(1-322)which he seems to have used. The Highland Society

(1-322)have lately set about investigating, or rather, I should
(1-322)say collecting materials to defend the authenticity of
(1-322)Ossian. Those researches have only proved that there
(1-322)were no real originals using that word as is commonly
(1-322)understood to be found for them. The oldest tale they
(1-322)have found seems to be that of Darthula but it is perfectly
(1-322)different both in diction & story from that of Macpherson
(1-322)-it is, however, a beautiful specimen of Celtic poetry &
(1-322)shews that it contains much which is worthy of preservation
(1-322)-indeed how should it be otherwise when we know
(1-322)that till about fifty years ago the Highlands contained a
(1-322)race of hereditary poets. Is it possible to think that
(1-322)perhaps among many hundreds who for such a course of
(1-322)centuries have founded their reputation & rank on
(1-322)practising the art of poetry in a country where the scenery
(1-322)& manners gave such effect & interest & imagery to their
(1-322)productions, there should not have been some who have

1806

SIR WALTER SCOTT

323

(1-323)attained excellence ? In searching out those genuine
(1-323)records of the Celtic Muse & preserving them from
(1-323)oblivion with all the curious information which they must
(1-323)doubtless contain I humbly think our Highland antiquaries
(1-323)would merit better of their country than confining
(1-323)their researches to the fantastic pursuit of a chimera.
(1-323)I am not to deny that Macphersons inferiority in other
(1-323)compositions is a presumption that he did not actually
(1-323)compose these poems. But we are to consider his advantage
(1-323)when on his own ground. Macpherson was a
(1-323)Highlander and had his imagination fired with the
(1-323)charms of Celtic poetry from his very infancy. We know
(1-323)from constant experience, that most Highlanders after
(1-323)they have become compleat masters of English, continue
(1-323)to think in their own language and it is to me demonstrable
(1-323)that Macpherson thought almost every word of

(1-323)Ossian in Gaelic although he wrote it down in English.
(1-323)The specimens of his early poetry which remain are also
(1-323)deeply tinged with the peculiarities of the Celtic diction
(1-323)& character so that in fact he might be considered
(1-323)as a highland poet even if he had not left us some Earse
(1-323)translations or originals of Ossian unquestionably written
(1-323)by himself. These circumstances gave a great advantage
(1-323)to him in forming the style of Ossian which though
(1-323)exalted and modified according to Macphersons own
(1-323)ideas of modern taste is in great part cut upon the
(1-323)model of the tales of the Sennachies & Bards. In the
(1-323)translation of Homer he not only lost these advantages,
(1-323)but the circumstances on which they were founded were
(1-323)a great detriment to his undertaking for although such a
(1-323)dress was appropriate & becoming for Ossian few people
(1-323)cared to see their old Grecian friend disguised in a tartan
(1-323)plaid & philabeg. In a word the style which Macpherson
(1-323)had formed however admirable in a Highland tale was
(1-323)not calculated for translating Homer, and it was a great
(1-323)mistake in him, excited however by the general applause
(1-323)his first work received, to suppose that there was anything

324

LETTERS OF 1806

(1-324)homogeneous betwixt his own ideas & that of Homer.
(1-324)Macpherson in his own way was certainly a man of
(1-324)high talents & his poetic powers as honourable to his
(1-324)country, as the use which he made of them and I fear his
(1-324)personal character in other respects was a discredit to it.
(1-324)Thus I have given you with the utmost sincerity my
(1-324)creed on the great national question of Ossian : it has
(1-324)been formed after much deliberation & enquiry. I have
(1-324)had for some time thoughts of writing a Highland poem,
(1-324)somewhat in the style of the Lay; giving as far as I can a
(1-324)real picture of what that enthusiastic race actually were
(1-324)before the destruction of their patriarchal government.

(1-324)It is true I have not quite the same facilities as in
(1-324)describing border manners where I am as they say more at
(1-324)home. But to balance my comparative deficiency in
(1-324)knowledge of Celtic manners you are to consider that I
(1-324)have from my youth delighted in all the Highland
(1-324)traditions which I could pick up from the old Jacobites
(1-324)who used to frequent my father's house and have . . .
(1-324)which I learned from . . . [MS. defective] . . . decaying
(1-324)tradition, actually excited in the Highlands within the
(1-324)memory of many now alive : so that the publicity of the
(1-324)circumstances annexed to it will I hope make some amends
(1-324)for my having less immediate opportunities of research
(1-324)than in the Border tales. What does Miss Seward think
(1-324)of this plan? Assuredly I will be impatient to learn
(1-324)her opinion.

(1-324)Agreeably to your advice I have actually read over
(1-324)Madoc 1 a second time, & I confess have seen much
(1-324)beauty which escaped me in the first perusal-Yet (which
(1-324)yet by the way is almost as vile a monosyllable as but}
(1-324)I cannot feel quite the interest I would wish to do. The
(1-324)difference of character which you notice reminds me of

(1-325)what by Ben Jonson & other old Comedians were called
(1-325)humours which consisted rather in the personification of
(1-325)some individual passion or propensity than of an actual
(1-325)individual man. Also I cannot give up my objection
(1-325)that what was strictly true of Columbus becomes an
(1-325)unpleasant falsehood when told of some one else. Suppose
(1-325)I was to write a fictitious Book of travels I would
(1-325)certainly do ill to copy exactly the incidents which befel
(1-325)Mungo Park or Bruce of Kinnaird. What was true of
(1-325)them would incontestably prove at once the falsehood
(1-325)& plagiarism of my supposed journal. It is not but what

(1-325)the incidents are natural but it is their having already
(1-325)happened, which strikes us when they are transferrd
(1-325)to imaginary persons. Could any one bear the story
(1-325)of a second city being taken ,by a wooden horse
(MS. ends here-conclusion from Lockhart).

(1-325)Believe me, I shall not be within many miles of Lichfield
(1-325)without paying my personal respects to you ; and yet I
(1-325)should not do it in prudence, because I am afraid you
(1-325)have formed a higher opinion of me than I deserve : you
(1-325)would expect to see a person who had dedicated himself
(1-325)much to literary pursuits, and you would find me a
(1-325)rattle-sculled half-lawyer, half-sportsman, through whose
(1-325)head a regiment of horse has been exercising since he
(1-325)was five years old ; half-educated-half-crazy, as his
(1-325)friends sometimes tell him ; half everything, but entirely
(1-325)Miss Seward's much obliged, affectionate, and faithful
(1-325)servant,

WALTER SCOTT

[British Museum]

TO CONSTABLE & CO. 1

(1-325)GENTLEMEN,-I am much obliged to you for forwarding
(1-325)Sir W. Slingsby which makes a very handsome volume.

1806 326 LETTERS OF

(1-326)I have written to Sir Thomas concerning the circumstances
(1-326)of the publication in a manner which cannot fail
(1-326)to be satisfactory to him & may induce him to
(1-326)communicate something for the improvement of the next
(1-326)edition. All that you have done in the business is marked
(1-326)with your usual prudence & consideration & I take it

(1-326)particularly kind that you left me to mention my name
(1-326)myself to Sir Thomas though I had no wish to conceal it.
(1-326)I hope the book will answer.

(1-326)Mrs. Scott makes her best acknowledgement for the
(1-326)splendid copy of Jamieson which will be a great ornament
(1-326)to her shelves. I really hope for the poor authors sake
(1-326)that this book will answer & when I come to town I will
(1-326)write to him to go with your parcel-this will be on the
(1-326)13th. Current.

(1-326)My principal cause of writing just now is to beg Sir
(1-326)Tristrem may be stoppd till I come to town. There are
(1-326)some papers relative to Thomas of Ercildoune particularly
(1-326)a genealogy of which I am promised the inspection when
(1-326)I come to Edinburgh. They have been discovered in the
(1-326)Register House & of course I am anxious to examine
(1-326)them before the new edition goes out as I think you
(1-326)will not grudge some expence if necessary to make it
(1-326)more complete. I am ever with regard Your very
(1-326)faithful Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ASHESTIEL 7 Octr. 1806

Messrs. Constable & Co. Booksellers Edinr.

[Stevenson]

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1806 327

TO GEORGE THOMSON

[October 1806]

(1-327)DEAR SIR,-Be so good as to receive fair copies of the
(1-327)two songs. You will see I have attended to your criticism
(1-327)in most instances, and I have added another stanza to
(1-327)the " Monks of Bangor." I have also altered and I think
(1-327)improved " The Sheriff's fancy," and beg you will be so
(1-327)kind as to destroy the foul copy which you have. I
(1-327)think I have made as much of both as I can do at present,
(1-327)but I would like to see them in the proof copy in case any
(1-327)minute alterations may yet occur to me, and also to ensure
(1-327)their being correctly printed. I hope they will answer your
(1-327)wishes, and I am Dear Sir Yours very truly

W. SCOTT

(1-327)My critical friends think the Monks improve by wanting
(1-327)the double rhymes. I will take care to give no copies.

[British Museum and Hodden's George Thomson]

TO LADY CHARLOTTE CAMPBELL 1

December [October] 12th [1806]

(1-327)WILL you, my dear --, allow an old, and, I hope,

328 1806 LETTERS OF

(1-328)not an unremembered friend, the privilege of intruding
(1-328)upon you, by letter, in a cause which, I know, will some-
(1-328)what interest you, who unite so remarkably the power of
(1-328)procuring much with the wish to assist distress. I allude
(1-328)to my old friend, and your acquaintance, the Ettrick
(1-328)Shepherd (for I will not mention him by the unpoetical
(1-328)name of Mr. James Hogg) who is now, as you will perceive
(1-328)by the enclosure, venturing upon the public with a
(1-328)collection of ballads. Some of them, if I (myself a ballad-

(1-328)monger) may be permitted to judge, have a very
(1-328)uncommon share of poetical merit; and the author of
(1-328)these beautiful pieces, some of which I used to repeat to
(1-328)you at the delightful attic evenings of -- street, is now
(1-328)actually an hired servant. I have been exerting all the
(1-328)little influence I possess to fill up such a subscription as
(1-328)may enable him to stock a small farm from the profits ;
(1-328)and I have been very successful here. I believe I may
(1-328)claim something of a promise from -- and you to assist
(1-328)me in this matter ; and as I know your influence in every
(1-328)society which has the honour to possess your countenance,
(1-328)I hope you will get me a few names for this miserable
(1-328)son of the Muses.

(1-328)I will not attempt to tell you the blank your absence
(1-328)has made among your friends here. Pray remember me
(1-328)most kindly to --, and tell him I have not smoked a
(1-328)single cigar since I saw him. I am sure it will give you
(1-328)all pleasure to learn that Mrs. Scott and my little people
(1-328)are well, and that the world is smiling on us through the
(1-328)clouds. I have got an excellent situation ; it is however,
(1-328)for the present, but a kind of Irish sinecure ; being all
(1-328)work and no pay. But I have the word of my predecessor,
(1-328)a very worthy gentleman, that he will not live unreason-
(1-328)ably long, and on his death I succeed to a thousand a
(1-328)year ; and meanwhile have the world, as they say, for the
(1-328)winning.

(1-328)I find Lord -- is in town, so I will endeavour to
(1-328)procure a frank from him for this epistle ; for it would

(1-329)be too bad to receive begging letters and pay postage
(1-329)too.

(1-329)I am, with great respect and regard, your most devoted
(1-329)and faithful humble servant, WALTER SCOTT

[Diary illustrative of the times of George IV.]

TO LORD DALKEITH 1

EDINR., CASTLE STREET,
23 Nov. [1806]

(1-329)MY DEAR LORD DALKEITH Since I had the pleasure
(1-329)of seeing you I have not had a moment till today to
(1-329)think of the question you put to me ; for the printers
(1-329)Devils & the fiends of the Law (the worst harpies of the
(1-329)two) have had their fangs upon me for some time past.
(1-329)And I now wish I may not fall far short of the satisfaction
(1-329)I would always [want] to give any enquiry of yours
(1-329)within the compass of my limited studies. But I will
(1-329)do the best I can. I understood you wishd to know for
(1-329)the information of my old friend and fellow collegian
(1-329)Lord Selkirk 2 the circumstances which attended the
(1-329)dismissal of the superfluous population who occupied
(1-329)the estates of the Border Chieftains when they were
(1-329)converted into sheep-walks. There are particular
(1-329)difficulties which attend this investigation & make it in a

330 1806 LETTERS OF

(1-330)great measure obscure compared to the history of the
(1-330)same change which has taken place in our own day in the
(1-330)Highlands.

(1-330)The State of the Borders before; the accession of James
(1-330)VI. & of the Highlands strictly resembled each other with
(1-330)respect to internal circumstances. The patriarchal right
(1-330)or dominion of a Chieftain of a Clan over those of the

(1-330) same name & who were presumed to be of the same family
(1-330) with himself a right of dominion the most ancient in
(1-330) the world was acknowledged in both countries while
(1-330) the authority exercised by the lowland Scottish nobles
(1-330) & barons depended upon the feudal principle of Superior
(1-330) & vassal or upon that of Landlord and tenant. This is
(1-330) proved by the Act of James VI's parliament 1587 where
(1-330) a roll is made up of the clans in the Borders & Highlands
(1-330) who lived under the patriarchal dominion of the Captains
(1-330), & Chieftains " oftentimes " says the Statute " against the
(1-330) will of their landlords on whose grounds they live." The
(1-330) change which took place at the union of the Crowns
(1-330) upon the border clans chiefly respected the crushing of
(1-330) this, patriarchal or clannish authority if I may call it so.
(1-330) There were also measures taken & apparently very
(1-330) prudently to remove from the country many of those fiery
(1-330) and unruly spirits who had hitherto been maintained by
(1-330) the, Border chiefs to serve in their quarrels & who had
(1-330) subsisted chiefly by spoil & depredation. Your Lordships
(1-330) Ancestor Walter the first Earl of Buccleuch formed a
(1-330) Legion of these free-booters who served under him in the
(1-330) Dutch wars against the Spaniard from which probably
(1-330) few of them returned.

(1-330) A whole Clan (the Graemes 1) were transported to Ireland
(1-330) by an order of James's privy Council. Repeated and
(1-330) severe executions under the authority of the Earl of
(1-330) Dunbar thinned or dispersed the rest of the Border Riders
(1-330) who had subsisted by depredation. But it would be a

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1806 331

(1-331) mistake to suppose that these changes (although
(1-331) unquestionably they drained off the more enterprising and
(1-331) warlike of the Borderers) had any immediate effect upon
(1-331) the population at large.

(1-331)Sir William Scott of Harden who wrote in the end of
(1-331)the 17th century an account of Roxburghshire and who
(1-331)is the best possible authority as the representative of a
(1-331)Border Leader of great note says that before the accession
(1-331)of James to the English Crown no rent was paid on the
(1-331)border excepting man-service in war & some little
(1-331)acknowledgements known by the name of hereyeld & other
(1-331)feudal prestations. Some change must very shortly have
(1-331)taken place in this respect so soon as the safety of the
(1-331)country was so ascertaind that the Laird had more need
(1-331)for money than for men. But the change seems to have
(1-331)been very slow & gradual. The Borders were not like
(1-331)the Highlands surrounded by a country in a civilized
(1-331)state whose stock & farmers were ready, to rush in upon
(1-331)this change of manners to fill the purses of the Landlords
(1-331)& to empty the land of its ancient military tenants. On
(1-331)the contrary the rest of Scotland was so poor & its
(1-331)inhabitants so uninstructed in the art of farming to
(1-331)advantage, in short the difference between the Borders &
(1-331)the interior was comparatively so small that I suspect
(1-331)no change of inhabitants took place at all but that the
(1-331)descendants of the old reivers or such of them as were
(1-331)reclainad beat their own swords & their fathers into
(1-331)ploughshares & sat down to do their best in cultivating
(1-331)their own country instead of plundering their neighbours.
(1-331)Besides as I have already mentiond although the patriarchal
(1-331)power of the Chieftains was broken, those who were
(1-331)landed proprietors retaind their feudal authority over
(1-331)their vassals & tenants. Neither was the 17th Century
(1-331)so secure as to induce any one to increase his rent-roll at
(1-331)the risk of greatly diminishing his retainers. The frequent
(1-331)civil wars, and the unsettled state of the country must
(1-331)have greatly retarded the progress of those causes of

(1-332)depopulation which have operated with such rapidity
(1-332)in the Highlands where there was nothing to balance the
(1-332)Landlords natural desire to make the most he could of
(1-332)his property except the pride of some individuals & the
(1-332)compassion of others. It must also be considered that
(1-332)during the 17th Century there was comparatively little
(1-332)of our Border country occupied by sheepwalks. Black
(1-332)cattle were in high estimation & the number of hands
(1-332)necessary to attend this kind of stock is much more
(1-332)numerous than that requisite for sheep. I do not therefore
(1-332)think that the union of the Crowns although it broke
(1-332)the warlike & turbulent spirit of the borders had any
(1-332)immediate effect on the extent of the population. But
(1-332)within 80 years after that event the bond between chieftain
(1-332)& kinsman seems to have been much broken. To take
(1-332)the individual case of our own Clan these patriarchal
(1-332)notions seem to have been much diminishd by the
(1-332)Duchess of Monmouth¹ marrying & residing in England.
(1-332)Scott of Satchells² whose doggerel poetry contains sometimes
(1-332)a peep at manners complains heavily of the alteration
(1-332)this had produced to the poor kinsfolk of the family.

(1-332)In England now the Duchess dwells
(1-332)Which to her friends is a curs'd fate
(1-332)For if they famish starve or die
(1-332)They cannot have a groat from that estate.
(1-332)The times of old are quite forgot
(1-332)How inferior friends had still relief
(1-332)And how the worthiest of the name
(1-332)Engaged themselves to hold up their chief etc.

SIR WALTER SCOTT

(1-333)About this time as appears from the writing of the same
(1-333)elegant poet the sheep were universally introduced.
(1-333)Satchells served in the Regiment which Buccleuch carried
(1-333)to Holland & enlisted about 1627-he wrote his book
(1-333)in 1688 so he is tolerable traditional authority

(1-333)A cause which hastend the conversion of the Border
(1-333)into sheep walks was the downfall of the small proprietors.
(1-333)Satchells names an hundred landed proprietors
(1-333)of the name of Scott living on the Borders in 1688 in
(1-333)which he could hardly be mistaken. I think in the same
(1-333)track of country we cannot now find ten. Each of these
(1-333)persons maintaind his little stile & had a few cottages
(1-333)round his old tower whose inhabitants made a desperate
(1-333)effort to raise some corn by scratching up the banks of
(1-333)the stream which winded through their glen. These are
(1-333)all gone & their followers have disappeard along with
(1-333)them. I suppose it became more & more difficult for
(1-333)them after the union of the Crowns to keep the " name
(1-333)& port of gentlemen " ; they fell into distress, sold their
(1-333)lands, & the farmers who succeeded them & had rent to
(1-333)pay to those who bought the estates got rid of the
(1-333)superfluous cottagers with all despatch. I have often heard
(1-333)my Grandmother & other old people talk of the waefu'
(1-333)year when seven Laids of the Forest (all Scotts) became
(1-333)bankrupt at once but how or why I know not. The
(1-333)farmers when they had got rid of the inactive retainers
(1-333)of the small proprietors seem to have gone on for a long
(1-333)time reducing the number of the people on their farms.
(1-333)The ruins of cottages about every farm-house in the
(1-333)country show that this last cause of depopulation continued
(1-333)to operate till a very late period & indeed within the
(1-333)memory of Man. I could name many farms where the
(1-333)old people remember twenty smoking chimneys & where
(1-333)there are now not two. From all these considerations
(1-333)I am induced to think that the causes of depopulation

(1-333)on the Border although quite the same with those in the
(1-333)highlands occurr gradually & were insensible in their

334

LETTERS OF

1806

(1-334)operation; while the singular circumstance of the
(1-334)Highlands retaining their ancient manners till the Low-
(1-334)lands had attained the highest pitch of civilization has
(1-334)occasioned their passing from a race of warriors into a
(1-334)handful of Shepherds in the course of fifty years a change
(1-334)not completely operated on the Border within three times
(1-334)the period. In evidence of this last circumstance I forgot
(1-334)to mention that in the time of the late Duke of Douglas I
(1-334)the Jedwood forest estate (now entirely a sheep-walk) was
(1-334)divided among sixty or seventy tenants who were bound
(1-334)to furnish three armed men on horseback each for their
(1-334)landlords military service. This was within the memory
(1-334)of man & Lord Douglas's tacks will show it.

(1-334)I cannot but mention though it has no immediate
(1-334)reference to your Lordships inquiry that there seems to
(1-334)be an alteration of management fast creeping into the
(1-334)sheep-farms. It is now found impossible to put a full
(1-334)stock of sheep upon the farm during the summer unless
(1-334)provision is made to assist them with food in winter. This
(1-334)can only be done by the turnip husbandry & as that
(1-334)requires a great number of hands the farmers who do not
(1-334)live near a town or village are as anxious to have cottagers
(1-334)upon their estates as they were formerly desirous of
(1-334)banishing them ; & this the more as they find by experience
(1-334)that they are more regular sober and manageable
(1-334)than hired servants, or labourers. In this way we may
(1-334)hope that our vallies will be gradually repeopled with a
(1-334)hardy and virtuous peasantry. As to our military
(1-334)propensities and attachment to such of the ancient Chiefs
(1-334)and Landholders as have retained the ancient ideas

(1-334)towards their tenants I think I know one estate on which
(1-334)the proprietor might for a brush raise at least three

335 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1806

(1-335)thousand men by the summons of his Baron officers.
(1-335)But in the general case the vulgar saying of " no longer
(1-335)pipe no longer dance " applies to Landlord & tenant
(1-335)Chieftain "& clan Superior & vassal & in short to all
(1-335)the relations of mankind. Excuse this hurried and
(1-335)confused statement. I have been long in endeavouring
(1-335)to satisfy your Lordship's request & at length have done
(1-335)so in too great a hurry- My respectful Compliments to
(1-335)her Grace and all the family at Dalkeith but particularly
(1-335)to Lady D. I am anxious to hear that her Confinement
(1-335)has taken place & I am ever my dear Lord your Lordships
(1-335)most obedt & much obliged WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. CASTLE STREET 23 November [1806]

[Buccleuch]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE 1

ASHESTIEL friday [1806]

(1-335)DEAR SIR,-I have given Mr. John Ballantyne the
(1-335)Dedication for Jamiesons Ballads 2 to the Dutchess of
(1-335)Gordon. You will I suppose think it right to bind up a
(1-335)copy smartly & send it to her Grace who may do much
(1-335)for the work. I will write to her on the subject when
(1-335)I hear your packet is about to go. Copies as from the
(1-335)Author should be sent, to the Reverend Mr. Smythe

336 LETTERS OF 1806

(1-336)St Peters College Cambridge-to Heber-to Dr.Jamieson
(1-336)-& to Dr. Robert Anderson perhaps you may know
(1-336)farther of his wishes than I do in this particular. Do not
(1-336)omit to send the Bard himself a copy. I will write to him
(1-336)on the subject & I hope the Book will do. I was much
(1-336)obliged by your kind attention in sending the Highland
(1-336)books of which I hope to give you news. I inclose an order
(1-336)on the Advocates Liby. for one or two books & I will be
(1-336)greatly obliged to you to send me "Foxes Martyrology"
(1-336)even your imperfect copy if you have not a better. Perhaps
(1-336)you can find me the books in case Mr. Gib has them not.
(1-336)Mr. Millar who takes me in his way to London will
(1-336)probably take charge of these books for me if you will have
(1-336)the goodness to cause them be tied up. When you or
(1-336)Mr. Hunter are in motion I should be happy to see you
(1-336)at this farm & am very truly always yours

WALTER SCOTT

(1-336)Is there any news of Mr. Cliffords grande opus.1

Archibald Constable Esq

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT SYM, W.S., GEORGES SQUARE 2

(1-336)My DEAR SIR,-I beg you to believe that it would have
(1-336)been the last thing in my thoughts to have taken offence
(1-336)at your observations on the lay when anonymous much
(1-336)more when avowd for yours. I would rather have a
(1-336)much more moderate portion of applause than you have
(1-336)thought meet to honour the Lay with, when accompanied
(1-336)with the flattering assurance which the critique infers of

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1806

337

(1-337)your having considerd it with critical accuracy than the
(1-337)indiscriminate & unaproprate applause of most general
(1-337)readers. The little remarks I made on the criticism are
(1-337)most heartily at your service. I only designd them for a
(1-337)freindly Critic but am much gratified at their falling into
(1-337)the hands of a critical freind. Believe me Sir with great
(1-337)regard Your very humble Servt

CASTLE STREET Decr. 2d. [1806] WALTER SCOTT

[Mrs. Wilson]

TO ADAM FERGUSSON 1

(1-337)HAVING a few moments time at our black table & the
(1-337)Bart in the abundance of his parliamentary connections
(1-337)& freindships having promised to get me a kiver I think I
(1-337)cannot employ time or a frank better than be [sic] enquiring
(1-337)whether you have got rid of the unlucky Typhus which
(1-337)I hear from the valiant knight aforesaid has laid its claws
(1-337)upon you. I hate to hear any of my freinds talk of a
(1-337)disorder by its scientific name ; it is a sign it has taken a

338 LETTERS OF 1806

(1-338)little hold of his mind & that he has made further
(1-338)investigation about it than is consistent with the idea of its
(1-338)being a transient guest. I beg therefore that the Typhus
(1-338)may as speedily as possible assume the more humble
(1-338)denomination of a feverish cold unless you mean to be set
(1-338)down amond [sic] the learnd Lord Admirals catalogue
(1-338)of scientific infirmities. You know our old freind Braxie
(1-338)cut short one of Maconochies learned queries about the
(1-338)vena cava " Hout awa' wi' your Macavas Mr. Maconochie"
(1-338)even so say I hout awa' wi' your Typhus Mr.

(1-338)Secretary- When you shall have got quite stout which
(1-338)I hope and trust will be by the time this reaches you I
(1-338)will absolutely envy your situation in Jersey where there
(1-338)must be so many things both curious and entertaining.
(1-338)Claret in plenty for noonday and right nantz for
(1-338)discussion of a midnight chat. Blithe French lasses with
(1-338)their black eyes and national vivacity scratching each
(1-338)other for the honour of dancing & flirting with Mr.
(1-338)Secretary. With what contempt you must recollect
(1-338)a nipperkin of whiskey punch and the lang traind frost
(1-338)bitten Dearies of your ci-devant freind Gardrona. But
(1-338)instead of writing nonsense you will expect no doubt
(1-338)that I should give you a little news from Auld Reekie.
(1-338)I presume you will be little edified or entertaint by an
(1-338)extract from my new work which is to be entitled Clerk
(1-338)Scotts decisions & is to come out on cream colourd wire
(1-338)wove paper printed by Ballantyne with a vignette to each
(1-338)number: the first to represent Hermand rampant,
(1-338)Polkemmet coochant and Bannatyne dormant. I will
(1-338)therefore tell you concisely that the country gentlemen
(1-338)are cutting each others throats about politics while the
(1-338)blackguards of the town have more sensibly done an
(1-338)unfortunate porter who was loaded with 6000 belonging
(1-338)to the British Linen Company & was murdered in
(1-338)day light at the head of the Bank office close & within
(1-338)20 yards of their secretary. He was most dexterously
(1-338)dispatchd with a single stab through the very heart

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1806 339

(1-339)so that he died without a single groan & the assassin
(1-339)escaped with his booty. I declare this story makes me
(1-339)growze whenever I think of it. The man is probably in
(1-339)the better ranks of life from the precautions & desperation
(1-339)of the action very likely somebody on the verge of

(1-339)bankruptcy that awful interval when the best men are
(1-339)apt to become knaves & those who are naturally bad
(1-339)are quite desperate. If this be the Case he will probably
(1-339)never be discovered unless by some mere chance as he
(1-339)will not like a low ruffian be either suspected from the
(1-339)quantity of the booty or obliged to fly from his habitation.

(1-339)I had but a lonely time at Ashestiel this year and often
(1-339)wished we could see you and Bob looming upon the
(1-339)Peebles road ; almost my only companion if that is not
(1-339)two [sic] free a word for a great Lord of the Bed Chamber
(1-339)was our neighbour Lord Somerville. It is a pity to
(1-339)think how we who were so inseparable in former days
(1-339)are now squanderd abroad & sequesterd at home. Poor
(1-339)Edmonstounes health is I fear irrecoverable & what
(1-339)makes it more melancholy if possible his health I mean
(1-339)his bodily health seems I understand to gain ground as
(1-339)his mental faculties give way. I understand that there is a
(1-339)plan certainly the most advantageous in his situation that
(1-339)a pension equivalent to the salary of the Shruffdom [sic]
(1-339)shall be settled on him & Mrs. E. for their joint lives &
(1-339)then the Bart will I hope succeed to Bute.

(1-339)Pray write to me soon and let me know that you are
(1-339)well and happy We very often think and talk of you
(1-339)and it [would] make you too vain were I to tell you
(1-339)how much you are regretted here.

(1-339)Charlotte sends your [sic] her kindest remembrances-
(1-339)the Laird of Gilnockie has got short clothes & promises
(1-339)to be a strapper. Believe me ever yours affectionately

EDINR. 16 Decr. 1806

WALTER SCOTT

(1-339)Given from our black table

[Bayley]

1806 LETTERS OF 340

TO ROBERT JAMIESON, RIGA

EDINBURGH, 16 Decr. 1806

(1-340)MY DEAR SIR,-I was yesterday surprised to find by a
(1-340)letter of yours, dated on the i5th November, that you
(1-340)have not got two of mine, written since the publication
(1-340)of your book. In the last I mentioned what I now have
(1-340)the pleasure to repeat, that the ballads have been very
(1-340)well received by the public, and Constable is pleased
(1-340)with the sale. Since that time there has been a pretty
(1-340)rough attack from the " Critical Review," arising, I
(1-340)suppose, from the connexion which Mr. Pinkerton has
(1-340)with that Journal. He is returned from Paris, and
(1-340)probably was not particularly gratified with the notice
(1-340)taken of him in your preface. This, however, is but a
(1-340)conjecture of mine. Constable long ago shipped for you
(1-340)the books you wanted from Leith. The vessel was driven
(1-340)back and the books re-landed and shipped in another
(1-340)vessel. There were also several sets, four or five [I] think,
(1-340)he says of your own work, and I am truly surprised and
(1-340)sorry to find that the package has not reached you. I
(1-340)cannot but hope you have ere now received one at least
(1-340)of my letters. I wish with all my heart you were safe in
(1-340)Scotland. Mr. Thomson, who has been lately named
(1-340)deputy of the Lord Register, has great occasion for
(1-340)assistance from some person as well acquainted as you
(1-340)are with old hands and Scottish antiquities. He is a
(1-340)noble-minded fellow, and would strain a point to make
(1-340)your situation comfortable, if you would think of assisting
(1-340)him in his department, which is the Ancient Records and
(1-340)Diplomata of Scotland. I suppose that as this sort of

(1-340)labour is very well paid, you might be sure of from 150 to
(1-340) 200 a year to begin with, and every effort would be
(1-340)made to place you on a more permanent footing. When
(1-340)I say 150 or 200, I mean that as this is a kind of piece-
(1-340)work-Mr. Thomson would put it in your power to
(1-340)execute work to that amount. You could easily combine

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1806 341

(1-341)this labour with that of teaching a scholar or two, if you
(1-341)were so disposed. We would, of course, keep the Library
(1-341)in our eye, as it must open one day. In short, you would
(1-341)be on the spot; and although my friends are not at
(1-341)present in power, so that, like Noodle in Tom Thumb, I
(1-341)am on the side of the malcontents, yet things may turn
(1-341)round again when I will have some chance of being
(1-341)listened to. I am sensible this is a very small thing, but
(1-341)it gives you a footing in your native country, and connects
(1-341)you with a most excellent man whom I am sure you would
(1-341)have every reason to be pleased with.

(1-341)I must not omit to mention that your Norse translations
(1-341)came safe and are printed in your collection. The
(1-341)principal blunder in the work was the mutilating the
(1-341)battle of Belrinnes, which has not been discovered by the
(1-341)" Critical" critic. As I am very uncertain as to this
(1-341)letter's fate, I will rather repeat what I have said in
(1-341)another than prolong it at present. All your friends are
(1-341)well, and the country is one and all. Believe me, yours
(1-341)most truly, WALTER SCOTT

[Rosebery]

TO ROBERT SURTEES

(1-341)DEAR SIR,-I was much obliged and interested by your

(1-341)long and curious letter.¹ The fray between the Ridleys

342 LETTERS OF 1806

(1-342)and the Featherstonehaughs is extremely curious, and
(1-342)seems to have been such a composition as that in the
(1-342)Border Minstrelsy called the " Fray of Suport,"¹ which I
(1-342)have heard sung. I will certainly insert it, with your
(1-342)permission, in the next edition of that work ; and I am
(1-342)only sorry that it will be some time before I can avail
(1-342)myself of it, as the third edition is just out of press. Your
(1-342)notes upon the parties concerned give it all the interest
(1-342)of authenticity, and it must rank, I suppose, among those
(1-342)half-serious, half-ludicrous songs in which the poets of
(1-342)the Border delighted to describe what they considered
(1-342)as the sport of swords. It is, perhaps, remarkable, though
(1-342)it may be difficult to guess a reason, that these Cumbrian
(1-342)ditties are of a different stanza, character, and obviously
(1-342)sung to a different kind of music, from those on the
(1-342)Northern Border. The gentleman who collected the
(1-342)words may, perhaps, be able to describe the tune. That
(1-342)of the Fray of Suport is a wild rude kind of recitative,
(1-342)with a very outrageous chorus. The Raid of Rookhope,
(1-342)such parts of it at least as I have seen, resemble extremely
(1-342)the Fray of Suport, and the verses you have so kindly
(1-342)sent me ; and none of them are like any Scottish ballad
(1-342)I ever saw.

(1-342)You flatter me very much by pointing out to my
(1-342)attention the feuds of 1715 and 45 :-the truth is, that
(1-342)the subject has often & deeply interested me from my
(1-342)earliest youth. My great-grandfather was out, as the
(1-342)phrase goes, in Dundee's wars, and in 1715 had nearly
(1-342)the honour to be hanged for his pains, had it not been for
(1-342)the interest of Duchess Anne of Buccleuch and
(1-342)Monmouth, to whom I have attempted, post longo intervallo,

(1-342)to pay a debt of gratitude. But, besides this, my father,
(1-342)although a Borderer, transacted business for many
(1-342)Highland lairds, and particularly for one old man, called
(1-342)Stuart of Invernahyle, who had been out both in 1715
(1-342)and 1745, and whose tales were the absolute delight of

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1806

343

(1-343)my childhood. I believe there never was a man who
(1-343)united the ardour of a soldier and tale-teller, or man
(1-343)of talk, as they call it in Gaelic, in such an excellent
(1-343)degree ; and as he was as fond of telling as I was of
(1-343)hearing, I became a valiant Jacobite at the age of ten
(1-343)years old ; and, even since reason & reading came to
(1-343)my assistance, I have never quite got rid of the impression
(1-343)which the gallantry of Prince Charles made on my
(1-343)imagination. Certainly I will not renounce the idea
(1-343)of doing something to preserve these stories, and the
(1-343)memory of times and manners, which, though existing
(1-343)as it were yesterday, have so strangely vanished from our
(1-343)eyes. Whether this will be best done by collecting the
(1-343)old tales, or by modernizing them, as subjects of legendary
(1-343)poetry, I have never very seriously considered ; but your
(1-343)kind encouragement confirms me in the resolution that
(1-343)something I must do, and speedily. I would be greatly
(1-343)obliged to you for the " Good Night of Lord Derwentwater."
(1-343)I have a stale copy of a ballad so entitled, very
(1-343)similar to that published by Ritson, in a small thin 12mo.
(1-343)entitled the Northumberland Garland, or some such
(1-343)thing. Ritson's copy and mine agree in the main, and
(1-343)begin

(1-343)" Mackintosh was a soldier brave,
(1-343)And of his friends he took his leave,
(1-343)Toward Northumberland he drew, . . .
(1-343)Marching along with a valiant crew."

TO GEORGE HOME 2

[1806]

(1-344)MY DEAR SIR,-Will you pardon the vanity of an
(1-344)author in hoping a copy of a new edition of his work may
(1-344)not be unacceptable to you as a man of letters & an
(1-344)ancient borderer. It contains some lines on p. 138
(1-344)relative to the Homes of Wedderburn & the Swintons
(1-344)(my own maternal ancestors) with a few others which
(1-344)were added since the Quarto edition I am ever with
(1-344)great regard Dear Sir Your obliged & faithful Servant

CASTLE STREET Friday

W. SCOTT

[1871 Exhibition Catalogue]

345 1807

TO MISS SEWARD

EDINBURGH, 13 January 1807

(1-345)ACCORDING to all the usual forms of correspondence my
(1-345)dear Miss Seward I ought to apologise for not having long
(1-345)ere now done myself the honour of replying to your very
(1-345)flattering and interesting letter. But what shall I say
(1-345)unless I were to lay the blame on that vile to-morrow in
(1-345)favour of which we make so many unfullfilled vows and
(1-345)promises. Moreover the Doemin of politics being un-
(1-345)chained has for some time passd involved even the
(1-345)most peaceable and retired in the whirlwind which he
(1-345)guides. Thank heaven the storm is over for a few years
(1-345)& leaves us only the mournful prospect of the torn friendships
(1-345)and wrecked honour which [we] have sufferd in
(1-345)its transit. As for my own affairs¹ about which you

(1-345)enquire a little in the end of your letter I believe they are
(1-345)rather different from yours and therefore I shall say very
(1-345)little about them. I was not only very early disposed to
(1-345)what have been called Tory principles by the opinions
(1-345)of those whom I respected & was bound to respect but
(1-345)the favours I received the intimacy in which I lived
(1-345)with many of Lord Mellville's family his nephew & son in
(1-345)particular, was founded as much upon attachment to
(1-345)their measures in 1792-3 as to gratitude for favours received
(1-345)at a time when they were truly valuable. And so we
(1-345)will let that matter rest only that I sympathize deeply

346

LETTERS OF

1807

(1-346)in the loss of Mr. Foxes high talents at a time when the
(1-346)country never needed them more & that I am candid
(1-346)enough to esteem the principles & cherish the [friendship]
(1-346)of many whose political opinions are different from
(1-346)my own, because I know they are adopted by those
(1-346)who hold them from an internal conviction of their
(1-346)rectitude.

(1-346)I am quite delighted with your enthusiasm about
(1-346)Madoc and begin to be a convert to your arguments on
(1-346)the discrimination of his character Still I stop short
(1-346)with Agrippa & it is only " almost thou persuadest
(1-346)me." To the extreme beauty of his landscape painting
(1-346)and to much of his energetic description of battles and
(1-346)more peaceful [scenes] I have always rendered full
(1-346)justice. I am aware of the connection which his tale has
(1-346)with the ancient history of Wales but Sir Richard Hoares
(1-346)translation of Giraldus will make that connection more
(1-346)generally known. It is a very splendid work although
(1-346)I think the price is rendered injudiciously extravagant
(1-346)by the number of engravings. Indeed the price of new
(1-346)Books in general is an increasing evil and will be producing

(1-346)bad consequences by placing new publications beyond
(1-346)the reach of those to whom the[y] would be most acceptable
(1-346)and probably most useful. But books are no longer
(1-346)solely respected for their insides since they have been
(1-346)honoured with admission into the drawing room which
(1-346)although a very pleasing & sensible transition from the
(1-346)stiffness of ancient manners when every guest was obliged
(1-346)to sit with hands across & listen to the prosing of such
(1-346)as could prose, has nevertheless contributed greatly to
(1-346)render Books expensive as elegant pieces of furniture.
(1-346)The great genius who invented the gilded inlaid or Japan
(1-346)bookstands for boudoirs & drawing rooms did a great
(1-346)service to the print engraver & bookseller, but I question
(1-346)if literature in general has not suffered from the
(1-346)invention.

(1-346)We had the pleasure of Mrs. Jacksons company a few

1807

SIR WALTER SCOTT

347

(1-347)days ago upon our return from the Country where we had
(1-347)passed the Christmas holidays, & will endeavour to
(1-347)shew her every attention in our power, as well for the
(1-347)sake of her own lively & good-humoured conversation
(1-347)as for your: highly valued recommendation. I wish I
(1-347)could promise myself that I had any prospect of paying
(1-347)my personal respects to you at Litchfield which your name
(1-347)& that of the great Lexicographer have made so classical.
(1-347)But although I have some thoughts of being in London
(1-347)in spring I doubt much whether I can achieve my long
(1-347)intended purpose of returning by the western side of the
(1-347)island & visiting in my journey many [friends]1 of which
(1-347)I have only heard and some [others with whom]1 I have
(1-347)only corresponded. [You! will I feel sure] be interested
(1-347)in learning that I have [now]1 laid aside my Highland
(1-347)poem. The truth is it would require a journey of some

(1-347)length into the country not only to refresh my faded
(1-347)or inaccurate recollection of the scenery; But also to
(1-347)pick up some of the traditions still floating in the memory
(1-347)of the inhabitants. I am at a great loss also from not
(1-347)understanding the language of that enthusiastic . . .
(1-347)[bottom of page (probably 7 lines) missing] .. the
(1-347)fatal battle of Flodden & I think I will call it Flodden
(1-347)Field. Each canto is to be introduced by a little digressive
(1-347)poem which for want of a better name may be calld
(1-347)an epistle. I have disbanded on this occasion all my
(1-347)border riders although I may come to want their assistance
(1-347)as much as the King is said to have done that of Johnie
(1-347)Armstrong after he was hanged. In ... [end of MS.
missing-probably six lines and signature].

Miss Seward Litchfield

[British Museum]

348 LETTERS OF 1807

TO JAMES LONGMAN

[Draft]

(1-348)DEAR SIR,-I have your favour and I am truly sorry
(1-348)to see that you are disposed to consider continuance of
(1-348)the connection of Constable & Co1 as an absolute bar to
(1-348)your accepting my new work-I cannot suppose any
(1-348)performance of mine of sufficient consequence to induce
(1-348)you to surmount the feelings which you express & upon
(1-348)my own part I can add little to what I have said in my
(1-348)former letter. I did not think it necessary upon former
(1-348)occasions nor indeed upon the present to state an explicit
(1-348)condition on this subject in the outset of the transaction
(1-348)because I was sensible & the event has proved it that

(1-348)your own delicacy would prevent your changing the
(1-348)Edinburgh Editor of any of my publications without
(1-348)previously consulting me. Indeed knowing the unfortunate
(1-348)disagreement between the houses has not prevented
(1-348)your names standing together on the Lay and Edinburgh
(1-348)Review I certainly hoped that so far as I a mutual
(1-348)friend was concerned matters might have tacitly gone on
(1-348)in the same channel without even the appearance of my
(1-348)interfering. I beg to assure you that I am neither
(1-348)actuated in this matter by caprice or obstinacy but feel

SIR WALTER SCOTT

349

1807

(1-349)that by giving up this point I would sanction a severe
(1-349)treatment of a house which has been very useful to
(1-349)Scottish literature: whatever their demerits may be
(1-349)towards you [they] have certainly deserved no slight at
(1-349)my hand.

(1-349)I regret perhaps with more reason than you that any
(1-349)thing should happen to interrupt the connection which
(1-349)has so long subsisted between us with mutual satisfaction.
(1-349)I beg Mr. Rees & you will accept my assurances of
(1-349)uninterrupted regard & that all the gentlemen of your
(1-349)house will believe that nothing will give me more pleasure
(1-349)than a renewal of our correspondence on some more
(1-349)fortunate occasion. I am etc.

[Unsigned]

EDINBURGH 27th January [1807]

[Stevenson]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE & CO.

(1-349)GENTLEMEN,-I am favoured with your letter in which
(1-349)referring to our previous communing you agree to pay one
(1-349)thousand guineas for the poem² which I am now engaged
(1-349)in ; the copy money to be paid at my conveniency & the
(1-349)property to be divided between you Mr. Miller & Mr.
(1-349)Murray ³ in the proportions you mention in all which I
(1-349)acquiesce with pleasure and am wishing you all success.
(1-349)Gentlemen Your most obedient Servt

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 31 January 1807

Messrs. Archd. Constable & Co

Booksellers Edinr.

[Stevenson]

350 LETTERS OF 1807

TO LADY ABERCORN

(1-350)MRS. SCOTT is quite ashamed and sorry that she has
(1-350)not been able to furnish the transcript which she intends
(1-350)for your Ladyship's acceptance. The trifles it contains
(1-350)have been so long dispersed that she has found it a very
(1-350)difficult matter to get copies of them from those into whose
(1-350)possession they had gone. She has now recovered all
(1-350)she thinks worth preserving and is busy with her copy.

(1-350)Meanwhile in acknowledgement of your Ladyship's
(1-350)kind & flattering enquiries after my engagements I have
(1-350)put under two covers the first sheet of a poem with which
(1-350)I have been for some time closely engaged when my official
(1-350)attendance upon the Court here & my engagements

(1-350)with Dryden would permit. I beg that the verses may
 (1-350)not go out of your Ladyships own hand as I may probably
 (1-350)make some alterations in them before the final publication.
 (1-350)The sheet now sent forms the Introduction to the
 (1-350)1st Canto of a legendary poem called " Marmion or a
 (1-350)Tale of Flodden Field." Each canto is to have an
 (1-350)introductory epistle of the same kind & I hope to have
 (1-350)the pleasure of shewing your Ladyship this new poem at
 (1-350)least a considerable part of it very soon as I hope I may
 (1-350)get to town about the beginning or rather towards the
 (1-350)middle of March. I am quite pleased that your Ladyship
 (1-350)has forgot the ancient ditties with which I had the honour
 (1-350)of entertaining you at the Priory last spring because I
 (1-350)may in that case hope you will not be displeased to hear
 (1-350)some of them again. One of my principal reasons for
 (1-350)visiting London this spring is that I may avail myself of
 (1-350)your ladyships goodness in procuring me a passport to
 (1-350)the Dorset papers. I am much bent on rendering the
 (1-350)edition of Dryden as perfect as I can & I find my northern
 (1-350)situation is too remote for procuring all the necessary
 (1-350)information.

(1-350)Lord Melville is here for the present with his lady.
 (1-350)I have seen them several times & dine there today. We

1807

SIR WALTER SCOTT

351

(1-351)are all in a bustle here with a new Bill introduced by
 (1-351)Lord Grenville to alter the organisation of our Courts of
 (1-351)Justice in which I am deeply concerned as they intend
 (1-351)totally to change the nature of our offices & what is more
 (1-351)formidable the mode of paying us-I suppose however
 (1-351)we shall not be losers for of course no administration is
 (1-351)anxious to reduce the value of situations which fall
 (1-351)within their own gift-I hope to bring up Mrs. Scott's
 (1-351)Manuscript along with me & to have the honour of

(1-351)presenting it myself.

(1-351)There has been a new Edition of the Minstrel:1 the few
(1-351)additional verses are printed apart & I shall bring a
(1-351)sheet or two of them with me to complete the copies of
(1-351)my friends & particularly that at Stanmore priory.

(1-351)I have not troubled your Ladyship with these leaves [?]
(1-351)sooner partly because they were not finished to my mind
(1-351)(as indeed they are not yet) & partly because I know that
(1-351)the holidays are always a busy as well as a merry time
(1-351)at the Priory. Believe me with every sentiment of
(1-351)respect & regard in which Mrs. Scott sincerely joins 2
(1-351)Lady Abercorn's most faithful humble servant

W. SCOTT

11th Feb. 1807.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO MISS SEWARD

(1-351)MY DEAR Miss SEWARD,-I take an early opportunity
(1-351)to send you the promised specimen of my new poem
(1-351)and at the same time to request your acceptance of a
(1-351)small volume of poetry 3 written by one of our Country

352

LETTERS OF

1807

(1-352)Shepherds 1 which, if you can wade through the Scotch will
(1-352)repay you for the labour. If upon perusal you should like
(1-352)the poems you would do me a great kindness to give the
(1-352)little volume that celebrity among your literary friends
(1-352)which you can so easily confer by your recommendation.
(1-352)The Author gives a most literal & very curious account

(1-352)of his life and studies in the preface & is upon the whole
(1-352)a very interesting person. The success of his Book is
(1-352)of some consequence to him as it may assist him in
(1-352)stocking a small farm which he has taken & where he will
(1-352)probably succeed very well as he is not only a good Ballad
(1-352)writer but a most excellent shepherd. I know nobody
(1-352)that understands the diseases of the sheep so well or faces
(1-352)the tempests more hardily. In short he is a very deserving
(1-352)character and I am deeply interested in his fate now that he
(1-352)is about to emerge from his state of Servitude. A friend
(1-352)who goes up to London has promised to find some mode
(1-352)of sending this safe to Litchfield. I have not yet seen
(1-352)Capt. Hastings 2-I returnd his call after a days interval
(1-352)but I find he is gone to the country for fourteen days.
(1-352)I will undoubtedly wait upon him at his return & solicit
(1-352)his acquaintance ; from which I need not say I promise
(1-352)myself much pleasure when I consider the terms in which
(1-352)you mention him.

(1-352)I have at length fixed on the title of my new poem
(1-352)which is to be christend from the principal character

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1807 353

(1-353)Marmion or a Tale of Flodden Field. There are to be
(1-353)six Cantos & an introductory Epistle to each in the stile
(1-353)of that which I send to you as a specimen. In the
(1-353)legendary part of the work " Knights Squires and Steeds
(1-353)shall enter on the Stage." I am not at all afraid of my
(1-353)patriotism being a sufferer in the course of the tale. It
(1-353)is very true that my friend Leyden has said

(1-353)Alas that Scottish Maid should sing
(1-353)The Combat where her lover fell
(1-353)That Scottish Bard should wake the string
(1-353)The triumph of our foes to tell.

(1-353)But we may [say] with Francis I that at Flodden ' all
(1-353)was lost but our honour' an exception which includes
(1-353)everything that is desirable for a poet.

(1-353)As to my editorial labours they are not in the state of
(1-353)forwardness which Mr. White supposes.¹ It is very true
(1-353)that for two years past I have been occasionally labouring
(1-353)on a complete edition of Drydens Works which have
(1-353)never been collected. I hope it will be out by Xmas
(1-353)next the illustration of the poetical & historical passages
(1-353)have cost me much labour

(1-353)From my research the boldest spiders fled
(1-353)And moths retreating trembled as I read

(1-353)As for poetry it is very little labour to me indeed 't were
(1-353)pity of my life should I spend much time on the light &
(1-353)loose sort of poetry which alone I can pretend to write.
(1-353)Were all the time I wasted upon the Lay put together
(1-353)for it was laid aside for long intervals I am sure it would
(1-353)not exceed six weeks-the last Canto was written in
(1-353)three forenoons when I was lying in quarters with our
(1-353)Yeomanry. I leave it with yourself to guess how little
(1-353)I can have it in my most distant imagination to place

354

LETTERS OF

1807

(1-354)myself upon a level with the great bards you have
(1-354)mentiond the very latchets of whose shoes neither
(1-354)Southey nor I are worthy to unloose. My admiration
(1-354)of Chaucer Spenser and Dryden does not blind me to
(1-354)their faults for I see the coarsness of the first the
(1-354)tediousness occasiond by the continued allegory of the second
(1-354)and the inequalities of the last but my dear Miss Seward
(1-354)" in these days were giants in the land "and we are but

(1-354)dwarfs beside them.

(1-354)I am infinitely obliged by your sending me your
(1-354)tribute to the memory of the immortal Garrick. How
(1-354)much I envy those who have seen that abridgement of all
(1-354)that was pleasant in man. But we have Siddons though
(1-354)less extended in her range yet not surely less excellent
(1-354)and for what we have received let us be thankful in Gods
(1-354)name. I think I must be in London about the middle
(1-354)of next month. My stay will be but short and I dare
(1-354)not flatter myself that my time will permit me to execute
(1-354)the plan I have so often projected of returning by the
(1-354)western road. Should I be so fortunate as to find it
(1-354)otherwise I will not fail to take an early opportunity
(1-354)of endeavouring to accomodate my motions so as might
(1-354)best suit your time for it would be mortifying to run any
(1-354)risque of disappointing myself of the pleasure of being
(1-354)personally known to you. I am with great regard
(1-354)Dear Madam Your most faithful humble Servant

EDINR. 20th feby [1807]

WALTER SCOTT

(1-354)May I beg particularly that you will on no account
(1-354)trust the verses out of your own custody or suffer them
(1-354)to be copied-

[British Museum]

TO ROBERT SURTEES.

(1-354)MY DEAR SIR,-I cannot express how much I am
(1-354)obliged to you for your kind communications, which

1807

SIR WALTER SCOTT

355

(1-355)I value as I ought to do. The Raid of Rookhope,1 so

(1-355)unexpectedly recovered, is a very curious piece ; and
(1-355)rendered much more so by your illustrations. I willingly
(1-355)acknowledge Mr. Frank's kindness, by sending such of
(1-355)his uncle's letters as I have been able to recover. I think
(1-355)I have one or two more, but I fear they are at my farm
(1-355)in Ettricke Forest. Mr. Frank is perfectly at liberty to
(1-355)print any part of them he pleases, excepting those
(1-355)passages round which I have put a circumflex with a
(1-355)black-lead pencil, which he will see reasons for my wishing
(1-355)omitted. I had a great kindness for poor Mr. Ritson ;
(1-355)and always experienced from him the readiest, kindest,
(1-355)& most liberal assistance in the objects of our joint pursuit,
(1-355)in which he was so well qualified to direct the researches of
(1-355)an inferior antiquary. One thing I observed in his
(1-355)temper, an attention to which rendered communication
(1-355)with him much more easy than if it was neglected : it
(1-355)was, that Mr. Ritson was very literal and precise in his
(1-355)own statements, and, expecting you to be equally so, was
(1-355)much disgusted with any loose or inaccurate averment.
(1-355)I remember rather a ludicrous instance of this. He made
(1-355)me a visit of two days at my cottage near Laswade, where
(1-355)I then spent the summer. In the course of conversing on
(1-355)such subjects, we talked of the Roman Wall; and I was
(1-355)surprized to find that he had adopted, on the authority of
(1-355)some person at Hexham, a strong persuasion that its
(1-355)remains were nowhere apparent, at least not above a foot
(1-355)or two in height. I hastily assured him that this was so
(1-355)far from being true,, that I had myself seen a portion of
(1-355)it standing almost entire, high enough to break a man's
(1-355)neck. Of this Ritson took a formal memorandum, and
(1-355)having visited the place (Glenwhelt, near Gilsland), he
(1-355)wrote back to me, or rather I think to John Leyden, " that
(1-355)he had seen the wall; that he really thought that a fall
(1-355)from it would break one's neck : at least it was so high as

(1-356)to render the experiment dangerous." I immediately
(1-356)saw what a risk I had been in, for you may believe I had
(1-356)no idea of being taken quite so literally. I was very
(1-356)indignant at the insult offered to his memory, in one of
(1-356)the periodical publications, after his decease, imputing
(1-356)the unfortunate malady with which he was afflicted to
(1-356)providential vengeance and retribution, for which the
(1-356)editor, in exact retributive justice, deserved to be damned
(1-356)for a brutal scoundrel.

(1-356)As a friend going towards London has promised to drop
(1-356)the parcel containing Ritson's letters at Rushyford, I add
(1-356)a small volume of ancient moderm ballads and traditions,
(1-356)composed by one of our shepherds,¹ (I do not speak in
(1-356)Arcadian phrase, but in literal Ritsonian strictness) of
(1-356)which I beg your acceptance. You will, I think, be
(1-356)pleased both with the prose and verse of this little publication ;
(1-356)and if you can give it any celebrity among your
(1-356)friends who may admire ancient lore, you will do service
(1-356)to a worthy and ingenious lad, who is beating up against
(1-356)the tide of adversity.

(1-356)I must now tell you (for I think your correspondence
(1-356)has been chiefly the cause of it) that, by calling my attention
(1-356)back to these times and topics which we have been
(1-356)canvassing, you are likely to occasion the world to be
(1-356)troubled with more border minstrelsy. I have made
(1-356)some progress in a legendary poem, which is to be
(1-356)entitled, " Marmion, or a Tale of Flodden-Field." It is
(1-356)in six Cantos, each having a l'envoy, or introductory
(1-356)epistle, in more modern verse. In the first Canto I have
(1-356)introduced a verse of the Thirlwalls, &c. Marmion, on
(1-356)an embassy to Scotland, is entertained at Norham Castle,
(1-356)by Heron, the Capt'n of that fortress.

(1-356)" He led Lord Marmion to the dais,
(1-356)Placed o'er the pavement high,
(1-356)And placed him in the upper place ;
(1-356)They feasted full and high.

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1807 357

(1-357)Meanwhile a Northern harper rude,
(1-357)Chaunted a rhyme of deadly feud :-
(1-357)' How the fierce Riddleys and Thirlwalls all,
(1-357)Stout Willemoteswick,
(1-357)And Hard-Riding Dick,
(1-357)And Hughie of Hawdon, and Will of the Wall,
(1-357)Have set on Sir Albany Featherstonehaugh,
(1-357)And taken his life at the Deadman's Shaw.'
(1-357)Scantly Lord Marmion's ear could brook
(1-357)The harper's barbarous lay ;
(1-357)Yet much he praised the pains he took,
(1-357)And well those pains did pay ;
(1-357)For lady's suit and minstrel's strain
(1-357)By Knight should ne'er be heard in vain."

(1-357)In the notes I will give your copy of the ballad and your
(1-357)learned illustrations. Holy Island is one of my scenes :
(1-357)also Whitby. I have occasion for an Abbess of Whitby,
(1-357)and also for a Nunnery at Lindisfarne. There were nuns
(1-357)in both places, as well as monks ; both of the order of St.
(1-357)Benedict : but I suspect I am bringing them down too
(1-357)late by several centuries ; this, however, I shall not
(1-357)greatly mind. I fear I shall be obliged to go to London
(1-357)this spring, which may throw me behind in my poetical
(1-357)labours, which, however, are already pretty well
(1-357)advanced.

(1-357)I wonder what other ballads Mr. Ritson intended to
(1-357)insert in the little collection, of which the Raid of

(1-357)Rookhope is one ; and should like very much to have a
(1-357)complete set of the leaves, if Mr. Frank could favour me
(1-357)so far. If he has any intention of publishing them, I will
(1-357)with pleasure postpone my curiosity. The Latin song,
(1-357)which you mention as a favourite of the old heroe of 1745,
(1-357)was probably Kennedy's Praelium Gillicrankiense, in leonine
(1-357)Latin, which I translated into doggrel verse, at Ritson's
(1-357)instance, and for his collection. If Mr. Frank wishes
(1-357)to have those verses which are alluded to in Mr. R.'s
(1-357)letters to me, I will send them. They are absolute
(1-357)doggrel, but very literal. I also translated for him Les

358 LETTERS OF 1807

(1-358)Souvenirs de Chastelain. " Down Plumpton Park " seems
(1-358)to have been a favourite tune. There are many references
(1-358)to it. As the Duke of Roxburghe's library is in a state of
(1-358)abeyance, I may not easily find access to the copy which
(1-358)is there. Will you, therefore, excuse my requesting you-
(1-358)not to write out the song yourself (which if you hate
(1-358)copying as much as I do will be but a tedious task), but
(1-358)to find some one to make me a copy. The Dialogue
(1-358)between Jenny Cameron and her Maid I have seen. I
(1-358)like some of the simple strains in Lord Derwentwater's
(1-358)Complaint very much indeed, and am impatient to see
(1-358)it; though I should be ashamed to say so, after the
(1-358)trouble I have already given, and am to give you. Ritson
(1-358)had a ballad with a simple northern burden-

(1-358)" The oak, the ash, and the ivy tree,
(1-358)O, they flourish best at hame, in the North country."

(1-358)Do you know any thing of it ?

(1-358)I dare not again read over this scrawl, which has been
(1-358)written at our Court table, while the Counsel were pleading

(1-358)the great cause of the Duke of Roxburghe's succession.

(1-358)So pray excuse mistakes, and believe me, Dear Sir,

[The remainder has been cut out]

21 Febry EDINR. 1807

(1-358)Of course Mr. Frank will take [care] of and return the

(1-358)originals of Mr. Ritson's letters to me.

[Abbotsford Copies and Surtees Memoir]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(1-358)MY DEAR CHARLES,-The very interesting discussions

(1-358)concerning our Court here which have deeply engaged

(1-358)my attention both as a Scotchman & an individual

(1-358)nearly concernd have interfered greatly wt. my Sheriff

(1-358)matters & I now find myself obliged to set off for London

(1-358)instead of coming out to Ashestiel. The alarming illness

359

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1807

(1-359)of Colin Mackenzie 1 to whom we Clerks had entrusted

(1-359)our pleas for compensation occasions this rapid change

(1-359)in my motions. I am therefore obliged to turn over upon

(1-359)you the process of the Magistrates which I wish you to

(1-359)decide upon this principle that the pursuers are entitled

(1-359)to have their time compensated when they were bonafide

(1-359)off work. But they are not entitled to take a catch &

(1-359)either charge those days when they were actually employd

(1-359)by others or those on which they might have been so

(1-359)employd had they chosen. This is the equitable view of

(1-359)the case. I send you also a petition for White of which

(1-359)you are a more competent Judge than I am. Also two

(1-359)letters from litigante which pray attend to. ...

(1-359)I have no hopes of being at the Circuit so you must put
(1-359)on the Belt & sword. I hope to have pleasant news of
(1-359)Mrs. Erskine by & bye-If you have occasion to favour
(1-359)me with a letter direct to the care of Mr. Miller Bookseller
(1-359)Albemarle Street

(1-359)Tell Baillie Clarkson I received his letter. I understand
(1-359)I have a chance of meeting him in town. I am with
(1-359)great regard Dear Charles yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 14 March [1807]

(1-359)I set off tomorrow

[Curle]

TO ROBERT SURTEES.

(1-359)DEAR SIR,-I am constrained to answer your very
(1-359)kind and acceptable letter 2 by a few hurried lines. The

360 LETTERS OF 1807

(1-360)truth is, I hoped in my way to town to have had an
(1-360)opportunity to avail myself of your kind invitation, and
(1-360)to have personally offered my thanks for your repeated
(1-360)favours. But I find I must deny myself that pleasure
(1-360)till my return ; for the illness of a particular friend,
(1-360)charged with a commission of some delicacy, in which
(1-360)we are both deeply interested, obliges me to make the
(1-360)best of my way to town : his physicians have advised
(1-360)him to go down to Devonshire, and I am aware he will
(1-360)not obey them until I relieve him upon his post. I
(1-360)inclose a letter of poor Ritson's, which had fallen aside

(1-360)when I last wrote. Lord Derwentwater's Lament, as
(1-360)you have improved it, is beautiful. There are also some
(1-360)uncommonly happy touches in the original; and I am
(1-360)particularly pleased with the expression of devoted
(1-360)loyalty in his address to Collingwood, where the sense of
(1-360)his own misfortunes is completely lost in his feelings for
(1-360)his dethroned sovereign. But I will resist the temptation
(1-360)of entering upon this subject, and recollect that I have
(1-360)papers to arrange, and a portmanteau to pack up. In
(1-360)about a month I hope my business in town will be
(1-360)finished, and in my way down I reckon upon the pleasure
(1-360)of waiting upon you at Mainsforth. I will duly apprise
(1-360)you of my motions.

(1-360)I must not omit to thank you for your very liberal
(1-360)inclosure for the Ettrick Shepherd, who was doubly happy
(1-360)at learning from whom it came. I hope the books were
(1-360)regularly despatched, and have duly reached you. I am
(1-360)happy to say that the bard's success has been such as to
(1-360)induce him to look forward to the power of stocking his
(1-360)little farm very comfortably at Whitsunday. Believe me,
(1-360)dear Sir, Yours most truly,

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH, 15 March, 1807.

[Abbotsford Copies and Surtees Memoir]

SIR WALTER SCOTT

361

1807

TO LADY ABERCORN

[1807]

(1-361)I HAVE the pleasure my dear Lady Marchioness to
(1-361)send you the little Ballad of Queen Auragua.¹ It does not

(1-361)look quite well in writing as I was uncertain about some
(1-361)of the lines & besides to produce the proper dramatic
(1-361)effect it should always be read aloud or recited. I am
(1-361)also dubious about the spelling of some of the Spanish
(1-361)names which I picked up from the recitation only. But
(1-361)such as it is, it will shew the pleasure I have in executing
(1-361)any of your Ladyships commands altho neither that nor
(1-361)any thing I can do or say can express my sense of the
(1-361)value of your friendship. I had a most stormy passage
(1-361)to Scotland for the tempest of disputed election was
(1-361)raging in every town almost through which I past.
(1-361)Post horses were generally speaking out of the question
(1-361)and the public coaches on the outside and in the inside
(1-361)of which I performed the greater part of my journey were
(1-361)crowded with drunken voters whom the candidates were
(1-361)transporting in that manner through the country and
(1-361)who drank brandy at every furlong for the good of their
(1-361)country. I arrived here on Wednesday without having
(1-361)been in bed for three nights but without experiencing
(1-361)either fatigue or inconvenience from my vigils. The
(1-361)cry of King and Constitution was the favourite through
(1-361)every part of the country I passed. My route extended
(1-361)a good way to the westward by Liverpool Lichfield
(1-361)Sheffield, etc. till I joined the great North road at York
(1-361)finding it difficult to return, as I had intended by Carlisle.
(1-361)Here Lord Melville is at work with Election business
(1-361)from morning till night & I think will give a very good
(1-361)account of the returns. I hardly think that Opposition

(1-362)will be able to make ten out of the forty-five although
(1-362)they supposed they would have double that number. The
(1-362)interests of the Duke of Argyle & Marchioness Stafford
(1-362)are their only support here for the Foxites themselves are
(1-362)weaker than water.

(1-362)Charlotte is quite delighted with the cap which your
(1-362)Ladyship selected for her. It looks very smart & will
(1-362)I dare say be the envy of the Edinburgh Belles. She
(1-362)desires me to make her respectful thanks acceptable to
(1-362)your Ladyship I found all my little people in great
(1-362)health and spirits and beginning to talk a little French
(1-362)under their mother's instructions. I am very anxious
(1-362)that my sons in particular shall be masters of the modern
(1-362)European languages an accomplishment which although
(1-362)much neglected in our common mode of education may
(1-362)be of the utmost use to them in future life. Your Ladyship
(1-362)will I hope commend my early and fore-casting
(1-362)prudence in this matter when you consider that the eldest
(1-362)boy is only five years old and the youngest cannot speak
(1-362)his mother tongue yet.

(1-362)I find myself treated with an unusual degree of respect
(1-362)in this country from the idea which the good people are
(1-362)pleased to entertain of my favour with the ministers and
(1-362)their strongest supporters. As the only course in my
(1-362)power I look wise say nothing and gain the credit of being
(1-362)in the secret and knowing how to keep it. I need not tell
(1-362)your Ladyship that I laugh in my sleeve, and yet I daresay
(1-362)I have often looked up with profound respect to some
(1-362)person or other who had no better claim to it than being
(1-362)personally known to his betters like myself.

(1-362)You will expect to hear something of Marmion. He
(1-362)begs his respectful compliments to the Marchioness, and
(1-362)will have the honor of kissing her hand at Christmas
(1-362)having adjourned his introduction to public life till that
(1-362)period. The whirlpool of politics run such risque of
(1-362)absorbing all the public interest, and my own labours
(1-362)have been so effectually interrupted by the gaieties of

(1-363)your Metropolis that this arrangement will be most
(1-363)convenient for both parties.

(1-363)I send Queen Auragua under the Marquis's cover and
(1-363)will be happy to hear how your Ladyship likes it in
(1-363)Manuscript; and still more so to know that you are
(1-363)tolerably well and taking care of your health, to which
(1-363)London air and London hours are I fear not very favourable.
(1-363)I beg my respects to all the family in James
(1-363)Square who may do me the honour to enquire after me
(1-363)& I ever am Dear Lady Marchioness your obliged &
(1-363)faithful
WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 15 May [1807]

(1-363)I have not seen Tom nor learned the nature of his
(1-363)request to Lord Melville in which he was so fortunate as
(1-363)to have your Ladyship's powerful mediation. I hope he
(1-363)has well considered what he asked as I am certain your interest
(1-363)will (as it ought) secure it for him if it be practicable.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE 1

[c. May, 1807]

(1-363)DEAR JAMES,-I am much obliged for the rhimes. I presume
(1-363)it can make no difference as to the air if the first
(1-363)three lines rhyme-& I wish to know with your leisure if it
(1-363)is absolutely necessary that the fourth should be out of
(1-363)Poetic rythme as " the deserting fair one " certainly is-
(1-363)for example would this

(1-363)Should my heart from thee falter
(1-363)To another love alter
(1-363)(For the rhyme we'll say Walter)
(1-363)Deserting my lover.

(1-363)There is here the same number of syllables, but arranged
(1-363)in cadence.

364 LETTERS OF 1807

(1-364)I return the proof & send the copy which please return
(1-364)when you have made the calculation-there will be six
(1-364)cantos. W. S.

(1-364)If we could make the tune suit anything like verse we
(1-364)might have it engraved on a scroll as a Vignette.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ROBERT SURTEES

(1-364)MY DEAR SIR,-The dissolution of Parliament hurried
(1-364)me down to Scotland, where I had some duty to discharge
(1-364)in consequence ; so that I was compelled to pass Mainsforth
(1-364)without soliciting an opportunity of personally
(1-364)acknowledging the favours you have so frequently conferred
(1-364)on me. Since my return, my leisure has been
(1-364)partly occupied in preparing for the press a mass of curious
(1-364)state papers¹ belonging to the representatives of the famous
(1-364)Sir Ralph Sadler, who you must remember makes such
(1-364)a figure in history in the reigns of Henry VIII. Edward VI.
(1-364)& Queen Elizabeth. There are many particulars in these
(1-364)letters which I am persuaded will be very interesting to
(1-364)you ; and I would be particularly happy to profit by
(1-364)your assistance in the task I have undertaken, of adding
(1-364)a few notes of occasional illustration. As an introduction,

(1-364)we intend (for Mr. Clifford the proprietor is properly the
(1-364)publisher) to reprint the curious negotiation concerning
(1-364)the proposed marriage of Queen Mary with Edward VI.
(1-364)These you are doubtless no stranger to, as they are
(1-364)contained in a small 8vo. volume published about the
(1-364)beginning or middle of the last century. These letters
(1-364)are to be followed by the whole correspondence between

365

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1807

(1-365)Sir R. Sadler & Sir James Crofts on the one side, and the
(1-365)Scottish Reformers, the English Privy Council, and
(1-365)Randolph, Queen Elizabeth's agent to the Lords of the
(1-365)Congregation, on the other. The intrigues of the English
(1-365)Court in that bustling period are very clearly developed ;
(1-365)and though I cannot say that any new facts occur of great
(1-365)importance, yet the minuter springs by which so great a
(1-365)machine was agitated may be thence more distinctly and
(1-365)accurately traced than they have heretofore been. The
(1-365)letters referring to this period of 1549 or 1550 are very
(1-365)numerous, and all either autographs or copies in Sir
(1-365)Ralph Sadler's handwriting. There follow some very
(1-365)curious letters during the rebellion of the Northern Earls,
(1-365)in the 12th of Queen Elizabeth, particularly a very long
(1-365)and curious letter from Robert, afterwards Sir Robert
(1-365)Constable, who took upon him the dishonourable office
(1-365)of a spy for Sadler, and in that capacity visited the Earl
(1-365)of Westmorland, while sheltered in Fairnihurst Castle, near
(1-365)Jedburgh, whom as well as Richard Forster, a noted
(1-365)insurgent, he attempted, under the masque of friendship,
(1-365)to prevail-upon to return, and take shelter in his house in
(1-365)England. He prays Sadler, that if this plan should
(1-365)succeed, his (Constable's) house may be their sanctuary,
(1-365)but adds, that the parties must take their own risk in
(1-365)coming and going. If I had an opportunity I would
(1-365)gladly send you this letter, which is altogether a very

(1-365)curious piece ; and would probably convey to you some
(1-365)information in the way of your particular researches. You
(1-365)would also probably know much more than I can easily
(1-365)find out concerning the Northumbrian gentlemen mentioned
(1-365)in the letter. The last part of this collection refers
(1-365)to the part which Sadler had in the confinement of Queen
(1-365)Mary in Tutbury Castle. Some of these last letters appear
(1-365)in the Shrewsbury Collection, published under the
(1-365)inspection of Mr. Lodge, in 3 vols. 4to. Will you be so
(1-365)good as to consider whether you would like to look over
(1-365)these letters, at least such as are connected with

366

LETTERS OF

1807

(1-366)Northumberland, and in what way they will reach you safely. I
(1-366)mean to send the copies, as the originals remain with Mr.
(1-366)Clifford.

(1-366)This by-job has a little interfered with the progress of
(1-366)my new Poem MARMION, in which I think I told you I
(1-366)had upon the stocks, and in which I have availed myself
(1-366)of your curious old ballad of the Featherstonhaugh feud.
(1-366)But this I intend to resume at a later period of the year,
(1-366)for I have been too much fretted by election bustle to
(1-366)have my pipes in very good tune for poetry.

(1-366)I am very much interrupted in my letter by the pleading
(1-366)of a vociferous counsel at the bar, (for I write from the
(1-366)Court), who is discussing a battle or battery fought out in
(1-366)the ancient style, between a Highland Chieftain and a
(1-366)gentleman of another family ; the scene of contest being
(1-366)a churchyard after an interment, and the accompaniment
(1-366)a pair of great war bagpipes blowing " The Cameron's
(1-366)Gathering." It is a shame that what was so chivalrously
(1-366)commenced, should be finished with lawyers' tongues
(1-366)instead of the dirk & glaymore. At any rate I must give

(1-366)way to it, and subscribe myself in haste. And very truly,
(1-366)yours,

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH, 12 June, 1807.

[Abbofsford Copies and Surtees Memoir]

TO LADY ABERCORN

20 July 1807

(1-366)I DID myself the honour about two months ago to send
(1-366)my dear Lady Marchioness the Manuscript of the Ballad
(1-366)of Queen Auragua : I must flatter myself that your
(1-366)Ladyship not liking it so much in writing as when
(1-366)repeated was owing entirely to the want of the graces
(1-366)of my recitation or rather that your Ladyships time has
(1-366)been so fully [and so pleasantly] occupied that you have

367 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1807

(1-367)not had a moment for your northern correspondent.¹ In
(1-367)the mean while a most woeful mischance has befallen
(1-367)me which is likely to silence the Muse for a good while.
(1-367)My brother as your Ladyship too truly augured has
(1-367)proved but too faithfully a living witness that his faults
(1-367)were of a kind never to have been capable of correction.
(1-367)Finding himself pressed to make up the money belonging
(1-367)to another client with which according to his usual
(1-367)custom he had most improperly interfered he did not
(1-367)hesitate to apply the term's rents of the Duddingstone
(1-367)estate to make up his deficiency and has [now] absconded
(1-367)leaving me to settle his account with the Marquis as I
(1-367)best can. I am not afraid of being able to make up this

(1-367)loss to the Marquis [ultimately] for I have never exceeded
(1-367)my income and am worth about six thousand pounds
(1-367)independant [sic] of my House furniture Books and farm
(1-367)stocking which are worth at least 3^4000 more. So that
(1-367)I can easily meet my loss by making ;some oeconomical
(1-367)restrictions in my expences indeed I would rather become
(1-367)a hack author for my own and my familes [sic]daily
(1-367)bread than the Marquis should lose a penny by having
(1-367)on my account and at my intercession reposed Confidence
(1-367)in my brother after in his Lordship's most justly formed
(1-367)opinion he had ceased to deserve it. But as I know how
(1-367)much interest your Ladyship & the Marquis have with
(1-367)Lord Melville I trust I do not greatly intrude upon your
(1-367)goodness if in this very disagreeable situation of doubt
(1-367)and expected loss I should pray for some exertion of it
(1-367)on my behalf. Lord Melville who has always been my
(1-367)noble friend & every Member of his family have always
(1-367)expressed themselves not only willing but desirous that

368?? LETTERS OF 1807

(1-368)I should be in some way enabled to receive the appointments
(1-368)of my office as Clerke of session which are at present
(1-368)entirely drawn by my predecessor MR. George Home.
(1-368)I spoke to Lord M. himself on this subject when last in
(1-368)Scotland and he expressed himself in the kindest and
(1-368)most favourable manner. I had no idea of intruding
(1-368)upon his goodness by harrassing him with repetitions of
(1-368)my application well knowing how many demands he has
(1-368)to gratify & that it is impossible for him to make
(1-368)opportunities of complying with them. In a word I intended
(1-368)to have [waited] quietly my income being sufficient for
(1-368)my expenses till the revenue of my office should open &
(1-368)give me a prospect of saving something for my children.
(1-368)But I own I am not quite philosophic enough to see my
(1-368)capital so far diminished by the necessity of paying for

(1-368)the folly of another without placing my case before your
(1-368)Ladyship & begging your interference with Lord Melville
(1-368)in hastening the progress of any good office he may intend
(1-368)me. For the trouble I am about to give you Lady
(1-368)Abercorn I will make no apology because in stating my
(1-368)situation you will do a good & kind action such as I am
(1-368)sure is more congenial to your own disposition and not
(1-368)inconsistent with the marks of friendship which I have
(1-368)always considered as the highest & most gratifying
(1-368)honour. As to Lord Melville it is true I have but little
(1-368)title to teaze him for favours & yet I have some little.
(1-368)More than one distinguished individual of the party who
(1-368)were last in power paid me much attention till they saw
(1-368)I would not be coaxed to leave Lord M's standard in
(1-368)Scotland by any prospect which could be held out to me.
(1-368)Neither was my assistance totally insignificant for although
(1-368)I have neither family nor pecuniary influence yet in the
(1-368)circle in which I live I have always had something of that
(1-368)consideration which is usually given to any person of a
(1-368)decided character by those who cannot form general
(1-368)opinions for themselves. I am sure I prevailed on at
(1-368)least thirty people to declare themselves for Lord M.

369

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1807

(1-369)by attending the jubilee at his acquittal & most of them
(1-369)were persons of more consideration than myself. As I
(1-369)did not fear to expose myself to the storm I may be
(1-369)considered as not unreasonable in wishing to share the
(1-369)Sunshine; more especially as I only desire to reap the
(1-369)emolument of my own daily labour at a time when
(1-369)innocently & even not illaudably I am likely to be
(1-369)involved in the misfortunes of another. I am sure your
(1-369)Ladyship must remember the story of the Old Man of
(1-369)the Sea who established himself on the shoulders of
(1-369)Sinbad the Sailor. My old gentleman is as well fixed in

(1-369)his position & as determined to maintain it. It would
(1-369)be a shame to the present Ministry to suffer a literary
(1-369)Adherent of some notoriety to be ridden to death in
(1-369)the manner I am likely to be. Had it not been this last
(1-369)misfortune I could have trotted on very well for a good
(1-369)many stages. But as it is I have at least the same claim
(1-369)to attention which Dugald Stuart & Tom Campbell
(1-369)had from the Grenvillites. I am far from comparing
(1-369)myself either [to] the Bard or the philosopher but then
(1-369)I am not asking either a pension or a sinecure but merely
(1-369)admission to the regular profits of a laborious office, &
(1-369)that at a time of (I will say) undeserved misfortune.

(1-369)I could indulge on this occasion the usual loquacity of
(1-369)people in distress & tell your Ladyship that the charge
(1-369)of my brother's wife & children must devolve in a great
(1-369)measure on my shoulders-& that Pitt not long before his
(1-369)death made enquiry after & recommended me to be
(1-369)provided for-with sundry other pleas of various kinds.
(1-369)But I am sure I have said enough to interest & I do not
(1-369)mean to distress you. If Lord M. is sincerely disposed
(1-369)to serve me of which I cannot harbour a doubt more
(1-369)especially if my solicitation is backed by your powerful
(1-369)intercession it may be either done by a pension to Mr.
(1-369)Home as a superannuated officer (being in fact as deaf
(1-369)as a post & as capable of discharging his duty as I am of
(1-369)dancing a hornpipe) or under the various provisions of

(1-370)the new Judicature Bill some of which will doubtless
(1-370)require the creation of new offices.

(1-370)I have resolved not to trouble Lord A. with a word on
(1-370)this subject. He is my noble & kind friend & has behaved
(1-370)with all the consideration to my feelings & situation which

(1-370)I could possibly have expected & I hope to live to repay
(1-370)him by putting his affairs in a better situation than they
(1-370)have ever been before they pass into the hands of a mere
(1-370)mercenary Agent. But I must not forget that I have
(1-370)been the innocent cause of his present uneasiness. My
(1-370)own mortification has been so great that I was very
(1-370)feverish for three days & if I had [had] leisure would have
(1-370)been most heartily sick with vexation anxiety & grief.

(1-370)Who could have thought this miserable young man
(1-370)would have behaved so cruelly ill after your Ladyship &
(1-370)the Marquis remonstrating so kindly with him. Indeed
(1-370)this very improbability threw me off my guard so that
(1-370)I was not much startled when I found he had sent off his
(1-370)accounts to Lord Abercorn without sending them to be
(1-370)inspected by me. His wife who is just recovering from
(1-370)confinement & is nursing an Infant has stood this shock
(1-370)surprisingly. Excuse all this egotism & nonsense &
(1-370)believe [me] ever Dear Lady Marchioness Your Ladyships
(1-370)most respectful Much obliged humble Servant

[Pierpont Morgan]

WALTER SCOTT

TO ROBERT SURTEES.

(1-370)MY DEAR SIR,-Accept of my best congratulations on
(1-370)your change of condition,¹ and may you long experience,
(1-370)as I have done, that mutual affection is the surest, as it is
(1-370)the most natural support in a pilgrimage through this
(1-370)nether vale. Your line, as the Scripture somewhere says,
(1-370)has fallen in pleasant places ; for, with a taste for literature

SIR WALTER SCOTT

371

1807

(1-371)and the means of supporting with independance an
(1-371)elegant retirement, I know nothing but an affectionate

(1-371)partner which would add to your means of happiness.

(1-371)It will give me sincere pleasure, should I have an opportunity
(1-371)of waiting upon you and Mrs. Surtees at Mainsforth ;
(1-371)but I dare not flatter myself it will occur till next
(1-371)Spring, when probably I may look towards London.
(1-371)Do you never think of taking a peep at our northern
(1-371)wonders, now so much the object of curiosity and attention ?
(1-371)Should Mrs. Surtees and you think of a Scottish
(1-371)trip this season, you will find Mrs. Scott and me at our
(1-371)little farm on Tweedside, to which we go on Friday
(1-371)fortnight. I have just finished some unpleasant business
(1-371)which has robbed me of some part of my vacation. I
(1-371)cannot express the pleasure it will give us to see you ;
(1-371)and for shewing our lions-

(1-371)" I'll be a guide worth any two
(1-371)That may in Teviotdale be found."

(1-371)I willingly embrace your obliging offer of looking through
(1-371)Sir Ralph Sadler's letters during the Great Northern
(1-371)Rebellion, which I am apt to think will interest you
(1-371)considerably. Be so good as mark any illustrations
(1-371)which occur to you upon the blank side ; and never
(1-371)mind my scribbling, which was hastily [jotted] down from
(1-371)the readiest authorities. I have not had time to look
(1-371)over these notes, or rather memoranda, since I marked
(1-371)them down. You will see but too much reason for this
(1-371)apology.

(1-371)I should be glad to see Ritson's Songs,¹ although they
(1-371)are all old acquaintances. It is not likely that the
(1-371)Minstrelsy will be re-published in a hurry ; being a book
(1-371)of rather a confined sale. But, should such an event
(1-371)happen in my day, I would seek to have the means of
(1-371)making the poems as perfect as possible by collating them

(1-371)accurately.

372 LETTERS OF 1807

(1-372)I am scarce able to write, with a violent nervous headache,
(1-372)which I take the more unkindly with, as I am little
(1-372)accustomed to indisposition of any kind. There is no
(1-372)hurry whatever in returning the papers, which will not
(1-372)be wanted for some time for the press. Will you make
(1-372)my respectful compliments acceptable to Mrs. Surtees, as
(1-372)those of an unknown, but sincere well-wisher, and believe
(1-372)me. Ever yours faithfully, WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 28th July [1807].

(1-372)My address henceforward is Ashestiel by Selkirk.

[Abbotsford Copies and Surtees Memoir]

TO MISS SMITH 1

(1-372)MY DEAR Miss SMITH,-I send you the promised lines ;
(1-372)which indifferent as they are have proved better than I
(1-372)durst venture to hope considering that I have been
(1-372)obliged to postpone the task of writing them till this
(1-372)morning. The idea is better than the execution, but I
(1-372)comfort myself that many better lines have wanted the
(1-372)advantages which your recitation will give mine. Adieu
(1-372)we hope to see Mrs. S and you on Sunday, at this farm-
(1-372)Middleton & Bankhouse will be your first stages and
(1-372)Ashestiel the third-In great haste I am ever with best
(1-372)wishes for Saturday and deep regrets that I cannot partake
(1-372)your triumph-Yours very faithfully & respectfully

WALTER SCOTT

ASHESTIEL BY SELKIRK Tuesday Morning [August 1807]

(1-372)I have opened my letter again to beg you will not
(1-372)mention the author of these lines for which I will give
(1-372)you a reason when we meet.

[Abbotsford Copies]

SIR WALTER SCOTT 373 1807

TO MISS SEWARD 1

(1-373)MY DEAR Miss SEWARD,-I very little anticipated upon
(1-373)quitting your hospitable Mansion that my first letter
(1-373)should have begun with an apology for delaying to
(1-373)express the pleasure I had received from a personal
(1-373)acquaintance which I value so highly. But it has
(1-373)pleased God since that period to visit me with distress of
(1-373)a kind which least of all others I am able to bear- My
(1-373)younger Brothers affairs fell very suddenly into total
(1-373)and irretrievable disorder, at a time too when his wife
(1-373)was confined after the birth of a Son and under a variety
(1-373)of other circumstances tending to aggravate a calamity
(1-373)in itself sufficiently severe. He had been for many years
(1-373)Manager of the Estates of the Marquis of Abercorn & I
(1-373)was security to his Employer for the regular payment
(1-373)of his rents. The consequence of my Brother's failure
(1-373)was that the whole affairs of these extensive Estates were
(1-373)thrown upon my hands in a state of unutterable confusion,
(1-373)so that to save myself from ruin I was obliged to
(1-373)bend my constant and unremitting attention to their
(1-373)re-establishment. In the course of this unfortunate
(1-373)business I was so absolutely worried to death that I had
(1-373)neither head nor heart to think of any thing else. Fortunately
(1-373)between Lord Abercorn's friendship & liberality
(1-373)of sentiment on the one hand, & unceasing attention on

(1-374)the other, I have put things into such a train as to avoid
(1-374)a personal loss which would not only have deprived me
(1-374)of the power of assisting my Brothers family but very
(1-374)much cramped me in maintaining my own or deprived
(1-374)me at least of that independance which in my opinion
(1-374)is essential to happiness. Thank God every thing has
(1-374)turned out better than I ventured to hope and I have
(1-374)found myself at liberty to escape to the banks of my dear
(1-374)Tweed without any apprehension of being obliged to
(1-374)quit them. I have also hopes by some kind & powerful
(1-374)friends to establish my brother in a line which will suit
(1-374)him better than that in which he has met with this
(1-374)misfortune. If this can be accomplished his youth and
(1-374)talents which are very considerable may easily repair
(1-374)to himself & his family the disasters which his illtimed
(1-374)speculations have occasioned. Meantime I have found
(1-374)the truth of an old Scottish proverb that " if a thing is
(1-374)kept for seven years some use will be found for it." After
(1-374)so many years spent at the Bar and in literary pursuits I
(1-374)never thought to have been so much obliged to an early
(1-374)part of my education in which I was trained to what
(1-374)you would call Attorney's business which my father
(1-374)thought I ought to understand although my practice
(1-374)was to be in the higher and theoretical branch of the Law.
(1-374)This has done me yeoman's service in the hour of necessity
(1-374)but most devoutly do I pray I may have no farther
(1-374)occasion to plague myself with rent rolls annuity tables
(1-374)purchase & redemption of Leases and all the endless
(1-374)train of complicated chicanery by understanding which
(1-374)one part of mankind enable themselves to live at the
(1-374)expense of the sons of fortune.

(1-374)In the midst of all this bustle it is scarcely necessary to

(1-374)say that my harp has been hung on the willows ; my
(1-374)grand poem called Marmion has been entirely stopped
(1-374)even when half finished and Dryden has crept on very
(1-374)slowly. All this delays must now be compensated when
(1-374)leisure and renovated spirits enable me to resume my

SIR WALTER SCOTT 375 1807

(1-375)literary labours. I was much pleased with some verses
(1-375)by a certain Lady of Lichfield addressed to the young
(1-375)Roscius-What a pity some care is not taken of that boy's
(1-375)education-the father I fear is a sordid miscreant. Since
(1-375)I came here I have had a visit from Miss Smith of Covent
(1-375)Garden Theatre1-an actress of the Tragic Muse for
(1-375)whom I have an especial regard as a very good and
(1-375)pleasing Girl with high talents for her profession in which
(1-375)she is now second to Mrs. Siddons alone- I carried her
(1-375)to see Mdrose with which she was delighted to a degree
(1-375)of enthusiasm. As she goes by the western road I would
(1-375)have ventured to give her a few lines of introduction to
(1-375)you had her time been such as to permit her to wait upon
(1-375)you. She is quite received every where & was introduced
(1-375)to us by the Buccleuch Ladies-

(1-375)I have no literary intelligence of any consequence not
(1-375)having written a letter save on business for these two
(1-375)months & upward. It is said Tom Campbell is writing
(1-375)an Epic or narrative poem of some kind in which the
(1-375)Scene is laid in America- Believe me with every
(1-375)sentiment of regard My dear Miss Seward Your very
(1-375)faithful & indebted

WALTER SCOTT

ASHESTIEL BY SELKIRK

11 August 1807

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MISS SMITH

(1-375)DEAR Miss SMITH,-Everything that conveys good
(1-375)news of your health and prosperity must be wellcome to
(1-375)those who know [you] and especially whom you
(1-375)honour with your friendship. I need not then dwell
(1-375)upon the satisfaction with which we learned in our
(1-375)solitary retreat that you had made out your fatiguing

376 LETTERS OF 1807

(1-376)journey so well as to be able to resume the labours of
(1-376)your profession immediately on its conclusion. Remember
(1-376)however you are accountable to your friends
(1-376)in particular as well as to the public in general (as the
(1-376)advertisements have it) for the preservation of your
(1-376)power of charming us and we will not admit any excuse
(1-376)for over-exertion. In order to delight us long you must
(1-376)not labour too hard and if I had the power of my name
(1-376)sake Michael Scott I would certainly whisk you on a
(1-376)dragon's wing back to Ashestiel where you would be
(1-376)condemned to solitude and goat's whey for a few months
(1-376)to teach you [not] to endanger the public property in your
(1-376)health and voice by presuming under any pretext to
(1-376)travel all night. I assure you we felt a little pang of
(1-376)remorse when we considered that the day you so kindly
(1-376)spent at our farm had been the means of reducing you
(1-376)to the necessity of such violent exertions to be in due time
(1-376)at Margate. Seriously you must allow no consideration
(1-376)to do so in future ; the voice (especially so flexible
(1-376)a voice as yours) has a delicacy equal to its other
(1-376)powers and a bad cold might deprive it for a long

(1-376)time if not for ever of that command of tone which it now
(1-376)possesses. So pray as you value my regard take care
(1-376)of damp dressing rooms and of Night journeys- I
(1-376)am not ignorant that your profession and the eminence
(1-376)you have deservedly gained in it expose you to sensations
(1-376)still more painful than those of colds and rheumatisms
(1-376)and that the heartache which is produced by lacerated
(1-376)feelings is more acute than the severest bodily pain.
(1-376)But you must look my dear young friend upon the livelier
(1-376)side of the picture and consider the pleasures of your
(1-376)profession when its highest rank is attained by one who
(1-376)is in every respect deserving of the elevation it gives her.
(1-376)Popular applause for which heroes you know bleed and
(1-376)grave folks write books is attained by the performer in the
(1-376)highest degree and conferred upon him glowing from the
(1-376)feelings of the moment. The actor gives life to the poet

377 Letters Of 1807

(1-377)and embodies those passions which the author can but
(1-377)sketches [sic] and the ardour with which a favourite part
(1-377)is studied[sic] and mastered seldom fails in the keenest
(1-377)degree to reward a performer who has given himself the
(1-377)pains to understand it. Every line of life has its advantages
(1-377)and usually is balanced with drawbacks of a nature
(1-377)corresponding to them. The performer whose enjoyment
(1-377)lies in exquisitely feeling and expressing the beauties
(1-377)of poetry is by the acuteness of feeling which he must
(1-377)cultivate rendered doubly sensible to mental distress and
(1-377)as he lives by the applause of the public he is liable to be
(1-377)wounded by all the tales of calumny and malice to which
(1-377)the public is always too willing to lend an ear. But your
(1-377)powers with the good temper and propriety to which
(1-377)they are united may safely defy all these inconveniences
(1-377)and if you cannot avoid feeling them for a time you have
(1-377)the pleasing consciousness that they arise only from a

(1-377)sense of your excellence.

(1-377)Mrs. Scott and I arrived here on Monday from Bothwell
(1-377)Castle where we had made a visit to Lady Douglas. I
(1-377)never witnessed such a storm of rain and wind as took
(1-377)place on Sunday. We were unluckily travelling through a
(1-377)highland country when the rivers were all swelled and the
(1-377)bridges sometimes broke down-sometimes left standing
(1-377)encircled with water all around. All the inhabitants
(1-377)of cottages in these wild glens had deserted their houses
(1-377)and our situation was often not only disagreeable
(1-377)but extremely dangerous. Fortunately we reached home
(1-377)in safety after walking and wading many miles. It was
(1-377)comparatively a trifling misfortune to find great part
(1-377)of the crop on that level field up which we walked on the
(1-377)morning you were with us had been entirely swept off
(1-377)by the flood.

(1-377)To leave these moving accidents by flood and field I
(1-377)have the pleasure to say I left Lady D[ouglas] in good
(1-377)health.

(1-377)All my little people about whom you enquire so kindly

378 LETTERS OF 1807

(1-378)are well. Mrs. Scott joins in kind remembrances to
(1-378)Mrs. Smith. Believe me ever yours affectionately

ASHESTIEL 9th Sept. [1807]. WALTER SCOTT

Miss Smith

16 Great Roper Street, Covent Garden, London.
[Sir Alfred J. Law]

TO MISS SEWARD

[September 1807]

(1-378)SINCE I was favoured with your letter 1 my dear Miss
(1-378)Seward I have brought the unpleasant transactions to
(1-378)which my last letter alluded, pretty near to a conclusion
(1-378)much more fortunate than I had ventured to hope. Of
(1-378)my Brothers creditors those connected with him by
(1-378)blood or friendship shewd all the kindness which these
(1-378)ties are in Scotland peculiarly calculated to produce :
(1-378)and what is here much more uncommon those who had
(1-378)no personal connection with him or his family shewd a
(1-378)liberality which would not have misbecome the generosity
(1-378)of the English. Upon the whole his affairs are put in a
(1-378)course of management which I hope will enable him to
(1-378)begin life anew with renovated hopes & not entirely
(1-378)destitute of the means of recommencing business. All
(1-378)this is much more than I had ventured to hope of so
(1-378)unfortunate & complicated transactions.

(1-378)I am very happy (although a little jealous withal)
(1-378)that you are to have the satisfaction of Southey's personal
(1-378)acquaintance. I am certain you will like the Epic Bard
(1-378)exceedingly, although he does not deign to enter into
(1-378)the mere trifling intercourse of society yet when a
(1-378)sympathetic spirit calls him forth no man talks with
(1-378)more animation on literary topics & perhaps no man
(1-378)in England has read and studied so much with the same
(1-378)powers of making use of the information which he is so

SIR WALTER SCOTT

379

1807

(1-379)indefatigable in acquiring. I despair of reconciling you
(1-379)to my little friend Jefferies although I think I could trust
(1-379)to his making some impression on your prepossession

(1-379)were you to converse with him. I think Southey does
(1-379)himself injustice in supposing the Edinburgh Review
(1-379)or any other could have sunk Madoc even for a time.
(1-379)But the size & price of the work, joind to the frivolity
(1-379)of an age which must be treated as nurses humour
(1-379)children are separate reasons why a poem on so chaste a
(1-379)Model should not have taken immediately. We know
(1-379)the similar fate of Miltons immortal work in the witty
(1-379)age of Charles II. at a time when poetry was much
(1-379)more fashionable than at present. As to the division of
(1-379)the profit I only think that Southey does not understand
(1-379)the gentlemen of the trade, emphatically so calld, so well
(1-379)as I do. Without any greater degree of fourberie than
(1-379)they conceive the long practice of their brethren has
(1-379)renderd matter of prescriptive right they contrive to
(1-379)clip the authors proportion of profits down to a mere
(1-379)trifle. It is the tale of the fox that went a hunting with
(1-379)the lion upon condition of equal division of the spoil.
(1-379)And yet I do not quite blame the booksellers, when I
(1-379)consider the very singular nature of their mystery. A
(1-379)Butcher generally understands something of black cattle,
(1-379)& woe betide the jockey who should presume to exercise
(1-379)his profession without a competent knowledge of horse
(1-379)flesh. But who ever heard of a Bookseller pretending to
(1-379)understand the commodity in which he dealt. They
(1-379)are the only tradesmen in the world who professedly &
(1-379)by choice deal in what is calld a pig in a poke.
(1-379)When you consider the abominable trash which by their
(1-379)sheer ignorance is publishd every year you will readily
(1-379)excuse them for the indemnification which they must
(1-379)necessarily obtain at the expense of authors of some
(1-379)value. In fact though the account between an individual
(1-379)bookseller & such a man as Southey be iniquitous
(1-379)enough yet I apprehend that upon the whole the

(1-380)account between the trade & authors of Britain at
(1-380)large is pretty fairly balanced & what these gentlemen
(1-380)gain at the expense of one class of writers is lavishd in
(1-380)many cases in bringing forward other works of little
(1-380)value. I do not know but this upon the whole is
(1-380)favourable to the cause of literature. A Bookseller
(1-380)publishes 20 Books in hopes of hitting upon one good
(1-380)speculation as a person buys a parcel of shares in a
(1-380)lottery in hopes of gaining a prize. Thus the road is open
(1-380)to all & if the successful candidate is a little fleeced
(1-380)in order to form petty prizes to console the losing adventurers,
(1-380)still the cause of literature is benefited since none
(1-380)is excluded from the privilege of competition. This does
(1-380)not apologize for Southey's carelessness about his interest.
(1-380)For

(1-380)-- his name is up & may go
(1-380)From Toledo to Madrid.

(1-380)Pray dont trust Southey too long with Mr. White.
(1-380)He is even more determined in his admiration of old
(1-380)ruins than I am. You see I am glad to pick a hole in his
(1-380)jacket being more jealous of his personal favour in Miss
(1-380)Sewards eyes than of his poetical reputation.

(1-380)I quite agree with you about the plan of young Beatties
(1-380)education & am no great idolater of the learnd
(1-380)languages excepting for what they contain. We spend
(1-380)in youth that time in admiring the wards of the key
(1-380)which we should employ in opening the cabinet &
(1-380)examining its treasures. A prudent & accomplishd
(1-380)friend who would make instruction acceptable to him
(1-380)for the sake of the amusement it conveys, would be worth
(1-380)an hundred schools. How can so wonderfully premature
(1-380)a genius, accusomd to excite interest in thousands be

(1-380)made a member of a class with other boys.

(1-380)Your song is quite delightful but rather too melancholy.

(1-380)I have not trusted myself with reading often in a temper

(1-380)when I have had much . . . (continuation of MS. missing).

[British Museum]

SIR WALTER SCOTT

381

1807

TO LADY ABERCORN

ASHIESTIEL, 10 Sept. 1807

(1-381)I HAVE deferred writing from day to day my dear Lady

(1-381)Abercorn until I should be able to make good my promise

(1-381)of sending you the two first cantos of Marmion. The

(1-381)printers have hitherto disappointed me under one pretext

(1-381)or another but as I have now their solemn assurance that

(1-381)it will be sent to Mr. Wright in a day or two who will get

(1-381)a post office frank for this parcel I may venture to hope

(1-381)that the doughty knight will cross St. Georges channel

(1-381)about the same time with this letter.

(1-381)I am sure it will give your kindness pleasure to hear

(1-381)that the very unpleasant affair which distressed me so

(1-381)much when I met your Ladyship at Longtown is taking a

(1-381)turn much more favourable than I had ventured to augur

(1-381)at that time. Lord Abercorn will I think sustain no loss

(1-381)whatever, my own will be trifling and something will

(1-381)even be saved out of the wreck of my brother's fortune,

(1-381)to save his family from actual distress or dependence upon

(1-381)the charity of their friends. Thus it is my dear Lady

(1-381)in human life : the bad is not always so very bad and the

(1-381)good is not always so very good as we at first fear or

(1-381)expect; and in this twilight sort of state in which good

(1-381)and bad fortune are so strangely chequered, we find
(1-381)something to make misfortune tolerable and something
(1-381)to embitter prosperity itself.

(1-381)Apropos of prosperity, our glens have been honoured
(1-381)with a visit from the Duke and Duchess of Bedford 1; they
(1-381)made some stay at a shooting hut of Lord Somerville's
(1-381)(how he contrived to pack them I cannot imagine) and
(1-381)looked around them at the antiquities and agriculture of
(1-381)Teviotdale. I renewed my former acquaintance with
(1-381)her Grace which commenced when she was the Duchess's

382 LETTERS OF 1807

(1-382)Georgie and they breakfasted at our farm on their road
(1-382)to Hamilton. She enquired a great deal about your
(1-382)Ladyship and was surprized to find that I had seen you
(1-382)so lately ; I have seldom seen any person so happy at
(1-382)revisiting their native country. She was quite ready
(1-382)with the damsel in the old song,

(1-382)" To throw off her gallant shoes
(1-382)Made of the Spanish leather,
(1-382)And to put on the Highland brogues
(1-382)To skip among the heather."

(1-382)Marmion has been sadly interrupted but is now making
(1-382)some progress. I was under the necessity of going to
(1-382)Edinburgh for a few days and as Mrs. Scott was with me
(1-382)we returned by Bothwell Castle both to visit Lady Douglas
(1-382)and that my wife might see the Falls of Clyde. But the
(1-382)pleasure of this excursion had like to have cost us dear.
(1-382)For on Sunday as we were travelling through a very wild
(1-382)country between the towns of Lanark and Peebles, the
(1-382)weather which had been rainy for several days became a
(1-382)perfect hurricane. Many bridges were broke down.

(1-382)Others were left standing with the water flowing round
(1-382)both ends of them so that they seemed in the middle of a
(1-382)lake. At other places the road was entirely under water ;
(1-382)going forward and stopping seemed to be almost alike
(1-382)impossible. However by walking, wading and riding
(1-382)before the carriage when we came to those perilous spots
(1-382)where my coachman could not see the road we did at
(1-382)length to the Astonishment of all beholders reach the
(1-382)town of Peebles which was half under water. Next day
(1-382)all the roads being impassable for a carriage we had to
(1-382)walk home being about eight miles intersected by brooks
(1-382)and had on our arrival the displeasure to find a good part
(1-382)of my crop had been carried off by the river which very
(1-382)nearly made free with the persons of some people who had
(1-382)made themselves busy in saving it. But as I remember
(1-382)formerly terrifying your Ladyship with the description
(1-382)of a Scottish tornadoe I will not inlarge upon this tempest

(1-383)lest I should make you afraid of a country which I have
(1-383)so many reasons to wish you to love.

(1-383)I learned by a letter from Lord A. that you [had]
(1-383)reached in safety " the green isle of the ocean " whose
(1-383)verdure 'and riches have I daresay long since obliterated
(1-383)the recollection of the dusky heaths and mountains which
(1-383)you traversed on your way to Portpatrick. When your
(1-383)Ladyship has an hour to dispose of so idly will you let me
(1-383)know how you have been since you reached Eirin &
(1-383)whether you did not suffer from your journey ; but
(1-383)particularly whether I can do anything for you in this
(1-383)country though I suppose the communication with Dublin
(1-383)is so direct that your Ladyship will have no commissions
(1-383)for Edinburgh.

(1-383)With respectful compliments to Lady Maria & all the
(1-383)family at Baronscourt I am ever Your Ladyships most
(1-383)respectful & very faithful WALTER SCOTT

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO HENRY MACKENZIE

[10th September, 1807]

(1-383)I READ the poem about three years ago with very great
(1-383)pleasure and should be extremely sorry indeed were it
(1-383)to be suppressed when you are collecting your literary
(1-383)labours. I remember thinking that it held a rank nearer
(1-383)Pope's Satires than any that I had ever perused; certainly
(1-383)it is much superier [sic] to Young's, and they are read
(1-383)with great pleasure. As to the applications real or
(1-383)imaginary which the world upon such occasions puzzle
(1-383)themselves to discover, I think the circumstance is quite
(1-383)below attention, especially below yours.¹

[Thompson's A Scottish Man of Feeling]

384 LETTERS OF 1807

TO LADY ABERCORN

ASHESTIEL, Sept. 19, 1807

(1-384)I AM this morning honoured My dear Lady Abercorn
(1-384)with your very kind & most friendly letter of the 10th.
(1-384)Believe me that I am incapable of forgetting the interest
(1-384)you have so generously taken in my fortune ; I am sure
(1-384)that no success could give me more real pleasure than I
(1-384)have received from the kind and liberal protection your
(1-384)Ladyship has afforded me. I am sure my Lord Melville

(1-384)is thoroughly disposed to serve me when circumstances
(1-384)will permit him to do so with propriety. I have always
(1-384)found his Lordship & everyone of his family my kind &
(1-384)noble friends. It will give your Ladyship pleasure to
(1-384)learn that from the state of my brother's affair I am not
(1-384)likely to be a sufferer beyond the extent of the small sum
(1-384)which I lent him & which I always regarded rather as a
(1-384)gift than a loan. In these circumstances so much better
(1-384)than what I had ventured to hope when I first ventured
(1-384)to intrude my affairs on your Ladyship's consideration,
(1-384)I am under no immediate necessity of hurrying the
(1-384)progress of Lord Melvilles good intentions towards me,
(1-384)but after having experienced so much & such kind
(1-384)support I will wait till I see either the Chief Baron or
(1-384)someone of the family when they will probably explain
(1-384)his Lordships intentions. One thing I am determined
(1-384)& that is that they shall not out of personal regard to me
(1-384)do anything which may be matter of reproach to them
(1-384)elsewhere. " I'll rather dwell in my necessity " than
(1-384)anything done to serve me should be the handle of
(1-384)accusation against Lord M. who has incurred so much
(1-384)obloquy. I rather fear that a pension (which his Lordship
(1-384)seems to allude to) might give rise to some reflections of
(1-384)this kind. But of this I am no very competent judge.

(1-384)I flatter myself your Ladyship has received a long
(1-384)letter from me written about a week ago & that Marmion
(1-384)is also despatched. I have worried the printer about it

385 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1807

(1-385)almost every other day & Wright has promised to get an
(1-385)official frank from Edinr. which will save its going round
(1-385)by London.

(1-385)Whenever I hear from the C[hief] Baron or Robert

(1-385)Dundas I will write to your Ladyship upon a subject in
(1-385)which you honour me by taking such an unmerited
(1-385)interest. I am going on with horse wad. foot that is prose
(1-385)and verse alternately. Marmion is now well advanced.
(1-385)Pray observe that in the character of Fox two lines are
(1-385)omitted ; they should follow that which says,

(1-385)" Lest it should drop o'er Fox's tomb."

(1-385)They run thus

(1-385)" For talents mourn untimely lost
(1-385)When best employed and wanted most
(1-385)Mourn genius gone," etc.

(1-385)Pray Lady Abercorn add these lines with a pen. They
(1-385)are an admirable improvement suggested by the M[arquis]
(1-385)when I was at the Priory.¹ The sheet was thrown off
(1-385)before the correction reached the printer, but the leaf is
(1-385)to be cancelled and printed anew before publication.

(1-385)I see my neighbour Lord Somerville's carriage on the
(1-385)opposite side of the Tweed. I suppose he is coming to
(1-385)spend the day with us so conclude in haste. " Dear dear
(1-385)Lady Abercorn."-Your truly grateful and deeply obliged

[Pierpont Morgan]

WALTER SCOTT

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY 2

ASHESTIEL, 1st October 1807

(1-385)MY DEAR SOUTHEY,-It will give me the most sincere
(1-385)pleasure to receive any token of your friendly remembrance,

(1-386)more especially in the shape of a romance of
(1-386)knight-errantry. You know so well how to furbish the
(1-386)arms of a preux chevalier, without converting him a la
(1-386)Tressan into a modern light dragoon, that my expectations
(1-386)from Palmerin are very high, and I have given directions
(1-386)to have him sent to this retreat so soon as he reaches
(1-386)Edinburgh. The half-guinea for Hogg's poems was duly
(1-386)received. The uncertainty of your residence prevented
(1-386)the book being sent at the time proposed-it shall be
(1-386)forwarded from Edinburgh to the bookseller at Carlisle,
(1-386)who will probably know how to send it safe. I hope very
(1-386)soon to send you my Life of Dryden, and eke my last Lay
(1-386)-(by the way, the former ditty was only proposed as the
(1-386)lay of the last Minstrel, not his last fitt.) I grieve that you
(1-386)have renounced the harp ; but still I confide, that, having
(1-386)often touched it so much to the delight of the hearers,
(1-386)you will return to it again after a short interval. As I
(1-386)don't much admire compliments, you may believe me
(1-386)sincere when I tell you that I have read Madoc three
(1-386)times since my first cursory perusal, and each time with
(1-386)increased admiration of the poetry. But a poem whose
(1-386)merits are of that higher tone does not immediately take
(1-386)with the public at large. It is even possible that during
(1-386)your own life-and may it be as long as every real lover
(1-386)of literature can wish-you must be contented with the
(1-386)applause of the few whom nature has gifted with the rare

387 SIR WALTER SCOTT

1807

(1-387)taste for discriminating in poetry. But the mere readers
(1-387)of verse must one day come in, and then Madoc will
(1-387)assume his real place at the feet of Milton. Now this
(1-387)opinion of mine was not that (to speak frankly) which I
(1-387)formed on reading the poem at first, though I then felt
(1-387)much of its merit. I hope you have not, and don't mean

(1-387)to part with the copyright. I do not think Wordsworth
(1-387)and you understand the bookselling animal well enough,
(1-387)and wish you would one day try my friend Constable,
(1-387)who would give any terms for a connexion with you. I
(1-387)am most anxious to see the Cid.¹ Do you know I committed
(1-387)a theft upon you (neither of gait, kine, nor horse,
(1-387)nor outside nor inside plenishing, such as my forefathers
(1-387)sought in Cumberland), but of many verses of the Queen
(1-387)Auragua, or howsoever you spell her name ? I repeated
(1-387)them to a very great lady (the Princess of Wales), who was
(1-387)so much delighted with them, that I think she got them
(1-387)by heart also. She asked a copy, but that I declined to
(1-387)give, under pretence I could not give an accurate one ;
(1-387)but I promised to prefer her request to you. If you wish
(1-387)to oblige her R. H., I will get the verses transmitted to
(1-387)her ; if not, the thing may be passed over.

(1-387)Many thanks for your invitation to Keswick, which I
(1-387)hope to accept, time and season permitting. Is your
(1-387)brother with you ? if so, remember me kindly. Where is
(1-387)Wordsworth, and what doth he do ? I wrote him a few
(1-387)lines some weeks ago, which I suspect never came to hand.
(1-387)I suppose you are possessed of all relating to the Cid,
(1-387)otherwise I would mention an old romance, chiefly
(1-387)relating to his banishment, which is in John Frere's
(1-387)possession, and from which he made some lively translations
(1-387)in a tripping Alexandrine stanza. I dare say he
(1-387)would communicate the original, if it could be of the least
(1-387)use. I am an humble petitioner that your interesting

(1-388)Spanish ballads be in some shape appended to the Cid.
(1-388)Be assured they will give him wings. There is a long
(1-388)letter written with a pen like a stick. I beg my respects
(1-388)to Mrs. Southey, in which Mrs. Scott joins ; and I am,

(1-388)very truly and affectionately, yours, WALTER SCOTT
[Lockhart]

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

EDINBURGH, November 1807

(1-388)MY DEAR SOUTHEY,-I received your letter¹ some time
(1-388)ago, but had then no opportunity to see Constable, as I
(1-388)was residing at some distance from Edinburgh. Since I
(1-388)came to town I spoke to Constable, whom I find anxious
(1-388)to be connected with you. It occurs to me that the only
(1-388)difference between him and our fathers in the Row is on
(1-388)the principle contained in the old proverb :-He that
(1-388)would thrive-must rise by five;-He that has thriven-may lye
(1-388)till seven. Constable would thrive, and therefore bestows
(1-388)more pains than our fathers who have thriven. I do not
(1-388)speak this without book, because I know he has pushed
(1-388)off several books which had got aground in the Row.
(1-388)But, to say the truth, I have always found advantage in
(1-388)keeping on good terms with several of the trade, but never
(1-388)suffering any one of them to consider me as a monopoly.
(1-388)They are very like farmers, who thrive best at a high rent;
(1-388)and, in general, take most pains to sell a book that has
(1-388)cost them money to purchase. The bad sale of Thalaba

1807

SIR WALTER SCOTT

389

(1-389)is truly astonishing ; it should have sold off in a twelve-
(1-389)month at farthest.

(1-389)As you occasionally review, will you forgive my
(1-389)suggesting a circumstance for your consideration, to
(1-389)which you will give exactly the degree of weight you
(1-389)please. I am perfectly certain that Jeffrey would think
(1-389)himself both happy and honoured in receiving any

(1-389)communications which you might send him, choosing
(1-389)your books and expressing your own opinions. The
(1-389)terms of the Edinburgh Review are ten guineas a-sheet,
(1-389)and will shortly be advanced considerably. I question
(1-389)if the same unpleasant sort of work is anywhere else so well
(1-389)compensated. The only reason which occurs to me as
(1-389)likely to prevent your affording the Edinburgh some
(1-389)critical assistance, is the severity of the criticisms upon
(1-389)Madoc and Thalaba. I do not know if this will be at all
(1-389)removed by assuring you, as I can do upon my honour,
(1-389)that Jeffrey has, notwithstanding the flippancy of these
(1-389)articles, the most sincere respect both for your person
(1-389)and talents. The other day I designedly led the
(1-389)conversation on that subject, and had the same reason I
(1-389)always have had to consider his attack as arising from a
(1-389)radical difference in point of taste, or rather feeling of
(1-389)poetry, but by no means from any thing approaching
(1-389)either to enmity or a false conception of your talents.
(1-389)I do not think that a difference of this sort should prevent
(1-389)you, if you are otherwise disposed to do so, from carrying
(1-389)a proportion at least of your critical labours to a much
(1-389)better market than the Annual. Pray think of this, and
(1-389)if you are disposed to give your assistance, I am positively
(1-389)certain that I can transact the matter with the utmost
(1-389)delicacy towards both my friends. I am certain you may
(1-389)add 100 a-year, or double the sum, to your income in
(1-389)this way with almost no trouble ; and, as times go, that
(1-389)is no trifle.

(1-389)I have to thank you for Palmerin, which has been my
(1-389)afternoon reading for some days. I like it very much,

390 LETTERS OF 1807

(1-390)although it is, I think, considerably inferior to the
(1-390)Amadis. But I wait with double anxiety for the Cid, in

(1-390)which I expect to find very much information as well as
(1-390)amusement. One discovery I have made is, that we
(1-390)understand little or nothing of Don Quixote except
(1-390)by the Spanish romances. The English and French
(1-390)romances throw very little light on the subject of the
(1-390)doughty cavalier of La Mancha. I am thinking of
(1-390)publishing a small edition of the Morte Arthur, merely
(1-390)to preserve that ancient record of English chivalry ; but
(1-390)my copy is so late as 1637, so I must look out for earlier
(1-390)editions to collate. That of Caxton is, I believe, introuvable.
(1-390)Will you give me your opinion on this project ?
(1-390)I have written to Mr. Frere about the Spanish books, but
(1-390)I do not very well know if my letter has reached him.
(1-390)I expect to bring Constable to a point respecting the poem
(1-390)of Hindoo Mythology. I should esteem myself very
(1-390)fortunate in being assisting in bringing forth a twin
(1-390)brother of Thalaba. Wordsworth is harshly treated in
(1-390)the Edinburgh Review, but Jeffrey gives the sonnets as
(1-390)much praise as he usually does to anybody. I made him
(1-390)admire the song of Lord Clifford's minstrel, which I like
(1-390)exceedingly myself. But many of Wordsworth's lesser
(1-390)poems are caviare, not only to the multitude, but to all
(1-390)who judge of poetry by the established rules of criticism.
(1-390)Some of them, I can safely say, I like the better for these
(1-390)aberrations ; in others they get beyond me-at any rate
(1-390)they ought to have been more cautiously hazarded. I
(1-390)hope soon to send you a Life of Dryden and a Lay of
(1-390)former times. The latter I would willingly have bestowed
(1-390)more time upon ; but what can I do?-my supposed
(1-390)poetical turn ruined me in my profession, and the least
(1-390)it can do is to give me some occasional assistance instead
(1-390)of it. Mrs. Scott begs kind compliments to Mrs. Southey,
(1-390)and I am always kindly yours. WALTER SCOTT
[Lockhart]

TO LADY LOUISA STUART 1

[November-December 1807]

(1-391)I SHOULD not have laboured so long under the charge
(1-391)of ingratitude much worse than that of witchcraft (which
(1-391)a ghost ballad writer is naturally subjected to) if I had not
(1-391)hoped to have a personal opportunity of paying my
(1-391)acknowledgments for Lady Louisas kindness. I take
(1-391)great care of your correspondents curious letter as I shall
(1-391)be within twelve miles of Bothwell on the 30th ; if Lady
(1-391)Douglas spends the Christmas there I will have the
(1-391)honour to deliver it upon that day. My errand at
(1-391)Glasgow is to see the Lord Advocate 2 installed as Lord
(1-391)Rector-in the university : but if the family are to be at
(1-391)Bothwell I will leave him when invested with his dignity.

(1-391)I am more & more delighted with the tale of King
(1-391)Henry, his cup & his blessing 3 but I will not willingly
(1-391)allow, that our good Scotch King meant to betray him.
(1-391)You remember the lines of Chapelain on the succour he
(1-391)received in Scotland, " Ever kind to banished princes
(1-391)though so rude a country." I forget the French words
(1-391)but that I think is the meaning which recurred strongly

392

LETTERS OF

1807

(1-392)to my mind when I saw Monsieur come to our old Abbey.
(1-392)I am going to discontinue all my dangerous intentions
(1-392)of giving poetic celebrity to Ld. Muncasters habitation
(1-392)(since you were pleased to think I can do so) for I think
(1-392)the story is far too good to be comprized in a stanza & a
(1-392)note which is all I could afford in Marmion. Besides the
(1-392)making it public would be giving the signal to build some
(1-392)vile milk & waterish legendary tale upon so beautiful a

(1-392)subject which would grieve me as deeply as it would
(1-392)Lord M. to see a trim, neat, white wash'd gothic castle
(1-392)almost as large as one of his ancestors goose pyes, arise
(1-392)upon the most romantic knoll in the environs of Pennington
(1-392)with its usual graces of slits & pigeon holes for loop
(1-392)holes & embrasures, petticoat flounces for parapets
(1-392)battled & embattled pepper boxes for turrets & old
(1-392)perspective glasses for watch towers. I therefore intend
(1-392)to lay bye the tradition in lavender till some occasion
(1-392)when I can give it its full interest or at least do my best
(1-392)to give it as much as I can. I am just now very busy
(1-392)dressing your cousin James 4th in his court suit: his
(1-392)deaths are all cut, sew'd & ready to put on so I must bid
(1-392)your Ladyship farewell in order to attend his royal levee.
(1-392)I am ever with great respect Yr Ladyships most respectful
(1-392)& obliged humble servant W. S.

(1-392)I go on Christmas to Mertoun but return immediately
(1-392)to make out my Glasgow party the most interesting part
(1-392)of which will be my visit to Bothwell should the time
(1-392)arrive.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MISS HAYMAN 1

(1-392)MY DEAR Miss HAYMAN,-Whatever you admire will I
(1-392)am sure add greatly to the value of the work in which you

393 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1807

(1-393)are pleased to request a place for it. I am just now
(1-393)finishing my romantic poem of Marmion a tale of war
(1-393)& wonder with notes like Noah's ark an ample receptacle
(1-393)for every thing that savours of romantic lore. I will take
(1-393)care to distinguish the poem in all honourable fashion

(1-393)of type & introduction; but I must beg the favour that
(1-393)you will forward it as soon as possible as I am printing
(1-393)rapidly & must drive a peg somewhere into my own
(1-393)poem to hang your friend's ballad upon.

(1-393)You do me but justice in believing that I was quite
(1-393)delighted with Mrs. Hughes. I have achieved a doleful
(1-393)song to an ancient Gaelic air & intend as soon as I can
(1-393)get it arranged to the music to send it as a little tribute
(1-393)of gratitude for the pleasure I received from her melody.
(1-393)I have destined a copy of Marmion for you and the
(1-393)promised ballad will give it double interest. Shall it be
(1-393)sent to Berkeley Street or how? I have also one with
(1-393)some ornaments which I wish should reach Blackheath
(1-393)some time before the work is public which may I think
(1-393)be in February. Will you be so good as to inform me
(1-393)who will be in waiting on the Princess about that time.
(1-393)I should be happy if it happens to be your turn of duty.
(1-393)I visited Bothwell Castle this summer and returned in the
(1-393)most dreadful storm that ever was raised by Charlotte
(1-393)Smith or Mrs. Radcliffe. We narrowly escaped drowning
(1-393)more: than once. I sincerely hope that I may have
(1-393)leisure (which according to the best definitions includes
(1-393)time & money) to visit Wales this summer: it is a
(1-393)scheme I have long had at heart & the pleasure of your
(1-393)acquaintance.

(1-393)I have just abandoned my own hills & glens for this

(1-394)city to which Mr. Wynne (to whom present my compliments)
(1-394)will be so good [as] to address the communication
(1-394)which I expect with impatience. Believe me Dear Miss
(1-394)Hughes with sincere respect & regard

[Yours WALTER SCOTT]

CASTLE STREET EDINBURGH. 10th Novr. [1807]

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(1-394)MY DEAR LADY ABERCORN,-I did not answer your
(1-394)Ladyship's kind letter untill I should hear something
(1-394)about the subject which you make the object of your
(1-394)friendly enquiries. Believe me I feel as I ought to do the
(1-394)unmerited interest which you take in my success in life
(1-394)& though I do not love to make professions even where
(1-394)these are all I can offer in return for your active friendship
(1-394)I must needs say in one word that the impression is
(1-394)indelible. Hitherto I can say nothing about what Lord
(1-394)Melville's kindness which I am sure is sincere intends to
(1-394)do in my behalf. I have seen Mr. R. Dundas often but
(1-394)only in his capacity of Colonel of our regiment of
(1-394)Yeomanry which was called out & quartered near Edinburgh
(1-394)for about ten days for the sake of discipline. This was a
(1-394)time of too much hurry & military bustle to have any
(1-394)conversation with him The chief Baron has also been in
(1-394)quarters for in our country almost every one has a military
(1-394)as well as a civil capacity. I fancy there will be new
(1-394)arrangements in our court very soon & then perhaps I
(1-394)may be remembered among those whom the King
(1-394)delighteth to honour. I hope your Ladyship has long
(1-394)since had the sheets of Marmion-they were forwarded
(1-394)by Mr. Wright in my absence to Lord Castlereagh the
(1-394)inner cover addressed to your Ladyship. This is the
(1-394)way that all the Marquis's heavy parcels reach him with

(1-395)safety so I cannot doubt that your Ladyship's also will
(1-395)come safe although I think you should have had it before
(1-395)the date of your last card. If it has not yet come to hand
(1-395)I will try to send one by another channell [sic] Your stay
(1-395)in Ireland has already exceeded the time proposed & Ld
(1-395)Abercorn seems to think it will be still farther protracted
(1-395)perhaps beyond Christmas. At any rate I propose to
(1-395)meet the Marquis at Dumfries on his return so that I shall
(1-395)have the pleasure personally to assure you how much I
(1-395)feel your goodness-I hope you will visit Lord & Lady
(1-395)Aberdeen 1 the next season instead of the plains of green
(1-395)Erin. In that case you must pass through Edinburgh &
(1-395)I shall have the great satisfaction of showing you all the
(1-395)northern lions besides my own little fireside.

(1-395)We have information here that Sir Walter Farquar's
(1-395)time is so absolutely & exclusively occupied at Carlton
(1-395)house that he cannot attend his other patients-this came
(1-395)to me from a very sure hand, that of a lady who went to
(1-395)London on purpose to consult him in the case of a son.-
(1-395)If ever the Princess has good cards in her hand I hope
(1-395)she will remember her friends in the North : I assure you
(1-395)I should beg hard to be made a Baron of Exchequer-
(1-395)These are pretty waking dreams-

(1-395)Marmion after long repose has been resumed with
(1-395)spirit & the third canto is at length finished. Dryden's
(1-395)life is more than half printed. I think the latter will
(1-395)appear in about six weeks ; the poem perhaps a month
(1-395)later.

(1-395)Yesterday I dined with Lord Advocate & a sort of
(1-395)Scottish privy council-all in high spirits-Mr. Dundas
(1-395)is just returning to superintend his Indian concerns.

(1-395)Pray remember me kindly to Ladies Maria & Harriet

(1-395)not forgetting Miss Humphries & believe me ever your
(1-395)Ladyship's truly grateful

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 12 November 1807

396 LETTERS OF 1807

(1-396)I observe by the frank that Lord Chancellor 1 is at Baron
(1-396)Court-I hope Lady Manners has not forgotten me. If
(1-396)so will your Ladyship make my respects acceptable.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO MISS SEWARD 2

[23rd November, 1807]

(1-396)MY DEAR Miss SEWARD-I was honourd with your
(1-396)Letters some little time ago and moreover I last night
(1-396)received another kind mark of your remembrance by a
(1-396)card from Miss White who has just reached Edinburgh.
(1-396)To day when I leave the court where I am now writing
(1-396)I will do myself the honour to call upon that Lady. I am
(1-396)only sorry Mrs. Scott cannot as yet accompany me as
(1-396)she has been confined these few days with a rheumatic
(1-396)cold. But as Miss White makes some stay here Charlotte
(1-396)will take an early opportunity to pay her respects to a
(1-396)friend of Miss Seward & shew her any civility in our
(1-396)power.-I grieve for the misfortune of Captain Hastings
(1-396)& am now almost glad at my ill luck in not meeting him
(1-396)when formerly here. But what can we say-five hundred
(1-396)blockheads whose arms legs and headpieces are of no
(1-396)earthly service to themselves or any other person might
(1-396)have gone into a fire as hot as that at Vesuvius and

(1-397)brought all their limbs safe off while the single man of
(1-397)worth & accomplishment was the sufferer. Your account
(1-397)of Captain Hastings interests me so much that I sincerely
(1-397)wish for the accomplishment of a hope which Mr White
(1-397)gives me that we shall see them both in Scotland in
(1-397)Summer 1808. Would your health would permit [you]
(1-397)to come about the same time but that we must not hope
(1-397)for- As for the affair of Copenhagen I know you will
(1-397)ascribe to my ancient freebooting border prejudices a
(1-397)latitude of morality which I think State necessity must
(1-397)justify because in the code of nations as in that of social
(1-397)order the Law of self-preservation must supersede all
(1-397)others. Indeed my patriotism is so much stronger than
(1-397)my general philanthropy that I should hear with much
(1-397)more composure of a general conflagration at
(1-397)Constantinople than of a hut being on fire at Lichfield.
(1-397)And as for the morality of an action in which the welfare
(1-397)of the country is deeply concernd I suspect I feel much
(1-397)like the Laird of Kiers Butler. Keir had been engaged in
(1-397)the affair of 1715 & was tried for high treason; the
(1-397)butler whose evidence was essential to conviction chose
(1-397)to forget all that was unfavorable to his master who was
(1-397)acquitted of course. As they returnd home Kier could
(1-397)not help making some observations upon the violent
(1-397)fit of oblivion with which John had been visited but that
(1-397)trusty domestic answerd with infinite composure that
(1-397)he chose rather to trust his own Soul in the Lord's hand
(1-397)than his Honour's life in the hands of the Whigs. But if I
(1-397)write any longer in this way you will lock up your plate
(1-397)as old Lady Lucas threatend to secure her cows when I
(1-397)should visit her suspecting that my distinctions between
(1-397)meum & tuum were hardly more accurate than those
(1-397)of Johnie Armstrong of Gilnockie.

(1-397)I am very glad indeed that you have condescended to
(1-397)take upon you the task of reviewing my poor Shepherd.
(1-397)This dismal day of wind and snow is probably finding
(1-397)him a very different occupation from writing verses. A

398 LETTERS OF 1807

(1-398)sailor when he hears the wind whistle always thinks of a
(1-398)sea tempest & such a night as last always sends my
(1-398)thoughts to the desert hills where my poor countrymen
(1-398)must be all night driving the sheep with their faces to
(1-398)the wind to prevent their lying down & being smotherd.
(1-398)In this service they very often lose their lives.

(1-398)I do not at all like the task of reviewing & have seldom
(1-398)myself undertaken it-in poetry never-because I am
(1-398)sensible there is a greater difference of tastes in that
(1-398)department than in any other and that there is much
(1-398)excellent poetry which I am not now-a-days able to read
(1-398)without falling asleep & which would nevertheless have
(1-398)given me great pleasure at an earlier period of my life-
(1-398)Now I think there is something hard in blaming the poor
(1-398)cook for the fault of ones own palate or deficiency of
(1-398)appetite- There is a clever little Pamphlet come out
(1-398)against Jeffrey by Mr. Copplestone of Oxford. I gave it
(1-398)to the critic this morning & he is so much delighted with
(1-398)it that he says he means to request the favour of the
(1-398)authors contributions to his Review. To be sure he is
(1-398)the most complete poco-curante that I ever knew.

(1-398)As for Macniels Poems (1) I perfectly agree with you & to
(1-398)complete the matter the man himself is as splenetic . . .
(1-398)[MS. defective] and conceited as his trumpery is insipid.
(1-398)I sometimes meet him in a booksellers shop & he has more
(1-398)than once threatend me with that most direful of evils the

(1-398)perusal of a Ms. poem written he does me the honor to say
(1-398)in my own Minstrel stile. What say the Laws of morality
(1-398)to this matter & am I at liberty to break his head for
(1-398)dishonouring my manner ? The only case in point which
(1-398)I can recollect is that of Ariosto breaking the potters
(1-398)dishes who was singing his stanzas out of tune & I

SIR WALTER SCOTT

399

1807

(1-399)question professionally speaking if it can apply as a
(1-399)precedent my tales of Chivalry being as far below
(1-399)those of the Tuscan as the potters shards are superior
(1-399)to the ditties of Master Macniel. So peace be with
(1-399)him.

(1-399)As to my own labours they are pretty well advanced.
(1-399)Since my brothers affairs have been put in a fair train
(1-399)I have resumed my pen in order to accomplish my
(1-399)engagement with the Booksellers which had been terribly
(1-399)retarded by the real avocations & other disabilities which
(1-399)these most unpleasant matters had occasiond. I am a
(1-399)pretty hard worker when once I set about [it] & in fact my
(1-399)literary life resembles the natural life of a savage absolute
(1-399)indolence; interchanged with hard work. This is the
(1-399)interval of labour to which the gloomy weather & whistling
(1-399)wind are very favourable. Three cantos of Marmion are
(1-399)already printed-two will compleat the adventures of
(1-399)this doughty warrior. By the way I fetchd him from
(1-399)Tamworth in your neighbourhood-Colin Mackenzie
(1-399)when we heard of him was in great spirits & I hope as
(1-399)much amended as he thinks himself. Yet I wish he would
(1-399)seek a warmer winter climate. His absence is a dreadful
(1-399)blank to me in this place (our court house). I am now
(1-399)writing beside his empty chair & deprived of all the little
(1-399)intercourse & amusement with [which] we used to
(1-399)amuse our hours of official attendance. Will you excuse

(1-399)me requesting your servant may leave the inclosed for
(1-399)Mr. White- Believe me dear Miss

(1-399)A general address to me at Edinburgh will always find
(1-399)me out.

Miss Seward, Litchfield. [Franked " Dalhousie."]
[British Museum]

400 LETTERS OF 1807

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

EDINBURGH, 15th December 1807

(1-400)DEAR SOUTHEY,-I yesterday received your letter,1 and
(1-400)can perfectly enter into your ideas on the subject of the
(1-400)Review:-indeed, I dislike most extremely the late
(1-400)strain of politics which they have adopted, as it seems,
(1-400)even on their own showing, to be cruelly imprudent.
(1-400)Who ever thought he did a service to a person engaged in
(1-400)an arduous conflict, by proving to him, or attempting
(1-400)to prove to him, that he must necessarily be beaten ? and
(1-400)what effect can such language have but to accelerate the
(1-400)accomplishment of the prophecy which it contains ?
(1-400)And as for Catholic Emancipation-I am not. God
(1-400)knows, a bigot in religious matters, nor a friend to
(1-400)persecution ; but if a particular sect of religionists are ipso
(1-400)facto connected with foreign politics-and placed under
(1-400)the spiritual direction of a class of priests, whose unrivalled
(1-400)dexterity and activity are increased by the rules which
(1-400)detach them from the rest of the world-I humbly think
(1-400)that we may be excused from intrusting to them those
(1-400)places in the State where the influence of such a clergy,
(1-400)who act under the direction of a passive tool of our worst
(1-400)foe, is likely to be attended with the most fatal consequences.

(1-400)If a gentleman chooses to walk about with a
(1-400)couple of pounds of gunpowder in his pocket, if I give him
(1-400)the shelter of my roof, I may at least be permitted to exclude
(1-400)him from the seat next to the fire. So thinking, I have
(1-400)felt your scruples in doing anything for the Review of late.

(1-400)As for my good friend Dundee, I cannot admit his
(1-400)culpability in the extent you allege ; and it is scandalous
(1-400)of the Sunday bard to join in your condemnation, " and
(1-400)yet come of a noble Graeme ! " I admit he was tant soit
(1-400)peu sauvage, but he was a noble savage ; and the beastly
(1-400)covenanters against whom he acted, hardly had any
(1-400)claim to be called men, unless what was founded on their

401 Letters Of 1807

(1-401)walking upon their hind feet. You can hardly conceive
(1-401)the perfidy, cruelty, and stupidity of these people, according
(1-401)to the accounts they have themselves preserved. But
(1-401)I admit I had many cavalier prejudices instilled into me,
(1-401)as my ancestor was a Killiecrankie man.

(1-401)I am very glad the Morte Arthur is in your hands ; it
(1-401)has been long a favourite of mine, and I intended to have
(1-401)made it a handsome book, in the shape of a small antique-
(1-401)looking quarto, with wooden vignettes of costume. I wish
(1-401)you would not degrade him into a squat 12mo ; but
(1-401)admit the temptation you, will probably feel to put it into
(1-401)the same shape with Palmerin and Amadis. If on this,
(1-401)or any occasion, you can cast a job in the way of my friend
(1-401)Ballantyne, I should consider it as a particular personal
(1-401)favour, and the convenience would be pretty near the
(1-401)same to you, as all your proofs must come by post at any
(1-401)rate. If I can assist you about this matter, command my
(1-401)services. The late Duke of Roxburghe once showed me
(1-401)some curious remarks of his own upon the genealogy of

(1-401)the Knights of the Round Table. He was a curious and
(1-401)unwearied reader of romance, and made many observations
(1-401)in writing ; whether they are now accessible or no,
(1-401)I am doubtful. Do you follow the metrical or the printed
(1-401)books in your account of the Round Table ? and would
(1-401)your task be at all facilitated by the use of a copy of Sir
(1-401)Lancelot, from the press of Jehan Dennis, which I have
(1-401)by me ?

(1-401)As to literary envy, I agree with you, dear Southey, in
(1-401)believing it was never felt by men who had any powers
(1-401)of their own to employ to better purpose than in crossing
(1-401)or jostling their companions ; and I can say with a safe
(1-401)conscience, that I am most delighted with praise from
(1-401)those who convince me of their good taste by admiring
(1-401)the genius: of my contemporaries. Believe me ever. Dear
(1-401)Southey, with best compliments to Mrs. S., yours
(1-401)affectionately, WALTER SCOTT
[Lockhart]

402???LETTERS OF?????1807

TO MRS. HUGHES 1

[15th December, 1807]

(1-402)MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,-I was very much diverted
(1-402)with the quizzing article which you were so kind as to
(1-402)send me and particularly delighted as it was a mark of
(1-402)my retaining a place in your memory. I had the
(1-402)pleasure of shewing the critique to our great Judge
(1-402)Jeffries who considering the strength & sharpness of his
(1-402)teeth and claws is the tamest lion you ever saw in your life.
(1-402)He was extremely delighted with the imitations of his
(1-402)style and proposes to write to the author without of
(1-402)course being supposed to know his name inviting him

(1-404)I beg my best compliments to Mr. Hughes & am
(1-404)with great regard My dear Madam your obliged humble
(1-404)servant WALTER SCOTT

EDIN. 15 Dec. [1807]
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

Endorsed: 21st December 1807

(1-404)DEAR SIR,-I inclose Mr. Murrays letter. I hope &
(1-404)indeed believe that Mr. Millar has not quite been so
(1-404)communicative as he has been informd but I have written
(1-404)to him in a manner effectually to check any future risk.¹
(1-404)I promised him that if you askd a copy of the poem he
(1-404)should have it also & it cannot have been a week in his
(1-404)possession-I am very busy or would call on you. Yours
(1-404)truly W. S.

(private)
[Stevenson]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(1-404)DEAR LADY MARCHIONESS,-The effect of your kind &
(1-404)undeserved attention is not lost on me for without your
(1-404)friendly zeal I could hardly find in my heart to recur to
(1-404)a subject which in its present situation is likely to
(1-404)connect my chance of temporal advantage with the loss
(1-404)of one of the kindest & most affectionate friends I have
(1-404)in the world. Upon my return to Edinburgh I found
(1-404)that the health of my colleague Mr. Mackenzie has
(1-404)become much worse. He has been now in Devonshire
(1-404)for nine months in hopes of overcoming a tendency to a

(1-404)decline which is hereditary in his family. But lately the
(1-404)symptoms have recurred & his mother & brother are
(1-404)now gone to attend him. In these circumstances I can

1807

SIR WALTER SCOTT

405

(1-405)have no doubt that there will be much solicitation to
(1-405)Lord Melville concerning an expected vacancy in his
(1-405)office. All I wish is that my interest should be so far
(1-405)kept in view that in case of the melancholy event taking
(1-405)place which is to be apprehended the person appointed
(1-405)to the vacant situation should relieve me of my bargain
(1-405)with Mr. Home. There is no one to whom Lord Melville
(1-405)would think of giving the situation that would not most
(1-405)willingly agree to this & think the favour almost as great
(1-405)as if granted unconditionally. And when in London
(1-405)I mentioned the possibility of such an event to Robert
(1-405)Dundas who seemed to think it most reasonable that any
(1-405)new Clerk should come into my place & that I who have
(1-405)served two years for nothing which may be considered
(1-405)as equal to paying between 2000 & , 2400 should be
(1-405)put in full possession of the emoluments of my office.

(1-405)As to my sheriffdom I shall think it hard if I am required
(1-405)to resign it. The offices have been held by the same
(1-405)person in a very late instance & I cannot think if together
(1-405)they produce me 1000 or thereabouts annually that it
(1-405)is more than (retiring from all professional pursuits or
(1-405)farther views of ambition) I may be thought to merit.
(1-405)But there is another reason of great delicacy why I think
(1-405)Lord Melville will be inclined to leave me in possession
(1-405)of this office. As the Duke of Buccleuch's estate
(1-405)composes two thirds of the County he is the natural patron
(1-405)of the situation & I think nay I am sure from my intimate
(1-405)connection & regard for that family they would much
(1-405)rather that no change should take place. But if a change

(1-405)were to take place I have reason to think that the Duke's
(1-405)Interest would be engaged in favour of a young country
(1-405)gentleman of his own class. Thus no point would be
(1-405)gained politically speaking except taking an office from a
(1-405)sincere zealous & sometimes an efficient friend to give it
(1-405)to a mere cypher-But in truth nobody seems to wish or
(1-405)think of a change in that sherifffdom & I leave the subject
(1-405)entirely at your Ladyship's discretion whether there be

406 LETTERS OF 1807

(1-406)prudence in stirring that question unless it is proposed
(1-406)by Lord Melville.

(1-406)I have thus my dear Lady Abercorn laid my full views
(1-406)before you ; they are not I think very ambitious as they
(1-406)if fullfilled [sic] to the uttermost will with my private
(1-406)fortune make me worth about 1500 a year out of which
(1-406)I must save something for my family but success to
(1-406)this extent would be fully adequate to my highest wishes
(1-406)& in fact I have lived hitherto honourably & indepently
(1-406)[sic] & not without a decent hospitality for a great deal
(1-406)less money-To be sure the public has been very favourable
(1-406)but this is a precarious resource, & the very circumstance
(1-406)of some literary celebrity carries with it temptations
(1-406)to expense. I commit the matter fully to your Ladyship
(1-406)in your own time & your own way to make such use as
(1-406)your friendship may dictate of this unreserved
(1-406)communication. I feel a natural shyness at opening my
(1-406)wants & wishes even to those who I know would have
(1-406)pleasure in assisting me & of this number I sincerely
(1-406)believe Lord Melville & his family. Should the renunciation
(1-406)of my sherifffdom be insisted upon as a preliminary
(1-406)to putting me on full pay sooner than the course of nature
(1-406)may dispose [?] of Mr. Home it would be more for my
(1-406)advantage not to give up 300 a year to come a year or

(1-406)two earlier to possession of 700.

(1-406)If as I yet trust & hope may take place Mr. Mackenzie
(1-406)should recover his health I will enjoy from that event a
(1-406)pleasure far superior to the increase of my income [by]
(1-406)ten times the sum proposed.

(1-406)I have filled this sheet so amply with those hateful
(1-406)personal details that I have but little room left to ask
(1-406)how you got up to London & whether you have experienced
(1-406)no inconvenience from the journey. I am also
(1-406)anxious to know how you like Marmion & whether the
(1-406)Marquis has seen it-I have some dread of his criticism
(1-406)as he understands the niceties of the English language
(1-406)better than anyone I ever met with. I am pushing on

1807 SIR WALTER SCOTT 467

(1-407)this poem to its conclusion & hope it will be out in the
(1-407)ensuing month greatly to my relief. Adieu my dear
(1-407)Lady & may God bless you for all your undeserved
(1-407)kindness to W. S.

MERTOUN 25th Dec. [1807]

(1-407)I am spending my Xmas as usual with Mr. Scott of
(1-407)Harden my friend and relative but I go back to Edinr.
(1-407)to-morrow ...

[Pierpont Morgan]

APPENDIX

LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE
1807-1818

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE, JUNIOR 1

(1-409)DEAR JOHN,-I return the papers for revision. After
(1-409)mature deliberation I am still of opinion that we should
(1-409)average the clear divisible profits of Ballantyne & Co/ from
(1-409)this term to Marts. 1808 at 1200,, of which James to
(1-409)draw 800 and I 400,, by half yearly payments or as
(1-409)shall be most easy for the business. This will leave a
(1-409)sinking fund of 700,, or 800,, in the course of the year
(1-409)which will be applied to the payment of Interest or trade-
(1-409)interest and the balance to the gradual extinction of
(1-409)Company debts. Some sort of minute should be made
(1-409)of this engagement which must be held sacred. If James
(1-409)finds his 800 too much we can readily take any part of
(1-409)it back as payment of stock. But considering he has
(1-409)considerable sums of Interest to pay I fear he will not
(1-409)save much out of it. It is however a very handsome
(1-409)allowance & should be amply sufficient for the present.
(1-409)If all continues well I have no doubt the next years
(1-409)dividend may prudently be raised to 1000,, to James
(1-409)& 500,, to me. This simple plan will save you the
(1-409)trouble of all these half yearly calculations excepting

410

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1807

(1-410)as a check upon our sale of profits : & will prevent were
(1-410)that likely to occur the least chance of disagreement.

(1-410)In striking James's stock I fear the balance of the cash
(1-410)accots. due by him at the commencement of the
(1-410)copartnery must be deduced. In fact they should never
(1-410)have stood there as they were truly a burden on the
(1-410)valued stock which he transferd to the Company. I
(1-410)have already explaind that I think the Company should
(1-410)pay the interest of these sums as hitherto incurd. When
(1-410)we see how the difference between his stock & mine stands

(1-411)a considerable part if not the whole of the Balance
(1-411)should bear 15 pr. cent in my favour.

(1-411)With respect to accomodations in my opinion we ought
(1-411)to get rid of all that floating balance which with
(1-411)circumstances; attachd to James's situation has hitherto kept us
(1-411)in a state of poverty. And in general when a partner is
(1-411)applied to for his individual security it should I think
(1-411)be optional to him to be the Banker himself if it suits
(1-411)his convenience better than to give a security. Bankers
(1-411)Interest seldom comes lower with one charge & another
(1-411)including renewals than 6., or 7 & though to a partner
(1-411)the Company pay 15., yet a proportion of the Balance
(1-411)is out of his own pocket in as far [as] it diminishes his
(1-411)interest in the free profit. On the other hand while
(1-411)Bills belonging to the Company are discountable without
(1-411)such security or if the Company on its own credit can
(1-411)procure a stationary loan at 5., per Cent it would be
(1-411)unjust that a partner should force a loss upon them. I
(1-411)mention this because I shall have a large sum of money
(1-411)to dispose of at Whitsunday and the state of my family
(1-411)requires I make the most of it I can. What Ballantyne
(1-411)& Co/ have no occasion for I will probably employ in
(1-411)some literary speculation. Betwixt [now] and Candlemass
(1-411)this matter may be considerd more narrowly
(1-411)meantime I will lodge what money I can to assist against
(1-411)immediate demands. Believe me ever My dear John
(1-411)Yours truly
WALTER SCOTT
EDINR. 31 Novemr 1807

(1-411)On looking back at the provision necessary for Whity.
(1-411)1807 I see it was 1970. Since that we have received
(1-411)towards Stock

(1-411)Shakespeare - - - 250,,

(1-411)Cash by W. S. on trade profit 900,,

(1-411)1150

(1-411)And although James overdrew considerably yet it was

(1-411)coverd by Mrs. Bruces loan. Yet the floating balance is

412

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1807

(1-412)still about 1500,, for although you reduce it to 900,,

(1-412)it is by reckoning the cash in hand & bills amounting to

(1-412)about 800 great part of which however cannot properly

(1-412)be placed against the floating Balance being the funds

(1-412)of paying the profits & carrying on the trade. I observe

(1-412)however there is about 400,, laid out in stock which goes

(1-412)a great way to account for the debt remaining so large.

[Glen]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

ASHESTIEL 23 Oct. 1810

(1-412)DEAR JAMES,-I send you a wild sort of an introduction

(1-412)to a set of imitations in which I have made some progress

(1-412)for the Register. But I want your opinion on the plan

(1-412)and preliminary vision. Not having a Don Quixote

(1-412)here I cannot prefix the motto, but you will find the

(1-412)passage towards the end of the 4th vol: where Altesidore

(1-412)gives an account other pretended death and of what she

(1-412)saw in the Infernal Regions. I will make considerable

(1-412)improvements if you like the general idea. You may

(1-412)take Counsellor Erskine into your deliberations. I think

(1-412)the imitations will consist of Crabbe, Southey, W. Scott,

(1-412)Wordsworth, Moore and perhaps a ghost story for Lewis.

(1-412)I should be ambitious of trying Campbell, but his
(1-412)peculiarity consists so much in the matter and so little
(1-412)in the manner that (to his huge praise be it said) I rather
(1-412)think I cannot touch him, understand I have no idea of
(1-412)parody but of serious anticipation if I can accomplish
(1-412)it-The subject of Crabbe is " The Poacher " a character
(1-412)in his line but which he has never touched.

(1-412)I wish John to take an exact account of his Quire
(1-412)Stock and compare it with his Catalogue. This should
(1-412)be done every quarter at least and I suppose you can
(1-412)spare him the help of Hughes for a day or two to accomplish
(1-412)so useful a purpose. His last Accounts state the
(1-412)Stock roughly from 7000 to 10,000. Of this very

LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 1810 413

(1-413)Little excepting the Register can arise from our own
(1-413)publications and I hope he will not increase it by purchases
(1-413)which have two bad effects first crippling our
(1-413)publishing adventures by want of ready money-
(1-413)secondly, giving ready money for that which we might
(1-413)obtain by barter to much greater advantage. He
(1-413)ordered 500 worth of Books from Rees which was
(1-413)perhaps more than we shall be able to dispose of to
(1-413)advantage at least without interrupting other speculations
(1-413)and his own experience of the profit of selling other
(1-413)peoples things seems to argue our confining ourselves
(1-413)as much as possible to our own-John has a little of the
(1-413)spirit of purchase from old commercial habits but we
(1-413)must now bend every nerve not to fill our warehouse
(1-413)with other folks books but to sustain our presses by means
(1-413)of our own publications which have hitherto answered
(1-413)so well.

(1-413)I make these observations chiefly to pave the way for

(1-413)an adventure for which should Cash be wanted I will
(1-413)willingly advance a few hundreds. I mean an Edition
(1-413)of Shakespeare with a text as accurate as Weber and you
(1-413)can make it, which would be to you both a labour of
(1-413)love, and a selection of notes from former editions with
(1-413)some original commentaries, exclusive of all trash and
(1-413)retaining only what is necessary to the better
(1-413)understanding the Author or to justify disputed readings of
(1-413)importance. I do conceive that such a Book printed
(1-413)well, leisurely and accurately in an elegant but not an
(1-413)expensive form would cut out all the ordinary editions
(1-413)and afford a most respectable profit to the adventurers
(1-413)as well as credit to the press. I should be willing to
(1-413)take a few plays under my particular inspection and I
(1-413)think Erskine would do the same, but Weber whose
(1-413)romances and Ford will be soon out would be worth us
(1-413)both. Pray take this into your anxious consideration. You
(1-413)will perhaps startle at our doing more in the publishing
(1-413)line, but as far as I can observe our overtrading if there

414 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1810

(1-414)be any has arisen from our being obliged from various
(1-414)reasons to take other peoples balderdash which from
(1-414)our bound stock (which will cost us a loss of the interest
(1-414)at least) to our Birmingham acquisitions of spelling
(1-414)Books and Classics never has and never will answer. John
(1-414)has neither patience nor capital for that sort of game, for
(1-414)if he cannot get rid of a book in six months he will grasp
(1-414)at ready money at any discount and thus make his
(1-414)trade a losing one upon that bargain. His activity the
(1-414)most valuable of all qualities in a tradesman is I think
(1-414)in this sole respect apt to step over the line. He is
(1-414)willing to give a great order rather than not be thought
(1-414)to do as much business as other folks without reflecting
(1-414)at the moment that the ready money which must be kept

(1-414)to answer his Bill would bring into his shop at one half
(1-414)the expense publications which would fetch double the
(1-414)profit. All I have said on this subject is no doubt subject
(1-414)to qualification and particularly does not apply to taking
(1-414)other folks publications for our own when our own sell
(1-414)slowly, nor yet to such purchases as may be absolutely
(1-414)necessary to extend & confirm our Correspondences
(1-414)which I am apt to think will be but few. You looked
(1-414)I think at John's Accot of our own publications which
(1-414)excepting the Register and the Immortal Georgics were
(1-414)reduced to a very low ebb in almost every case. De Foe
(1-414)was also then an exception but has since moved off. The
(1-414)Register I will pawn my life upon and though the
(1-414)(1-414)Georgics be an affaire manque it is the only one [on]
(1-414)which we have had to encounter loss and is but a trifle
(1-414)after all.

(1-414)Upon your part my dear James and as a corollary to
(1-414)what I have been saying I must request your uttermost
(1-414)exertions to make your presses up to 12 at least and to
(1-414)keep your composition in as close a proportion to them
(1-414)as possible. This may be no doubt difficult, but it is
(1-414)the very difficulty which entitles you to 2/3ds profit--it
(1-414)the business could be managed without your activity

LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 1810 415

(1-415)good Sense and unremitting exertion such an allowance
(1-415)would be unnecessary. You must be aware that Swift
(1-415)is gone,¹ that you are about to lose Somers, which I
(1-415)really 'cannot gainsay not a sheet having reached me this
(1-415)three weeks and that while your establishment declines,
(1-415)you will gradually lose the means of employing even the
(1-415)presses you have left. At least if we must retrench our
(1-415)business let us also retrench our Drafts upon it, for
(1-415)supposing 11 presses which have of late been our highest

(1-415)number to produce 2200 clear of all expense of superintendence
(1-415)&c. and we have never been able to bring out
(1-415)more, 400 is greatly too little for a sinking fund the
(1-415)object of which ought to be not merely to support the
(1-415)constant and necessary expenses of types &c &c with the
(1-415)discounts on Bills and a thousand other drawbacks but
(1-415)also to pay off debts and increase Capital. If therefore
(1-415)you are not able to put the establishment on a more
(1-415)productive footing the necessary though unpleasant
(1-415)consequence must be an abatement of the dividends
(1-415)to the partners from next Martinmas. For I think you
(1-415)will agree with me it would be a pity to make our Milk
(1-415)Cow yield blood and our last dividend was calculated
(1-415)expressly upon the understanding that the establishment
(1-415)could be maintained from 12 to 14 presses.

(1-415)John whose communications are not always so full as
(1-415)I could wish upon such points has neither told me the
(1-415)state of your Law Suit nor whether you have done anything
(1-415)to recruit the presses. Surely it would not be
(1-415)difficult to get two journeymen for the little office on
(1-415)the plan I mentioned and I am sure it would break the
(1-415)confederacy of your apprentices as soon as any thing
(1-415)you could devise.

(1-415)The various subjects of this letter so important in

416 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1810

(1-416)themselves and their consequences will make me anxious
(1-416)for a full reply. I mentioned the subject of the presses
(1-416)particularly to John as a subject of my deepest anxiety,
(1-416)but he might omit in the hurry of his business to
(1-416)communicate with you on the subject. You will readily
(1-416)believe I give both him and you credit for every exertion
(1-416)where your own interest and mine are so deeply concerned,

(1-416)nor do I think were the former out of the question,
(1-416)that the last would be indifferent to you. But unreserved
(1-416)intercourse where the stake is so ample, is highly necessary
(1-416)& needs no apology.

[Copy among John Ballantyne Letters, Nat. Lib. Of Scot.]1

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(1-416)DEAR JOHN,-The note granted by you to me for
(1-416) 315,, dated this day is without present value further
(1-416)than what may be due to me by account for the Edition
(1-416)of Secret Memoirs 2 and the Register & of course I am
(1-416)to make up the difference before retiring the Bill. Yours
(1-416)truly WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 27 May 1811

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-416)DEAR JOHN,-I reinclose the note endorsed-I think
(1-416)you should take measures to compell Murray & Longman
(1-416)to be on or off in their present state they hang on the book
(1-416)without aiding it and if they refuse their paltry money
(1-416)assistance I think you might express your peremptory
(1-416)wish that they would come to a point. Constables foot
(1-416)is in that business. He persuades them that he will make
(1-416)a better thing & give them a larger share &c. & they are

417 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 1812

(1-417)asses enough to believe him-the old registers are also
(1-417)against us in the eyes of these honest gentlemen.

(1-417)I sympathize in Sandie's distress which is too deep to
(1-417)be alleviated by considerations which must press on
(1-417)James's good sense & yours-for what could protracted

(1-417)life have [been] under such a disorder but protracted
(1-417)distress to the poor child & misery to its parents.

(1-417)I wish to have my books very much especially the
(1-417)poets: as I intend to be in town about the 27th to see
(1-417)Jo: Kemble. I trust they will then be ready.

(1-417)I inclose a most affecting letter from Polwhele.¹
(1-417)James or you have his MS. I wish you would read the
(1-417)account of a dispute between an author & bookseller in
(1-417)Miss; Edgeworths tale of Tomorrow. It is a good lesson
(1-417)for the danger of mislaying MSS. Pray write to him as
(1-417)you promised to do long since & say whether you will
(1-417)publish his work or no which is all he or I can require of
(1-417)you. I shall say you asked a little time to consider the
(1-417)matter.

(1-417)Rokeby is advancing but slowly. James & Erskine
(1-417)have alternately thrown cold water about my ears so
(1-417)that, I have lost much of my confidence. But I will do
(1-417)my best & make a bolt or a shaft of it.

(1-417)When you write let me know when Mr Kemble is
(1-417)expected and what characters he first performs. I can
(1-417)spare but two or three days & am most anxious to see
(1-417)Cato. Yours truly W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 19 July 1812

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-417)DEAR JOHN,-I send you the note indorsed. I am
(1-417)aware your Necessity in the present instance has no law-
(1-417)the necessity of getting the poem forward becomes so
(1-417)pressing that I believe it will occasion my giving up my

(1-418)English jaunt. I have a letter from James very anxious
 (1-418)about your health and state of spirits. If you suffer the
 (1-418)present inconveniences to depress you too much you are
 (1-418)wrong-and if you conceal any part of them are very
 (1-418)unjust to us all. I am always ready to make any sacrifices
 (1-418)to do justice to engagements & would rather sell
 (1-418)every thing or any thing than be less than true men to
 (1-418)the world.

(1-418)If there is any thing worse than your last statement I
 (1-418)intreat you will let me know it-if not I think that the
 (1-418)poem will extricate all, & I am now in full sail. If James
 (1-418)or you can come out any day next week I trust to shew
 (1-418)you Canto I. I can not ask you both because I have but
 (1-418)a bed for one. Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD Monday [PM. August 11 1812]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-418)DEAR JOHN,-I have your letter and can have no
 (1-418)personal objection to your disposing of 1/4 of your own
 (1-418)three eighths [sic] of the poem. But I own that I think
 (1-418)it a desperate expedient for yourselves since if my luck
 (1-418)hold it is borrowing money at 100 per Cent besides
 (1-418)proclaiming very legibly your wants to the whole book-
 (1-418)selling world. If I could have foreseen this failure I
 (1-418)could easily have been in high strength considering my
 (1-418)late increase of income. But my buildings & plantings
 (1-418)will cost me odds of 1000,, this season. Still however
 (1-418)if it were possible by another discount to stave off matters
 (1-418)till your bills came round I would do so rather than you
 (1-418)made the proposed sacrifice which I trust you will pause

(1-419)on. I write by this post to Hay Donaldson to pay you
(1-419) 200,,- 150 for the Lay & the other 50 may remain
(1-419)with you to answer in part a Note of mine to Messrs.
(1-419)Yeoman & Co/ of Langholm for 70 value in slates
(1-419)payable in three months after the date 24th Augt. I will
(1-419)put you in cash for the balance between [now] & that
(1-419)time & make the interim deposit for your convenience.
(1-419)The note is payable at your shop.

(1-419)Can you not get off some of your old stagers of bound
(1-419)Stock-better lose on them than on the poem.

(1-419)Consider what you want is only a temporary supply
(1-419)which it shall be my business to render necessary as short
(1-419)while as possible. Therefore do not be rash-it is a last
(1-419)expedient to be resorted to when others fail : indeed it
(1-419)is a kind of selling off if to carry on trade you part with
(1-419)the"raw material instead of the manufacture. I should like
(1-419)to know precisely the sum you will thus raise before you
(1-419)do more in the matter. Yours truly W. S.

ABBOTSFORD 14 August [1812]

(1-419)My books have never arrived unless they are come to
(1-419)Melrose bridge tonight. You had better call on Donaldson
(1-419)for the money.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-419)DEAR JOHN,-I return the inclosed & shall be glad
(1-419)when all that matter is finishd. Pray look over our
(1-419)voluminous commissions & report progress. We country
(1-419)folks are impatient. By the way James carried off my
(1-419)black coat I suppose to persuade Mrs. Ballantyne that
(1-419)he had fallen away through the abstinence of Abbotsford.

(1-419)As the said garment is necessary upon official occasions
(1-419)pray let it be returnd. I will send the proofs by next fly.

(1-419)On thursday I have people here on business on friday
(1-419)we are engaged at Yair-on Saturday Sunday or Monday
(1-419)I will be happy to see Mr. Rees although we can give

420 1812 SIR WALTER SCOTT

(1-420)him but beggarly accomodation. It will be very convenient
(1-420)to know the day and time of his arrival by post.
(1-420)There is nothing else in yours requiring an immediate
(1-420)answer. Yours truly
W. S.

1st Septr 1812 1 ABBOTSFORD
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-420)DEAR JOHN,-I return the sheet. I begin to dread its
(1-420)running out to the necessary length.

(1-420)I wrote by the parcel advising you of a bill to Sterling
(1-420)which proves to be 158,,12,,10 instead of 150 as
(1-420)formerly advised.

(1-420)I have been tortured to death by idle people & I hope
(1-420)Rees will not come : indeed I cannot see any one here
(1-420)with the least comfort except very intimate freinds.
(1-420)Pray say Mrs Scott is unwell which is the case & make
(1-420)my apology to him. The poem requires my utmost labour
(1-420)and I think is the signal for every one to interrupt me.

(1-420)In the matter of the case [?] we will be guided by the
(1-420)opinion of the artist. My temper is really worn to a
(1-420)hairs breadth-the intruder of yesterday hung on me
(1-420)till twelve today. When I had just taken my pen he was
(1-420)relieved like a centry leaving guard by two other lounging

(1-420)visitors & their post has been supplied by some people on
(1-420)real business. I shall write to Rees I think by this post
(1-420)which may save you the trouble. Yours truly W. S.

2d, Septr. 1812 2
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 1812 421

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(1-421)DEAR JAMES,-The packets came safe. I am greatly
(1-421)obliged by your criticisms though I dont subscribe to
(1-421)all of them. Exempli gratia the plume hid Bertrams face
(1-421)when he enterd but surely not when he smiled at the
(1-421)pains Oswald took to throw light upon it. Again you
(1-421)must remark that though Oswald knows him he is a
(1-421)stranger to the reader & his appearance must be minutely
(1-421)described. Host & lost are a perfect rhyme to the eye that
(1-421)satisfies the critics I believe. Most of your other criticisms
(1-421)you will find complied with by corresponding alterations.

(1-421)John writes me he has got bills from Longman & Co/
(1-421)for 2000 of quartos upon my guarantee. Surely this
(1-421)with 500 from hence should be much more than enough
(1-421)to meet all difficulties without farther incroachment on
(1-421)Sir W. Forbes. John reckond that 700,, would carry
(1-421)him through before Scholeys failure-Scholeys is 1200
(1-421)so we have 2500 to meet 1900-besides what John
(1-421)has got in London from Scholey. I presume you were
(1-421)not apprized of Johns success when you applied to Sir W.
(1-421)I trust whatever facilities are now afforded will be
(1-421)strictly redeemd. We must not on any account consider
(1-421)them as a part of Capital. Of all this you are as sensible
(1-421)as I am but we must positively often recall it on all sides.
(1-421)I shall send the 500 so soon as I receive it but I believe

(1-421)the bill must go to London so it may be a week or more.

(1-421)But it is certain.

(1-421)Lady Louisa Stuart & Morritt give me much heart

(1-421)on the opening of Rokeby. My being here will prove of

(1-421)the utmost consequence to the poem. Indeed I now

(1-421)think I should have slurd the business without it. I have

(1-421)got quite a new stock of ideas & subjects.

(1-421)On Sheet A if it is yet time I incline to have the following

(1-421)alteration.

(1-421)From Brackenbury's tower 1 Instead of Old Baliols.

422

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1812

(1-422)There is I think nothing else of consequence. Your

(1-422)next letter must be addressd to Jedburgh where I shall

(1-422)be on tuesday 1 for two days. You will be surprized at

(1-422)the localities I have gotten. Pray get out of the Shop &

(1-422)send me Hutchinsons history of Durham & Northumberland.

(1-422)Hay Donaldson comes to Melrose on Saturday

(1-422)and may leave it at Erskines for me. Fail not to do this

(1-422)as it is necessary for my localities names &c. Yours truly

W. SCOTT

ROKEBY Wednesday [PM. Oct 2 1812]

(1-422)Charlotte begs you will remember Mrs. Gills remittance

(1-422)& your promise to enquire after her lottery ticket.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(1-422)MY DEAR JOHN,-After many offs and ons and as many

(1-422)projets & contre-projets as the treaty of Amiens I have at
(1-422)length concluded a treaty with Constable in which I
(1-422)am sensible he has gained a great advantage but what
(1-422)could I do amidst the disorder & pressure of so many
(1-422)demands & scarce a farthing to pay either James house-
(1-422)hold or my own. In short I have e'en sold him 1/4 Rokeby
(1-422)at 800 & as many articles of one kind & [an]other as
(1-422)at a round discount makes up 1200-300 Registers for
(1-422)one article & 50 B. & Fletcher for another-this engages
(1-422)him on the Register & he promises his utmost for that
(1-422)work when you come down which I think now must be
(1-422)as soon as possible-your work at London is of course

LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 1813 423

(1-423)ended when this news reaches them. The arrival of your
(1-423)long-dated bills decided my giving in for what could
(1-423)James or I do with them. I have asked the favour of Sir
(1-423)W. Forbes to let me discount for 1500 which they have
(1-423)agreed to but we must strain them no farther for I see
(1-423)as I suspected it will not do. Constables bills are long,
(1-423)but they are sure and will relieve this 1500,, Constable
(1-423)has not said positively if he will take a future share in the
(1-423)Regr. or no-the expence of the management startled
(1-423)him at once for at first he would have taken the whole
(1-423)1000 copies rated as my stock at 40 pr. cent discot. but
(1-423)went off on calculation of the profit. You will of course
(1-423)keep in eye the beginning of June and the middle of July
(1-423)& do what you can to meet them. I trust this last sacrifice
(1-423)has cleared our way but many rubs remain nor am I after
(1-423)these hard skirmishes so able to meet them by my proper
(1-423)credit. Constable however will be a zealous ally & for
(1-423)the first time this many weeks I shall lay my head on a
(1-423)quiet pillow for I do think that by our joint exertions
(1-423)we shall get well through the storm & save Beaumont.
(1-423)from depreciation, get a partner in our heavy things reef

(1-423)our topsails & move on securely under an easy sail &
(1-423)if on the one hand I have sold my gold too cheap I have
(1-423)on the other turnd my lead to gold. Brewster & Singers
(1-423)are the only heavy things to which I have not given a
(1-423)blue eye. Had your news of Caddells Sale reachd us
(1-423)here I could not have harpoond my grampus so deeply
(1-423)as I have done, as it was nothing but Rokeby wd. have
(1-423)barbd the hook: his interest commences with the
(1-423)present Editn., i.e. that which is at press-but I will
(1-423)desire him to write to you himself. Adieu my dear John
(1-423)I have the most sincere regard for you & you may depend
(1-423)on my considering your interest with as much attention
(1-423)as my own. If I have expressd myself with irritation in
(1-423)speaking of this business you must impute it to the
(1-423)sudden extensive & unexpected embarassments in which
(1-423)I found myself involved all at once. If to your real

424

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

(1-424)goodness of heart and integrity and above all to the
(1-424)quickness & acuteness of your talents you added habits
(1-424)of more universal circumspection and above all the
(1-424)courage necessary to tell disagreeable truths to those
(1-424)whom you hold in regard I pronounce that the world
(1-424)never held such a man of business. These it must be your
(1-424)study to add to your other good qualities meantime as
(1-424)some one says to Swift I love you with all your failings
(1-424)pray make an effort & love me with all mine. Yours truly

W.S.

PRINTING OFFICE 19 May [PM. 1813]1

(1-424)We have just 1500 to go on with & 1770 to pay &
(1-424)more before 31st. but there be debts recoverd & James is
(1-424)to do your bidding about the discount-damn the very
(1-424)name-I shall hate it while I live.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-424)DEAR JOHN, 2-On the other side I send a list of the stock
(1-424)sold Constable for which wt. the 1/4 Rokeby I got 2000
(1-424)at 6. 12. & 18 mos. It is a sacrifice but being pennyless
(1-424)and without credit what could we do ? A few months
(1-424)earlier information would have made the whole affair
(1-424)easy and to the want of this alone the excess of our
(1-424)extremity is to be attributed. Let it never escape your
(1-424)recollection that shutting your own eyes or blinding those
(1-424)of your freinds upon the actual state of business is the
(1-424)high road to ruin. Meanwhile we have recoverd our
(1-424)legs for a week or two and James has got 150 out of the
(1-424)proceeds to pay some distressing claims of his own. His

LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 1813 425

(1-425)living and yours must be regulated and regularly provided
(1-425)in future with the wages or quarterly or partly both.
(1-425)I have also got money to pay my interests & servants with
(1-425)some tradesmens bills. Constable will I think come into
(1-425)the Register-Russell is to write the history and I think
(1-425)will bring it out in time : he seems most eager on the
(1-425)job-Constable is equally anxious to maintain the printing
(1-425)office-he sees most truly that the more we print the less
(1-425)we publish-for the same reason I think he will help us
(1-425)off with our heavy quire stock. I should like to guard
(1-425)the Beaumt. which must come round one day.

(1-425)I was aware of the distinction between the State &
(1-425)Calendar as to the latter including the Printing office
(1-425)bills & I sumd & deduced them (they are marked with
(1-425)red ink) but there is still a difference of 2000 & upwards
(1-425)on the Calendar agt. the business. Dont forget Lord
(1-425)Somerville. Constable will take as much of that work
(1-425)as we chuse to part with-of course we will keep very

(1-425)little; When I can get James to send the fac-simile of
 (1-425)old poems I will send 20 under one or two office franks.
 (1-425)You can dispose of them well in London. I sometimes
 (1-425)fear that between the long date of your bills and the
 (1-425)tardy settlements of Edinburgh trade some difficulties
 (1-425)will occur even in June-& July I always regard with
 (1-425)deep anxiety. As for loss if I get out without public
 (1-425)exposure I shall not greatly regard the rest. Ratcliff
 (1-425)the physician said when he lost 2000 in the South Sea
 (1-425)scheme it was only going up 2000 pair of stairs. I say it
 (1-425)is only writing 2000 couplets & the account is balanced.
 (1-425)More of this hereafter. Yours truly W. SCOTT

EDINR. 21 May [PM. 1813]

(1-425)Of course you lose the sale of 1/4 of the 5th. Editn. Rokeby.

(1-425)100 Tales of East	2,, 12,, 6	-	-	-	262,, 10
(1-425)220 Popular tales 17/4		-	-	-	190,, 13,, 4
(1-425)146 Charles I	8/-	-	-	-	58,, 8,,
(1-425)20 Royal Do	14/-	-	-	-	14,,
(1-425)18 James 1st	16/	-	-	-	14,, 8

426	SIR WALTER SCOTT	1813
-----	------------------	------

(1-426)25 Do. royal	28/	-	-	-	35,,
(1-426)107 Do. Roderick 4to 10/-		-	-	-	53,, 10
(1-426)124 Do. Royal	8/-	-	-	-	49,, 12
(1-426)489 Demy Do.	6/	-	-	-	146,, 14
(1-426)50 Beaumont & Fletcher	5,, 12,,	-			280,,
(1-426)50 De Foe	2.6	-	-	-	115,,
(1-426)119 Last nine vols 34/6		-	-	-	205,, 5,, 6

1425" 0,, 10

(1-426)28 Annual Regr. 30/	-	-	-	42
----------------------------	---	---	---	----

(1-426)267 Do 30/ 6 vols. - - 400,,

1867,, ,,10

(1-426)Discot. off - - - - - 567

(1-426) 1300

(1-426)Rokeby - - - - - 700 with my

(1-426)book accot. about 120 more - 2000

120

2120

(1-426)James has behaved very well during this whole transaction

(1-426)& has been most steadily attentive to business.

(1-426)I am convinced that the more he works the better his

(1-426)health will be. One or other of you will need to be

(1-426)constantly in the Printing office, hence forward-it is

(1-426)the sheet anchor.

(1-426)In the anxiety wt. which I look forward to July &

(1-426)August it has occurd to me that a sale might be

(1-426)advantageously made to the public of our miscellaneous stock

(1-426)& of such books especially of the showy kind as you can

(1-426)collect by exchange (not purchase) in London. This wd.

(1-426)be Cent per cent more advantageous than a sale to the

(1-426)trade who at present neither can nor will buy either

(1-426)here or in London, & it is too obvious that we must sell

(1-426)for I see discounts cannot be had. I would half bind the

(1-426)books as formerly & arrange them as miscellaneously as

(1-426)possible. We would sell none of our own publications

(1-426)but let the others go as the public would take them. The

(1-426)booksellers would rage but we have all the ill effects of

(1-426)their enmity already & never had the least advantage

(1-427)from their favour & Constable & probably Blackwood
(1-427)the only publishers may be secured to the printing house.
(1-427)If you can propose a better measure I shall be glad-
(1-427)if not this adopted about the 1st July or in the race
(1-427)week will clear possibly 1200 or 1500. Of course if
(1-427)you think of this you will endeavour to make your
(1-427)exchanges miscellaneous. I would avoid Longmans
(1-427)books for an obvious reason with Scholeys I would use no
(1-427)ceremony.

(1-427)I pray you to observe that supposing your June settlements
(1-427)clear June & they are all you have to trust to you
(1-427)enter on July altogether unprovided with about 1800
(1-427)to pay before the 14 July I having 000 payable in the
(1-427)same month. It is impossible we can proceed without
(1-427)a sale to the public or the trade.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-427)DEAR JOHN,-I sent you the order & have only to
(1-427)hope it arrived safe & in good time. I wakend the boy
(1-427)at three o'clock myself having slept little less on account
(1-427)of the money as on that of the time. Surely you should
(1-427)have written three or four days before the probable
(1-427)amount of the deficit & as on former occasions I would
(1-427)have furnishd you with means of meeting it. These
(1-427)expresses besides every other inconvenience excite surprize
(1-427)in my family and the neighbourhood. I know no justifiable
(1-427)occasion for them but the unexpected return of a
(1-427)bill. I do not consider you as answerable for the success
(1-427)of plans but I do & must hold you responsible for giving
(1-427)me in distinct & plain terms your opinion as to any
(1-427)difficulty which may occur and that in such time that
(1-427)I may make arrangements to obviate them if possible.

(1-427)The inclosed letter will explain itself. You will inclose

(1-427)the 666,, Bill in it & forward it to Constable immediatly
(1-427)with a card from yourself if the note be indorsed by you
(1-427)otherwise send it by a chairman or the penny-post as

428 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1813

(1-428)there is no occasion he should know it has been in your
(1-428)hands. I shall discot. these two bills of 333,, at Selkirk
(1-428)& Galashiels place the produce of the one in my cash
(1-428)accot. as part payment of the money advanced to you
(1-428)by drat. & send you the produce of the other in the
(1-428)course of next week. Supposing therefore that you are
(1-428)clear till 1st Augt. or nearly so, this sum will help you
(1-428)over the first days of that month. You then have the
(1-428)sale 350 & you said you could renew the acceptance
(1-428)due upon the 8th for 179 & may probably do the same
(1-428)by a part of that due on the 13th. (Hartstongue has most
(1-428)kindly promised to get the Bill for 700 returnd from
(1-428)Miss Dumergue cashd in Dublin. You may speak with
(1-428)him on this subject to learn the mode of drawing which
(1-428)will be discountable here-it meets my Jedburgh drat.
(1-428)of the 15th-& is not payable untill April. I will write
(1-428)to him to make the remittance to you as the money is
(1-428)payable in Edinburgh & I shall be out of the way.)

(1-428)It would be proper to try Sir W. F. with an acceptance
(1-428)say for 250 from you to me if that could be discounted
(1-428)about the beginning of Augt. & suffered to remain in
(1-428)my cash accot. till the end of the month it would help us
(1-428)a little. The date might be 6 months. Pray send me
(1-428)such a bill. I have no doubt of getting 500,, or 600
(1-428)or more about the same period among the Levites here
(1-428)or otherwise & thus Augt. is pretty well disposed of.
(1-428)For Septr. I have less fear. Longman must renew his
(1-428)500 so must Murray his 300. Your rejected bills then
(1-428)fall in with several others & I can get some cash at

(1-428)Jedburgh. Besides I hope you will get some aid from
(1-428)Rees. I have much more to say but am forced to conclude.
(1-428)Let me know your views & opinions plainly and
(1-428)candidly upon this statement. Yours truly W. S.

(1-428)Saturday 1 ABBOTSFORD. [PM. July 25, 1813.]

1813 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 429

(1-429)Seal Constables letter with a wafer.

(1-429)Of course if any thing has gone wrong you will come
(1-429)out here tomorrow. But if as I hope & trust the cash
(1-429)arrived in due time you will write to me under cover to
(1-429)H. Grace the D. of Buccleuch Drumlanrig Castle
(1-429)Dumfriesshire. I shall set out for that place on Monday
(1-429)morning early.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-429)MY GOOD FRIEND JOHN,¹ -The post brings me no letter
(1-429)from you which I am much surprized at as you must
(1-429)suppose me anxious to learn that your express arrived.
(1-429)I think he must have reachd you before post hours &
(1-429)James or you might have found a moment to say so in a
(1-429)single line. I once more request that you will be a
(1-429)business-like correspondent & state your provisions for
(1-429)every week prospectively. I do not expect you to
(1-429)warrant them which you rather perversely seem to insist
(1-429)is my wish but I want to be aware of their nature &
(1-429)extent that I may provide against the possibility of their
(1-429)miscarriage. The Calendar to which you refer me tells
(1-429)me what is due but cannot tell your shifts to pay them
(1-429)which are naturally altering with circumstances, & of
(1-429)which alterations I request to have due notice. You say
(1-429)you could not suppose Sir W. F. wd. have refused the long

(1-429)dated bills : but that you had such an apprehension is
(1-429)clear both because in the Calendar these bills were rated
(1-429)two months lower & because, three days before, you
(1-429)wrote me an enigmatical expression of your apprehensions
(1-429)instead of saying plainly there was a chance of your
(1-429)wanting 350 when I would have sent you an order to
(1-429)be used conditionally.

430

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

(1-430)Having more regard for your anxiety than you have
(1-430)for mine I must inform you I shall send you in two or
(1-430)three days 333 which with the sale 300,, which I do
(1-430)not see credited in July & your proposed renewals will
(1-430)carry you on I presume till about the 20th Augt. when I
(1-430)will rummage about for 500,, which if I succeed in
(1-430)will leave only 300 minus. In Septr. I have rated
(1-430)myself at 750,, Longman & Wardrope making together
(1-430)a sum of 850,, may all be renewd & Longman pitchd
(1-430)over to January feby. & even April. Thus the minus on
(1-430)that month is only 330,, In October Longman &
(1-430)Murray must again lend a lift of 800,, should it be
(1-430)necessy. & then the minus will not exceed 250,, In
(1-430)Novr. (if I succeed in getting 500,, from Lord Somerville
(1-430)at a long date in Augt.) I cannot make the debts
(1-430)exceed , 2700 which are fully met by the funds supposing
(1-430)the poem sold. You see that according to this scheme
(1-430)little of the pressure will lie upon you but if you can do
(1-430)more than provide for a deficit of about 300,, in each
(1-430)month so much the lighter will my task be. All I desire
(1-430)is unlimited confidence & frequent correspondence &
(1-430)that you will give me weekly at least the fullest anticipation
(1-430)of your resources & the probability of their being
(1-430)effectual. I may be disappointed in my own of which
(1-430)you shall have equally timeous notice. Omit no exertions
(1-430)to procure the use of money even for a month or six

(1-430)weeks for time is most precious. The large balance due
(1-430)in January from the trade & individuals which I cannot
(1-430)reckon at less than ^4000,, will put us finally to rights &
(1-430)it will be a shame to founder within sight of harbour.
(1-430)The greatest risque we run is from such ill-considerd
(1-430)dispatches as those of friday. Suppose that I had been
(1-430)gone to Drumlanrig-suppose the poney had set up-
(1-430)suppose a thousand things & we were ruind for want of
(1-430)telling your apprehensions in due time. Do not plague
(1-430)yourself to vindicate this sort of management but
(1-430)if you have escaped the consequences (as to which

LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 1813 431

(1-431)you have left me uncertain) thank God and act more
(1-431)cautiously another time. It was quite the same to me
(1-431)on what day I sent the Drat. indeed it must have
(1-431)been so if I had the money in my cash accot. & if I
(1-431)had it not the more time given me to provide it the
(1-431)better.

(1-431)You will of course consider what I have stated and
(1-431)looking over your own notes let me know if I have
(1-431)mistated any thing. I have reckond nothing on getting
(1-431)in debts or on the sale-the latter indeed cannot come
(1-431)in till Deer. I wish you wd. consider what I have said
(1-431)about Constables proposal.

(1-431)Now do not affect to suppose that my displeasure
(1-431)arises from your not having done your utmost to realize
(1-431)funds & that utmost having faild. It is one mode to
(1-431)be sure of exculpation to suppose one's self accused of
(1-431)something they are not charged with & then to make a
(1-431)querulous or indignant defence & to complain of the
(1-431)injustice of the accuser. The head & front of your
(1-431)offending is precisely your not writing explicitly upon the

(1-431)the deficit to be apprehended in such a time that it might
(1-431)have been provided for & I request this may, not happen
(1-431)again. It is your fault and I believe arises either from an
(1-431)ill-judged idea of smoothing matters to me-as if I were
(1-431)not behind the curtain-or a general reluctance to allow
(1-431)that any danger is near untill it is almost irretrievable.
(1-431)I shall be very sorry if any thing I have said gives you
(1-431)pain but the matter is too serious to all of us to be passd
(1-431)over without giving you possession of my explicit
(1-431)sentiments.

(1-431)Tomorrow I set out for Drumlanrig-& shall not hear
(1-431)from you till Tuesday or Wednesday. Make yourself
(1-431)master of the post-town-Thornhill probably or Sanquhar
(1-431)-& of the post hours. As Sir W. F. have cash to meet
(1-431)my order nothing I think can have gone wrong unless
(1-431)your boy perishd from the way. Therefore in Hope &
(1-431)Faith and that I may lack none of the Christian Virtues

432 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1813

(1-432)in Charity with your dilatory worship I remain very
(1-432)truly yours

(1-432)W.S.

(1-432)ABBOTSFORD 25 July 1813

(1-432)How did you address Mr. Morritt. I fear the note has
(1-432)miscarried. Have you heard in answer.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-432)DEAR JOHN,-I inclose the order-unfortunately the
(1-432)Drumlanrigg post only goes thrice a week but the Marquis
(1-432)of Queensberry who carries this to Dumfries has promised

(1-432)that the guard of the Mail Coach shall deliver it by five
(1-432)tomorrow. I was less anxious as the 350 is markd in
(1-432)the Calendar as due 2 7th and your note said you could
(1-432)clear this month. It is a cruel thing upon me that no
(1-432)state you furnish excludes the arising of such unexpected
(1-432)claims as those for the taxes on the printing office. What
(1-432)unhappy management to suffer them to run a head in
(1-432)such a manner but it is in vain to complain. The Calendar
(1-432)bears only 231 & wages as due on the 15. I suppose
(1-432)the taxes make up the difference. I inclose both bills-
(1-432)that to Sir W. F. you will not present till I write at more
(1-432)leisure. Were it not for your strange concealments of
(1-432)debts & difficulties I should anticipate no difficulty in
(1-432)winding up these matters. But who can reckon upon a
(1-432)state where claims are kept out of view till they are in the
(1-432)hands of a writer. If you have no time to say that this
(1-432)comes safe to hand I suppose James may favour me so
(1-432)far. I write also by post but your answer cannot reach
(1-432)me untill tuesdqy. Yours truly

(1-432)W. S.

(1-432)DRUMLANRIG fridqy [29 July 1813]

(1-432)Let the guard be rewarded.

(1-432)You will take heed to procure a stamp on Saturday

1813 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 433

(1-433)eveng. & draw a bill on me at 3 mos. for 350 leaving
(1-433)the date blank & send it here for acceptance. It will
(1-433)reach me on Tuesday & I hope with a full letter on
(1-433)affairs in general.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-433)As the Marquis does not set off immediatly I may

(1-433)as well add all I have to say as write by the post. (I
(1-433)intend to write Mr. Gilbert Innes to ask him to discot.
(1-433)the 350 which I am aware he will do at my request.
(1-433)If the 250 is also discounted at Sir W. F's I shall then
(1-433)be in readiness to face 710 due on the 15th & also to
(1-433)afford you some assistance if absolutely necessary). But
(1-433)I wish to know supposing I send you money then what
(1-433)you propose to do for the end of the month when according
(1-433)to my view of the matter supplies will be at least equally
(1-433)necessary. Let me know in short what you can do & hope
(1-433)to do both for this & next month & what you think of
(1-433)my proposals in my last letter-for it signifies nothing
(1-433)raising money for you unless I see it is to be of real
(1-433)service. Observe I make you responsible for nothing
(1-433)but a fair statement of your probable funds & of the
(1-433)times & periods when assistance will be necessary ; that
(1-433)I may be at once provided at the proper times & not
(1-433)subject to these irregular sort of demands which have
(1-433)so often deranged the plans I have laid for retrieving the
(1-433)business. This 200,, for instance-why was it not kept
(1-433)in view?-You must write often & fully stating what
(1-433)effect every advance made is likely to have upon the
(1-433)business. Did you speak to Hartstongue about the Bill.
(1-433)If it arrives & I get 500 besides I shall be very easy.
(1-433)But every thing must be renewd that is possible. Longman
(1-433)& Murray I will manage myself & I wish your
(1-433)opinion distinctly in answer to my full letter of Sunday
(1-433)last. I shall leave this on tuesday or Wednesday &
(1-433)expect to hear from you on tuesday morning at length.
(1-433)To tell you the truth I fear nothing in the business but

(1-434)your odd ways of keeping all difficulties out of view till
(1-434)the very instant moment of ruin.

(1-434)I have only with me the leaf of the Kalendar which
(1-434)relates to Augt. the book being too large for my writing
(1-434)box.

(1-434)Do not forget to inclose in your letter 20 in B. of
(1-434)England notes as I think when I have made the necessary
(1-434)arrangements of going a little way into England I will
(1-434)send you a cheque when I can get a stamp. Yours &c

(1-434)W.S.

(1-434)DRUMLANRIG CASTLE 30 July [1813]

(1-434)The Guard is known to the Marquis who has promised
(1-434)good naturedly to give him the letter with his own hands
(1-434)so it must reach you in time though probably past five
(1-434)on Saturday.¹

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-434)DEAR JOHN,-I trust you got my letter yesterday by
(1-434)five o'clock with the Drat inclosed. The strange circumstance
(1-434)of the Dukes post being so ill arranged occasiond
(1-434)the delay. I return your Drat. accepted. I expect to
(1-434)hear from you on tuesday by which post I shall apprize
(1-434)you of my motions. On Wednesday I think of leaving
(1-434)this place where but for these damnd affairs I should
(1-434)have been very happy. I shall be very anxious to know
(1-434)your opinion of my plans & whether you can do any thing
(1-434)to aid them. (I keep my purpose of discounting 350
(1-434)with the royal Bank in aid of my 700,, on the 15th).
(1-434)I will want a note of funds to enter in Kalendar ever since
(1-434)you were at Abbotsford also when the renewals &c fall in.
(1-434)I conclude from your last though not very distinct that

(1-435)with this 350 you can go on untill the middle of this
(1-435)month which will do very well. w. 3.
(1-435)Sunday DRUMLANRIG [31 July 1813] 1

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-435)DEAR JOHN,-I inclose you an order for 350 on Sir
(1-435)W. F. It is within my credit even if the 250,, be
(1-435)declined which however I trust is not the case. I have
(1-435)written to Mr Innes & have no doubt the R.B. will
(1-435)discount 350 more as I formerly wrote you. I mentiond
(1-435)to Mr. I. it was the remnant of the transaction in which
(1-435)he formerly interested himself. These bills will retire
(1-435)mine of the 170 from Jedburgh due 15 as I think. If
(1-435)Hartstongues letter comes you may open it as it contains
(1-435)no secrets. Be pleased to inclose a 10 english note in a
(1-435)letter to me at Rokeby where I shall remain untill
(1-435)Saturday or Sunday & I shall be at Abbotsford on
(1-435)Wednesday at latest.

(1-435)I hope the printing office is going on well. I fear from
(1-435)the state of accompts between the companies restrictions
(1-435)on the management & expence will be unavoidable
(1-435)which may trench upon James's comforts. I cannot
(1-435)observe hitherto that the P.O. is paying off but rather
(1-435)adding to its embarassments & it cannot be thought
(1-435)that I have either means or inclination to support a
(1-435)losing concern at the rate of 200 per month. If James
(1-435)could find a monied partner an active man who understood
(1-435)the commercial part of the business & would

436

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

(1-436)superintend the conduct of the cash it might be the best
(1-436)for all parties for I really am not adequate to the fatigue

(1-436)of mind which these affairs occasion me though I must
(1-436)do the best to struggle through them. I should like to
(1-436)know the present state of expenditure at the Office
(1-436)falling under the article of wages bookkeepers salary & so
(1-436)forth. I fear it is more than James & you are aware of
(1-436)I mean that it bears a heavier proportion to the actual
(1-436)receipts otherwise the business should clear itself faster.
(1-436)Believe me yours &c. W. S.

(1-436)PENRITH 10 Augt. [PM. 1813]

(1-436)Dont forget the 10,, as it is troublesome drawing in a
(1-436)strange country.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-436)CARLISLE friday night

(1-436)DEAR JOHN,-I have your letter & regret to see that by
(1-436)some fatality you have totally misunderstood my meaning.
(1-436)I wrote to M[r] Innes to request the R.B. as before to
(1-436)accept a drat of yours on me for 350-& I directed you
(1-436)to send me such a drat for acceptance. You did so but
(1-436)with the view of discounting it yourself in which case
(1-436)as I also wrote to you it would be necessary to send me
(1-436)another. As no other appeared I concluded you intended
(1-436)to defer discounting for the Compys use that which [I]
(1-436)had signed. I therefore did not (as I once thought of
(1-436)doing & now do) send you a blank acceptance to be filled
(1-436)up for 350. I concluded of course you would speak
(1-436)with Mr Innes as you were to discount the bill though on my
(1-436)credit.

(1-436)To crown all I did not get your letter till four hours
(1-436)after post: so you will only have this on Sunday. You
(1-436)must see M[r] Innes as soon as you can & remedy any

(1-436)evil that may have happend on the 15th. When the Bill
(1-436)is taken up you must write an apologetic letter to Fair/

1813 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 437

(1-437)Jedburgh/ in case it has been dishonord, stating the real
(1-437)fact that I was in England & my order came too late.
(1-437)You say nothing of Sir W. F. & the 250,, acceptance.
(1-437)Write to me at Abbotsford by return of post-remember
(1-437)it is two o clock. I will write at large on hearing from you.

(1-437)W S

(1-437)[PM. 15 August 1813]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-437)DEAR JOHN,-I received all your letters & hope the
(1-437)business with M[r] Innes is settled if not I shall send a
(1-437)Drat to M[r] Fair. This will greatly hurt my means of
(1-437)getting supplies in the country but the resolution I have
(1-437)now taken renders that of less consequence. I am quite
(1-437)satisfied it is impossible for Jo: B. & Co/ to continue
(1-437)business longer than is absolutely necessary for the sale
(1-437)of stock & extrication of their affairs. The fatal injury
(1-437)which their credit has sustained as well as your adopting
(1-437)a profession in which I sincerely trust you will be more
(1-437)fortunate renders the closing of the bookselling business
(1-437)inevitable. With regard to the printing it is my intention
(1-437)to retire so soon as I can possibly do so with safety to
(1-437)myself and with the regard I shall always entertain for
(1-437)James's interest. Whatever loss I may sustain will be
(1-437)preferable to the life I have lately led when I seem
(1-437)surrounded by a sort of magic circle which neither permits
(1-437)me to remain at home in peace nor to stir abroad with
(1-437)pleasure. I have therefore resolved that all the copy-rights

(1-437)be sold and I have to request you will take the
(1-437)necessary measures for doing so immediatly & to the best
(1-437)advantage : perhaps Longman should have the refusal
(1-437)you may consider this. As Gale is now down & Rees
(1-437)will soon be so you will certainly have it in your power
(1-437)to make a bargain as well as if you were in London, or
(1-437)you may speak to Blackwood & Constable also : though
(1-437)I fear the latter is too deeply dipd to make it possible at
(1-437)this time for him to be a purchaser. Get rid of them

438

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

(1-438)however at such dates as will bring in cash for the
(1-438)exigencies of the business without giving me any farther
(1-438)trouble. I should imagine if you proceed cautiously they
(1-438)will fetch long prices. As I hereby give up our bargain
(1-438)of sale the Compy will fall to retire the drats. I granted
(1-438)so far as still outstandy. & to repay me the sums I have
(1-438)advanced for paymt. of the 3700,, If the money thus
(1-438)procured is inadequate to the relief of these affairs your
(1-438)first exertions as an auctioneer will probably be made on
(1-438)" that distinguishd select and inimitable collection of
(1-438)books made by an amateur of this city retiring from
(1-438)business." I do not feel either health or confidence in
(1-438)my own powers sufficient to authorize me to take a long
(1-438)price for a new poem untill these affairs shall have been
(1-438)in some measure digested. This idea has been long
(1-438)running in my head but the late fatalities which have
(1-438)attended this business have quite decided my resolution.
(1-438)Probably the copy rights may carry some stock with them
(1-438)if well managed. I will write to James tomorrow being
(1-438)at present annoyd with a severe headache. Yours truly

(1-438)W. SCOTT

(1-438)ABBOTSFORD 16 Augt. 1813

(1-438)I trust I shall be able to get cash for the exigencies after
(1-438)the 24th. I wish to know if the 612,, of bills stated in
(1-438)the calendar as at maturity in Septr. are to be brought
(1-438)forwd. in the beginning of the month or how ?- 1

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 1813 439

(1-439)DEAR JOHN,-I received your two letters. No doubt I
(1-439)might raise money here to carry on business some little
(1-439)time longer but in the circumstances I cannot think it
(1-439)fair or honorable to do so not being assured that I could
(1-439)regularly repay the sums I might thus obtain. If the copy
(1-439)rights can be sold so as to make the price apply early in
(1-439)Septr. I will endeavour to provide for the gap. But if not
(1-439)I think the most fair & honble. way will be to state to the
(1-439)parties principally concernd our inability to go on and
(1-439)exhibit a state of our funds. As to myself my sufferings
(1-439)will be rather from the eclat of such an affair than any
(1-439)other circumstance-for no one shall lose a penny by me.
(1-439)If Rees was down he might be consulted with for I cannot
(1-439)help thinking it would be worth their while to buy these
(1-439)copy-rights which would give much relief to the business
(1-439)or rather insure a clearance with what I might be able
(1-439)to do.

(1-439)I certainly can write a poem & I can sell my books
(1-439)either or both of which expedients I will have recourse to
(1-439)discharge these claims. I must reserve a quarter for
(1-439)Jo: Murray. Longman & Constable might have the rest
(1-439)Longman perhaps a half with the management. Two
(1-439)thousand pounds advance at Marts, is no more than I
(1-439)have always gotten & if that joind with debts & the
(1-439)price of the copy-rights will not clear out the concern
(1-439)there is no faith in figures. I cannot think that any of

(1-439)the trade with whom I have had concern will be very
(1-439)rigorous on this occasion but on the contrary I should
(1-439)look for such support & assistance as the view of the affairs
(1-439)may render suitable for them to give & us to expect.
(1-439)As Rees is not in Edinburgh Constable might be consulted
(1-439)with as to the time & mode of laying open these affairs
(1-439)to the persons principally concernd. But unless upon
(1-439)assurances that the copy-rights can be speedily converted
(1-439)into money it would be injustice to attempt going on &
(1-439)for me to raise money at the country banks here would
(1-439)be in the highest degree improper. The evil of this

440

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

(1-440)business is having carried on the concern so very lone
(1-440)untill its credit was totally ruind before having recourse
(1-440)to my assistance for what I have done ought to have
(1-440)cleard it if the business had been in a situation to do any
(1-440)thing for itself.

(1-440)But I will not do in my own case what I have condemnd
(1-440)in others that is attempt to support a falling
(1-440)business beyond the moment that it appears rational to
(1-440)hope for its being retrieved. I have no debts of my own
(1-440)of any consequence excepting such as have been incurrd
(1-440)in the unlucky business. I shall therefore] wait patiently
(1-440)till tomorrow when I hope to hear from you & if you
(1-440)give them no hope that the copy-rights can be sold why
(1-440)the affairs must go into the hands of trustees. Perhaps
(1-440)James or you if you are able to travel had better come
(1-440)out here yet I scarce see that your doing so or my going
(1-440)to town can be now of service.

(1-440)I can only add that in the event of giving up the affairs
(1-440)you should speak to Mr. Scotland on your part as I shall
(1-440)to Hay Donaldson on mine & M[r] W. Erskine will I am

(1-440)certain give his advice to both.

(1-440)It is a comfortable reflection that every thing (at least
(1-440)according to the states I have had) is fair & above board
(1-440)& threatens no ultimate loss to the creditors. In the
(1-440)event of your presenting me such a view of things as will
(1-440)authorise going on I will endeavour to make the necessary
(1-440)remittances & am Yours &c. WALTER SCOTT

(1-440)[PM. August 20 1813] 1

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-440)DEAR JOHN,-I am far from wishing to shrink from any
(1-440)responsibility which I may have incurd in this business &
(1-440)still farther from wishing to precipitate the bankruptcy
(1-440)of your firm. But you will attend that a very great change

LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 1813 441

(1-441)has taken place for the worse since I wrote the letter to
(1-441)which you allude. Bills to the extent of at least 600,,
(1-441)are there reckond upon as funds applicable to Septr.
(1-441)but these are now anticipated & the proceeds gone.
(1-441)Add to this 200 of taxes & the missing renewal of
(1-441)Mundells bill & you will see matters are just 1000,,
(1-441)worse than when I wrote from Drumlanrig. I will
(1-441)manage however to send the funds for Monday as I
(1-441)should not wish to injure Mundells house. I can
(1-441)perfectly well do all I proposed and even more for I kept
(1-441)within the mark but then I do not see what will be the
(1-441)use of my exertions unless you can take up your share
(1-441)of the load. I shall however provide myself to pay the
(1-441) 750" about the middle of the month ; sooner it cannot
(1-441)be-this I must do by accepting M[r] H's offer 1 of 500
(1-441)& therefore I must wait its being remitted from Ireland &
(1-441)for the remaining 250 I must wait till the 21st. So that

(1-441)after the present inclosure & another 100 which I shall
(1-441)send: against the 28th you will be left to your own funds
(1-441)& devices but I should think Hartstongues money would
(1-441)reach [you] before the 12th. I see no prospect of getting any
(1-441)else where. If the copy rights can be sold to the extent
(1-441)even of 1000 payable in Septr. it will make matters
(1-441)endurable but if they can be entirely disposed of at
(1-441)6, 8 & 10 mos. things will be quite easy. But I own I do
(1-441)not at present see what you are to do in the interim
(1-441)unless Sir W. F. once more extends his liberality to you.
(1-441)I have been anxiously expecting Rees's arrival. It still
(1-441)seems to me he is likely to purchase but of this you will
(1-441)Judge.

(1-441)I have not had a proof of Somers since my return. It
(1-441)is surely no time to neglect that work.

(1-441)As the surest mode of remitting I send you an order on
(1-441)Sir W. F. It is beyond my credit but the deficit will be

442 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1813

(1-442)made by remittances on Monday. I should like to know
(1-442)more particularly what passd between Gale & you also
(1-442)your views of providing for deficiencies in the end of the
(1-442)month & the beginning of September. You need not
(1-442)however write untill Monday. If there is any question
(1-442)made about the drat (which I do not expect) you will
(1-442)explain that Sir W. F. will receive cash from me on tuesday.
(1-442)We must keep up credit there.

(1-442)I have only to repeat that I have every wish to support
(1-442)the credit of the house if it can be supported but I wish on
(1-442)the other hand to have some reasonable prospect that
(1-442)my exertions will be ultimately successful for hitherto
(1-442)while I have done everything that I had engaged for &

(1-442)calculated upon there has been always some back-stroke
(1-442)which has put us all to sea again. I can only look to a
(1-442)speedy sale of the copyrights as a certain means of
(1-442)extrication & it is certainly worth struggling to gain time
(1-442)for such a transaction. But if we are to fall behind a
(1-442) 1000 every month over & above what had been calculated
(1-442)& provided for who can stand it. Yours &c

(1-442)W. SCOTT

(1-442)ABBOTSFORD Saturday [PM. 22 August 1813]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-442)DEAR JOHN,-After some meditation last night it
(1-442)occured to me I had some title to ask the Duke of
(1-442)Buccleuchs guarantee to a cash-accot. for 4.000,, as

(1-442)Constable proposes. I have written accordingly stating
(1-442)that the purpose is to prevent the hasty sale of my copy-
(1-442)rights & I have very little doubt that he will be my surety.
(1-442)The fact is between ourselves I once assisted him in a
(1-442)similar matter.

(1-442)I shall hear by tuesday I hope. I will send the 350
(1-442)produce of the bill discounted at Galashiels which will
(1-442)clear this week. By the 1st. we shall know if the cash

LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 1813 443

(1-443)accot. can be had but I wish it were possible to renew
(1-443)Blackwoods bill on that day though I shall look for cash
(1-443)here for that & the remainder of the next week. If the
(1-443)Cash Accot. be in view M[r] Constable will certainly
(1-443)assist us untill the necessary writings are made out or
(1-443)Hartstongues bill arrives.

(1-443)I calld your attention to the alteration of circumstances
(1-443)since I wrote the letter you quoted against me somewhat
(1-443)too keenly not as making you answerable for the shortcoming
(1-443)but as an answer to your allegation that nothing
(1-443)in the circumstances of the company had changed since I had
(1-443)engaged to advance certain sums. Am I right in supposing
(1-443)that by paying 450 on the 2d. we recover 600 of
(1-443)discountable bills because that will be a fund for several
(1-443)days further. I beg your pardon I dare [say] I am very
(1-443)stupid but very often you dont consider that I cannot
(1-443)follow details which would be quite obvious to men of
(1-443)business of which this is an instance ; & was indeed my
(1-443)purpose of asking what supplies you had for the beginning
(1-443)of month. If these bills be discountable when recovered
(1-443)they are good for so much. If not when will they be
(1-443)discountable ? Is your drat. an acceptance which must
(1-443)be paid on the 2d. or can it lie over if inconvenient. All
(1-443)this I dare say it is very ignorant to ask but yet it is what
(1-443)I have been labouring to know from you & have never
(1-443)learnd. You always refer me to what is before me in the
(1-443)book but that cannot teach me such details as have taken
(1-443)place since you last adjusted it. Your own answers
(1-443)sometimes vex me : for instance you tell me drily that
(1-443)if the sums I count upon [are] forthcoming the result
(1-443)must be as I suppose-but in a week the scene is changed
(1-443)& all I can do & more is inadequate to bring about these
(1-443)results. I protest I dont know at this moment if even
(1-443)4000 will clear us out.

(1-443)After all you are vexd & so am I and it is needless to
(1-443)wrangle who has a right to be angry-but pray try to be
(1-443)as luminous as you can especially when present operations

(1-444)are calculated to make alteration on what was formerly

(1-444)counted upon. Commend me to James. Yours truly
(1-444)W.S.

(1-444)ABBOTSFORD 24 Aug. [PM. 1813] 1

(1-444)I have written to Constable of the proposal I have made
(1-444)to the Duke & that I expect a favourable answer.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-444)DEAR JOHN,-I drew on you for , 350 to replace with
(1-444)Sir W. F. the 400 drat. in part & discounted the Bill at
(1-444)Galashiels-please to accept it.

(1-444)We have no occasion earthly for 6000,, the third part
(1-444)of the sum supplied in the course of the next two months
(1-444)will amply supply our wants providing I can sell a new
(1-444)poem & get 2000 to accot. in Novr.-Now I should
(1-444)think if Mr. Constable really has that deep & serious
(1-444)interest in our support which he seems to have he will
(1-444)have no objection on proper security being given to grant
(1-444)acceptances for such a sum. Or he might intimate to his
(1-444)Londn. Banker what is strictly true that he is in treaty
(1-444)for a work of mine & that I wish to be accomodated with
(1-444) 2000,, or 2500,, immediatly which on our joint security
(1-444)I should think might easily be had for a few months. By
(1-444)the term of Whitsunday I could put all matters straight
(1-444)whether the copy-rights be sold or no it is only the
(1-444)immediate pressure which gives me any embarassment
(1-444)or anxiety. I should be glad to come to town but I
(1-444)shall lose three days hard work at Swift, & I believe it
(1-444)would really be Mr Constables interest to favour me with
(1-444)a visit here. James & you could bring him out and I
(1-444)think I could easily show him that he would run no sort
(1-444)of risque by assisting us to the extent of 2000 or 3000
(1-444)with his credit but would on the contrary reap advantages

(1-445)both direct & indirect of a very important kind. It is a
(1-445)great mistake to suppose that I am insolvent for by
(1-445)disposing of my property of various kinds I could pay every
(1-445)farthing the company owes without the aid of their funds
(1-445)& have clear 2000 a year remaining. If our good
(1-445)friend thinks that by holding a synod here on Sunday
(1-445)first suppose or any day but Saturday we can chalk out
(1-445)any feasible plan of raising this sum it will fully answer
(1-445)our turn & as I wish not to enter into any farther engagements
(1-445)than are absolutely necessary I would rather decline
(1-445)assistance to a larger extent than 2000 or 2500. I do
(1-445)not mention among my resources that I am brother-in-law
(1-445)to one of the richest men in India who has been long
(1-445)married without any family & to whom my children are
(1-445)the natural heirs. But the circumstance should not
(1-445)diminish my credit & I have no doubt I could borrow a
(1-445)couple of thousands from him in the course of an Indian
(1-445)letter; but I should not like to ask a relative whom I
(1-445)never saw for pecuniary assistance. I have written to
(1-445)M[r] Constable but James & you can also see him-it is
(1-445)quite in his power to serve us at this pinch for it is credit
(1-445)we want & not money. I really wish he could come out
(1-445)here & talk this matter over. I can give you all beds
(1-445)by sending the girls to Charles Erskines for one night.
(1-445)I should make many apologies for giving him the trouble
(1-445)of coming here in my affairs but by going to [the remainder
(1-445)of the MS. is cut away]

(1-445)[PM. 26 August 1813]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-445)DEAR JOHN,-I inclose an order for 350,, for this
(1-445)week. I expect to hear from the D. by tuesday & I trust

(1-445)favorably. Yet even then there will be a great dilemma
(1-445)between the 1st. Sept and the adjustment of the credit.
(1-445)Constable cannot have an answer to his proposal till the
(1-445)3d. at soonest then deeds &c must be exchanged & in the

446 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1813

(1-446)mean while there is 700,, or 800,, to pay. You have
(1-446)draind me as dry as hay & I believe any assistance I can
(1-446)have here will be very trifling not above 200 or 300.
(1-446)I could to be sure send a receipt for my salary due on the
(1-446)20th & with that in his hands and the assurances of the
(1-446)Dukes support without which nothing can be done I
(1-446)should think Constable would help us forward in some
(1-446)way or other. As for me I really can no more & I blush
(1-446)to think of the straits I am reduced to-I-who could
(1-446)have a thousand or two on my own credit in any previous
(1-446)period of my life. As for sending me states they only
(1-446)confuse me. If the Calendar be really perfect it is the
(1-446)best state for me. I am afraid that all the acceptances
(1-446)you counted for October & November are thrown back
(1-446)as well as those for Sept. I must know how this is before
(1-446)I engage further. It would be a fine thing if after getting
(1-446)this credit if it can be got you should (that is the business
(1-446)should) a third time leave me in the hole to struggle for
(1-446)myself. For you must be sensible that by degrees I have
(1-446)been left totally alone & to tell you a secret I would rather
(1-446)the business stood on your acceptances than mine-so I
(1-446)must look sharp to the provision for November. I need
(1-446)not reply to James's letter. Yours truly W.SCOTT

(1-446)ABBOTSFORD 27 Aug. [PM. 1813] 1

[Mat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-446)DEAR JOHN,-I inclose the bill for , 500,, which with

(1-446) 450,, formerly sent makes 950 towards this month.
(1-446)I can positively do no more for Sir W. F. have intimated
(1-446)their dissatisfaction with my late heavy draughts though
(1-446)very civilly-I am obliged in every case to prefer your

1813 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 447

(1-447)wants to my own otherwise this bill would exactly
(1-447)have covered Longmans & greatly facilitated Constables
(1-447)negotiation in the row.

(1-447)For Gods sake look forward how your own funds &
(1-447)those provided in London will come in to extinguish debts
(1-447)& remember mine must be paid as well as yours. You
(1-447)know I cannot calculate how or when your bills will be
(1-447)discounted though you can by taking the worst view.
(1-447)It is (Comparatively easy to provide for a difficulty seen
(1-447)at the distance of months but who can trust to doing so at
(1-447)the warning of days & hours. Do take a well digested
(1-447)view of this matter upon a broad & extensive plan.

(1-447)I think that those books of which you have small
(1-447)remainders should all go to [the] public not the trade-this is
(1-447)my decided opinion-you will realize (considering your
(1-447)own new profession) much more money more speedily
(1-447)& more safely than in any sale you can make to the Edr.
(1-447)booksellers. Do not quit sight of this : 10 or 12 copies
(1-447)of any book may easily be passed off in an extensive sale
(1-447)may 20 or 30 in the course of a season. I find the Dukes
(1-447)books are to be sold at Kelso. Yours truly W. S.

(1-447)ABBOTSFORD Sunday 5th [PM. September 1813] 1

(1-447)Our carrier is the Galashiels not Melrose carrier he
(1-447)leaves Edinr. on Wednesday morning. I mention this
(1-447)for the green paint.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-447)DEAR JOHN,-I wrote fully to James before receiving his
(1-447)& yours today & just added a prospect. I have no means
(1-447)whatever of making you any remittance but as of course
(1-447)I must raise the money by way of annuity if it cannot be
(1-447)got otherwise I should suppose Constable could easily

448 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1813

(1-448)help you through in the interim which can be but a few
(1-448)days. No letter of yours can reach me till thursday as
(1-448)no post comes into Melrose on Wednesday. You should
(1-448)always remember this.

(1-448)The annuity plan must certainly be kept in view
(1-448)though I shall be a heavy loser for I dont see how I can
(1-448)have much expectation of relief from a concern which
(1-448)cannot relieve itself. I shall certainly not need above
(1-448) 4.000,, at the outside-if Caddell & Davies will buy any
(1-448)part of the copy-rights at reasonable prices I shall not
(1-448)need so much. Some part of the sum will however be
(1-448)necessary in any point of view at least I fear so, for [I]
(1-448)doubt Caddell will not buy all the copy-rights out & out
(1-448)which would enable us to have recourse to the Bankers
(1-448)in London with his bills. As however they have made
(1-448)the offer let us see what they will do-Longman & Co/
(1-448)have had their option & cannot complain & Constable
(1-448)may be taken care of. If matters press the securities
(1-448)must be drawn up for the money on annuity I fear that
(1-448)to wait Longmans answer will throw us too late for the
(1-448) 800,, bill. But of this you are to judge remembering
(1-448)that there will be a week at least required for sending
(1-448)the papers to the Duke & for signature then back to me
(1-448)& so to town. James having sent me 30,, I shant want

(1-448)more than 70,, of the 100,, you promise. Perhaps
(1-448)C. & D. will take some stock-would to heaven they
(1-448)would. In the circumstances I do not suppose that
(1-448)Rees's application will be successful it is a mere fetch to
(1-448)put off the unpleasantness of declining the arrangement
(1-448)from himself & I think the result need not be waited for.
(1-448)I think therefore James should canvass Davies after
(1-448)speaking with Constable. If he comes forward frankly
(1-448)good & well-but if not; or if which is most likely he only
(1-448)chuses to buy part of the copy-rights then let the annuity
(1-448)transaction go forward-calculating! the extent by the
(1-448)proposal of Davies. I expect 1000,, in the course of
(1-448)November so I think 4000 will be enough at the outside.

1813 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 449

(1-449)Besides it is the sum mentiond to the Duke. If Constable
(1-449)thinks the transaction should be gone into directly you
(1-449)had better transmit me the papers by express not by post
(1-449)as you know their importance. I shall send them to
(1-449)Drumlanrig by a servant of my own. In writing
(1-449)remember post-hours-James's of Saturday only reachd
(1-449)this morning which is very strange. W. S.

(1-449)Tuesday 28 Septr. [1813]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-449)Monday
(1-449)DEAR JOHN,-I have been in daily expectation of
(1-449)hearing from you and am disappointed. Something must
(1-449)have been arranged by this time either with Rees or the
(1-449)Annuity loan. I am most anxious about the 800 due
(1-449)at the B. of Scotland where I am promised credit in the
(1-449)winter which I shall certainly forfeit if this Bill is not
(1-449)retired punctually. But I presume that if the annuity loan
(1-449)is settled the lender will have no absolute objection to

(1-449)advance a part of the sum say 1000 even though the securities
(1-449)are not executed. Will you mention this to Constable.

(1-449)Wednesday

(1-449)I have yours. I believe Constables intentions to be
(1-449)most friendly but it is hard he should be so often mistaken
(1-449)in his calculations concerning others. I inclose the bills
(1-449)but I wish that it could be managed otherwise for
(1-449)preserving credit with the B. of Scotland.

(1-449)The 70 came safe and will keep me till I have cash
(1-449)of my own.

(1-449)I own I wonder you have not sooner communicated
(1-449)with Davies-take my word you will make the best
(1-449)bargain before Rees is decidedly off: & I cannot consider
(1-449)his hesitation very favourably. The one seems to wish
(1-449)an arrangement and the other to be desirous of evading it.
(1-449)I wrote James fully as to the footing on which he might
(1-449)treat with D. always having an eye to Constables interest.

450 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1813

(1-450)I should greatly prefer any reasonable arrangement for
(1-450)sale of the property to borrowing money on annuity.
(1-450)There is besides your copyrights the share of the Lay
(1-450)which they themselves rated so very highly. You must
(1-450)on the whole be governd by circumstances. If Rees after
(1-450)all comes forward frankly good & well but I doubt his
(1-450)doing so. If not why we must take the other house. The
(1-450)length of bills will be of little consequence as the Bankers
(1-450)profit can go forward.

(1-450)You tell me the paint is gone to Ashestiel but you do
(1-450)not tell by what carrier. So I am just as wise as I was-&
(1-450)how the people should have sent it to Ashestiel where I

(1-450)never lived when corresponding with them I cannot
(1-450)conceive unless it was one of your lucky hits in the way
(1-450)of addressing parcels.

(1-450)If the 800 could be taken up by any arrangement
(1-450)with Davies or Rees I would greatly prefer to attempting
(1-450)renewal.1 Yours truly W. S.

(1-450)[PM. Oct. 7th 1813]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-450)TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(1-450)DEAR JAMES,-I have thought so much upon the subject
(1-450)of a new poem that I have no hesitation in fixing the price
(1-450)at 4200-(four thousand guineas) but I have no objection
(1-450)that 1050 shall be made dependent on the success
(1-450)of the work, as I have no wish to have any undue advantage.
(1-450)Should this be agreeable I would propose that the
(1-450)poem be publishd in January 1815 & in case Rees persists in
(1-450)declining the arrangement proposed I should be very well
(1-450)pleased that Messrs. C. & D. had one half of the Copy
(1-450)right with the management & that Messrs. Constable &
(1-450)Co/ and you retaind each a 4th. But as my coming
(1-450)under an engagement of this sort at present is owing to

LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 451 1813

(1-451)my wish to realize a sum of money for a particular purpose I
(1-451)it would be necessary that Messrs. C. & D. should accept
(1-451)for the whole sum in four bills at 12, 15, 18 & 24 months
(1-451)for 1050 each. The last bill I shall relieve them from
(1-451)if the work proves unsuccessful. Of course Messrs.
(1-451)C. & D. will settle with the other partners by taking bills
(1-451)in the usual way. I cannot think this proposal unreasonable
(1-451)because hitherto the first edition of every poem has

(1-451)cleard the copy money & because 5000 has not been
(1-451)thought an extravagant request by well informd book-
(1-451)sellers with whom I have talkd over this subject, & also
(1-451)considering the price at which the copyrights have sold
(1-451)long after numerous editions. Neither should I be at all
(1-451)disposed to take a less sum than 5000 but for my wish
(1-451)to enter into the transaction alluded to which I cannot do
(1-451)without these bills. If the advance of the first 1050
(1-451)should be objected to the bills could easily be renewd for
(1-451)a few months not however at my expence. But it would
(1-451)be highly imprudent to publish before 1815 besides it
(1-451)will be necessary that I go to the Long Island 2 next summer
(1-451)to complete some of my scenery. This statement you
(1-451)may communicate to Mr. Davies & I think you should
(1-451)shew him the state of former sales that he may be satisfied
(1-451)that my demand though large is not exorbitant. I am
(1-451)Dear James Yours WALTER SCOTT
(1-451)ABBOTSFORD 7th October [PM. 1813]

(1-451)It may be necessary to add that I should call the poem
(1-451)successful if it clear the copy money advanced with a,
(1-451)reasonable profit before the last bill becomes due-Or
(1-451)some other equitable principle may be adopted. You
(1-451)may shew Messrs. C. & D. that I have been always paid
(1-451)in advance & am making no new rule for them.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

452 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1813

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(1-452)DEAR JOHN,-I am very glad to find by your letters
(1-452)this morning received (by the way you need never write
(1-452)to me on a Tuesday) that Davies has been at last spoken
(1-452)to. James will shew you my letter which is so written

(1-452)that it may be communicated to Mr. D. if you judge it
(1-452)necessary. You may also shew it to Constable who I
(1-452)think will not stumble at the price being beneath what
(1-452)we talkd of by 1000,, But I wish this cursed business
(1-452)to be terminated some how or other. Should C. & D.
(1-452)object to want of security, the other copy rights might
(1-452)be pledged to them by you in security of my fullfilling my
(1-452)part of the transaction. I do not know what to say about
(1-452)Mr Rees-the time is long past since he promised a
(1-452)decisive answer : but I should not like to cut my old
(1-452)friends short so that the offer cannot be made in a
(1-452)peremptory manner to C. & D. Yet I have no hope of
(1-452)Rees doing any thing & it seems hard to keep us in
(1-452)suspense. Mr Constable will best know the sort of law
(1-452)which he expects & perhaps will take the trouble to write
(1-452)him if the treaty with Davies assumes a form of probable
(1-452)success. I hope he will think I have done what is right
(1-452)with respect to his house. I am sure I would willingly
(1-452)transact with them for the whole & we should make it an
(1-452)easy matter but for the emergency of the case. The
(1-452)share of property which I return in your name may be
(1-452)afterwards parted with if necessary but having a share
(1-452)in all the other publications except Marmion I wish at
(1-452)present to retain some right in this also.

(1-452)The interest of the printing house must be kept in view
(1-452)-they will lose a good friend in Longman if any breach
(1-452)takes place but to be sure the sacrifice of the quarter
(1-452)might propitiate them bye & bye. You will understand
(1-452)my plan is if I can get these bills to proceed on the Cash
(1-452)accot in Londn. Yours W. S.

(1-452)7th October [PM. 1813]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-453)DEAR JOHN,-As Wednesday is a blank day for Melrose
(1-453)post I only got yours this morning. You receive my
(1-453)Exchequer money this week which is a large step toward
(1-453)your 310,, upon the second & I am confident that on
(1-453)my guarantee which is indeed implied Messrs. Constable
(1-453)will accomodate you in some shape with the balance
(1-453)untill I come to town about the ninth or tenth when I
(1-453)mentiond that I would be able to give you some assistance
(1-453)either towards this sum or that payable at Whitsunday.
(1-453)I have made up my mind and arranged all my affairs
(1-453)upon our last examination of the Calendar & I promise
(1-453)you I shall like very ill to be driven out to sea again.
(1-453)Why does not James hurry through the Lady of the Lake
(1-453)but he is a true Spaniard who will not mend his pace
(1-453)though the House were on fire. Jamiesons copy money
(1-453)should have been enterd in the Calendar nothing has
(1-453)tended so much to cause and prolong the confusion of
(1-453)these affairs as leaving out of view claims which ought to
(1-453)be paid & are certain to be made. I think he owed us
(1-453)an accompt. Webers will also be payable.

(1-453)As to your Paris plan Mr Constable will be best judge
(1-453)but I see many difficulties. In the first place it is one
(1-453)thing to speak a language for ordinary purposes & another
(1-453)to understand it commercially. But besides there is little
(1-453)of our stock fit for the Paris market except the Register
(1-453)& Memoirs of Charles I which well introduced would do
(1-453)at this moment. And respecting the Register you are
(1-453)to consider that not only Bonaparte but the French
(1-453)Nation and many of those Generals who still are in power
(1-453)are treated with wonderfully slight ceremony which will
(1-453)not be very flattering to their feelings. We do not yet
(1-453)understand what facilities will be permitted for commerce
(1-453)in a country still in great confusion & you will I
(1-453)fear be a good [deal] vexd & harassd by various impositions

(1-453)& exactions. If however Mr. Constable from what
(1-453)he can hear in London thinks the adventure hopeful I am
(1-453)sure I shall not object to any probable experiment.

454

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

(1-454)As to your going to London I think it is unavoidable
(1-454)and indispensable. I see no prospect of closing these
(1-454)affairs but by selling the stock & no prospect of doing so
(1-454)under any tolerable circumstances except by exertions in
(1-454)London. The very loss of interest will more than make
(1-454)up the profit you might make upon the sale. But the
(1-454)main argument is that in neither of your three letters do
(1-454)you point at any means of supplying the deficit which will
(1-454)take place if there is not a sale in the end of June &
(1-454)beginning of July and I am sure I know of none. The
(1-454)business will be when in London to make the journey as
(1-454)efficient as possible & this I readily trust to your dexterity
(1-454)& alertness. I believe such of your books as are fit for
(1-454)the Paris market will be bought in London or exchanged
(1-454)without your going there & I would recommend you to
(1-454)enquire among those who use that trade. But as I said
(1-454)before I only stated my objections hypothetically to the
(1-454)Paris journey. At all events you will not think of going
(1-454)to London without seeing me. If you go to Paris it will
(1-454)be proper that James applies to the Lord Presidt. stating
(1-454)your intention asking if you can do anything for his
(1-454)Lordship & requesting some credentials to Lord Cathcart
(1-454)or Lord Aberdeen &c to distinguish you from a mere
(1-454)adventurer. This will be very well taken and properly
(1-454)& modestly used will put you on a creditable footing at
(1-454)Paris. Yours truly

(1-454)WALTER SCOTT

(1-454)ABBOTSFORD 28 April [PM. 1814] 1

(1-454)I see Burns Bowl is for sale at Mr Mortons Jeweller.

(1-454)I wonder what they ask for it.

(1-454)You do not say what you are doing about the 310 but

(1-454)I presume you are not idle above all not trusting to me

(1-454)after my explicit declaration. I sent James a large

(1-454)portion of W.2 yesterday by Selkirk Mail coach. I hope

(1-454)he has it. Pray ask. The weather upon the whole has

1814 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 455

(1-455)been charming & if your sale did not keep you in

(1-455)town you could not do better than drive out here with

(1-455)James.1

[Nat. Lib. Scot]

(1-455)DEAR JOHN,-I have your two letters this morning-

(1-455)how that of Monday was not here on tuesday it is impossible

(1-455)for me to conceive : but your letters never come right.

(1-455)I never supposed that having sent you 655,, being , 200,,

(1-455)more than I proposed that I was also expected to furnish

(1-455)the additional 110,, & if you read my last letter you will

(1-455)observe that I suppose you provided to the end of the

(1-455)month.

(1-455)I never supposed that you did not do your best in these

(1-455)affairs but I have often regretted that you did not speak

(1-455)upon them more frequently. If you had opened your

(1-455)mouth during the last days of the Session you would have

(1-455)saved yourself and me great vexation. I do not see how

(1-455)I am favoured by leaving me to the last moment & then

(1-455)dictating the way in which I am to employ the credit I

(1-455)have remaining in your behalf-whereas when I have a

(1-455)weeks notice I have at least the power of chusing my own

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-457)DEAR JOHN,-I have your letter and send you inclosed
(1-457)a bill upon Constable for 300 ball: of Waverley. I have
(1-457)not the least doubt of your zeal in these matters nor do I
(1-457)the least doubt your integrity which if I doubted of
(1-457)course I would long since have endeavoured to put things
(1-457)in another course of management. I sometimes think
(1-457)you do not early enough speak out your thoughts upon
(1-457)business & are willing to avoid ungrateful communications
(1-457)untill the last moment-this I have said a hundred
(1-457)times and with some good effect for I have not had to
(1-457)make the complaint of late. As for Weber's bill I thought
(1-457)I had fully understood it when I left town but when
(1-457)James wrote me he could not discover how it stood. I
(1-457)supposed it might have happend that some other pressing
(1-457)demand not visible in the Calendar has as has sometimes
(1-457)chanced carried off the fund of provision. I never
(1-457)thought of your dilapidating the funds for yourself.
(1-457)Weber has no right to complain-he made his bargain
(1-457)& has been a gainer where the publishers have been
(1-457)sufferers.

(1-457)I shall send 350 bill beginning of month which will
(1-457)be done at the R.B. But I see difficulty about discounting
(1-457)another bill of 300 unless it can be done in Edinburgh.
(1-457)Perhaps renewing Cowans 150 due on 1st. would lighten
(1-457)this matter somewhat but you are best judge of the

458

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

(1-458)propriety of asking it. This I know that I can & will do
(1-458)my best to serve them in their business as the only way
(1-458)to show my sense of their kindness. But they must give
(1-458)us good paper not greasy trash like this I am writing upon.
(1-458)-We shall certainly need their indulgence in December

(1-458)for 600 at least so we must not overwork it if we can
(1-458)do without. There is I presume no other temporary
(1-458)discounts which could be made in this month-On the
(1-458)business of the sale one ought to reckon nothing yet
(1-458)giving long credits to good people something may be
(1-458)done. It would be desireable to have it early in November
(1-458)& to sell off without reserve all that will not mend by
(1-458)keeping. Without however reckoning upon this I find
(1-458)that by the end of Jany. if the Register sells the debt will
(1-458)be reduced to between 2000 & 3000 & if money can
(1-458)be got on the P.O. proportionally lower. As to the
(1-458)Register James is in despair but his heart has been in his
(1-458)breeches about every thing since I came home. Whereas
(1-458)matters though bad enough are certainly mending with
(1-458)us & I would have given 1000 this time last year to have
(1-458)seen them so far on. Debts reversions from Bankrupt
(1-458)estates, the resources of the P.O. & my own with such
(1-458)small sums as can be had from stock will gradually melt
(1-458)down the remainder.

(1-458)I hope you are taking books or bills from the Edinr.
(1-458)debtors-if books you must keep them by you for 40 days
(1-458)-I am sensible you are doing much to extricate these
(1-458)matters but as I am labouring very hard also we must
(1-458)reserve our mutual praises & congratulations till we are
(1-458)out of danger when I promise you shall have a civic
(1-458)crown were it made of nothing else but the best grey
(1-458)paper.-So let us have no more grumbling-I hope
(1-458)Waverley continues to go on. Yours truly W. S.

(1-458)Monday morning [PM.Sep. 27, 1814]

(1-458)Should Constable decline to accept 1 the inclosed he

(1-459)must deliver up the remainder of Waverley & I will
 (1-459)through James or you treat with Blackwood. On
 (1-459)consideration I have drawn only for 300. I wd. be loth
 (1-459)to give him a pretence to refuse me. I have said nothing
 (1-459)of your memorandum.

(1-459)The Somerville conclusion goes by the Selkirk mail
 (1-459)to James-there is a letter in it that I trust will come safe.
 (1-459)You are like the crane in the fable when you boast of not
 (1-459)having got any thing from the business-you may thank
 (1-459)God it did not bite your head off[f] far from helping you
 (1-459)or anyone. Would to God I were at Let a be Let a be.
 (1-459)But you have done your best & so must I.1

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-459)DEAR JOHN,-I have your letter of the 3d. Your
 (1-459)statement is so far incorrect that you omit to give me credit
 (1-459)in the first period for a bill of 300 accepted by Constable
 (1-459)which I did & do mean to come in place of the first 350
 (1-459)-I observe this will leave you about 100 short but you
 (1-459)must get acceptances for Somerville as I wrote you before
 (1-459)& I trust James will get in his 120,, minus. Supposing
 (1-459)he does so the first period is completed. Second period
 (1-459)will then stand thus reckoning your deficit of 351

(1-459)Bill -----	350,,	1210,,
(1-459)Somervill instead of Waverley	250,,	
(1-459)Jo. B - - - - -	200,,	
(1-459)Constables Bill as @ - -	300,,	
1100,,		
3d. Divn. 712		

(1-459)Kelso -----	150,,	
(1-459)New Edit. W.	400,,	
	550	

(1-459)Mr. S. repays

50

600

460

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

(1-460)If you attend it is virtually the same thing whether I
(1-460)send you the 300,, on Constable or an acceptance for
(1-460) 350,, excepting to the extent of 50. So that I did not &
(1-460)do not intend to do both indeed my credit would be greatly
(1-460)prejudiced by attempting it. But I will take care to bring
(1-460)Somerville forwd. by the middle of the month should you
(1-460)experience difficulty about it. The only difference is
(1-460)that Waverly 2d. edn. has been sent for the 1st. period
(1-460)instead of the 2d-That Somerville must be brought to
(1-460)2d period instead of the 3d-and Waverley 3d editn. (not
(1-460)counted upon at all in the schedule) comes as 400,, to
(1-460)the 3d & last period thus supplying 50,, under calculated
(1-460)being the difference between Constables bill for 300 &
(1-460)the proposed acceptance ?350 not sent. It is merely a
(1-460)difference in name but not in substance & the change
(1-460)greatly in my favour & in that of the business. The tide
(1-460)page of Somerville I think should be " The Memorie of
(1-460)the Somervills being historical Memoirs of the Baronial
(1-460)House of Somerville from the original Manuscript of James
(1-460)Lord Somerville A.D. 1679." I will be very glad to see
(1-460)James & you will let me know by him if I have made
(1-460)any mistake concerning the above. I think it is impossible.
(1-460)You will furnish Constable with the expence of Somerville
(1-460)& also send me a note of it by James-I think we should
(1-460)advertize the register without delay. I do not exactly
(1-460)know what I shall furnish but will let you know by James
(1-460)probably some poetry & some extracts from my journal-
(1-460)I write by return of post & flatter myself this explanation
(1-460)will make you easy. November will next require
(1-460)attention but your 500 or 600 on Decr. will come in
(1-460)prime though they would be still more acceptable about

(1-460)12 Novr.-As for Constable he must & shall accept for
 (1-460)the books before he gets them. I wish James could bring
 (1-460)me Walkers Dicty. of rhymes from my liby. it is on a
 (1-460)shelf on my right hand as I sit at desk. Yours truly

(1-460)W. SCOTT

LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 461 1814

(1-461)Mr Erskine will be obliged to James to call in Albany
 (1-461)& enquire if all are well & bring any letters. I beg the
 (1-461)same favour.

(1-461)[PM. Oct. 6, 1814]
 [Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-461)DEAR JOHN,-I am very sorry to find yesterday by a
 (1-461)letter from James yesterday that he is stationary at Kelso
 (1-461)from illness-he seems to know nothing of my last letter
 (1-461)to you fully explanatory of our resources & does not send
 (1-461)me the state of Somerville to enable me to draw for it.
 (1-461)I have sent him a promy. note for 350" which he will
 (1-461)indorse & transmit to you by this days post. I have
 (1-461)written to Mr. Innes on the subject & have little doubt
 (1-461)of success. The funds will stand thus

(1-461)Note -----	350,,	11th to 15 Octr.	820,,
(1-461)Somerville abt.	280,,		
(1-461)J. B.s loan	200,,		
	830	15 to 25	754
(1-461)W. 3d. Editn.	400,,		
(1-461)Kelso ---	150,,		
(1-461)W. S. repays	50,,		
	600,,		
(1-461)Minus	100,,		
	700		

(1-461)The 100 you can probably provide by renewing a part
 (1-461)of Hollingworths 254,, Thus October seems pretty well
 (1-461)provided for if all strings hold. I am not afraid of mine.
 (1-461)If you can do witht. my 50 it will be as well. I trust
 (1-461)there will be no difficulty in discounting Constables
 (1-461) 400,, I am more alarmd about the extent of his debt
 (1-461)to us than any thing else chiefly from the fear of its

462 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1814

(1-462)limiting our credit. Novr. will I think stand nearly
 (1-462)thus

(1-462)Betwn. 15th. & 19- 1000,,
 (1-462)I trust to find @ 400 or 500 indi- - - - 500,,
 (1-462)Your sale ----- 100,,
 600,,
 (1-462)Ball- - - - - 400
 1000

(1-462)This balance I imagine may be made up partly by
 (1-462)p.o. bills partly by renewals but you will let me know
 (1-462)how this stands & whether debts etc. will do any thing
 (1-462)at that term. I have written repeatedly about James
 (1-462)getting a few hundreds on the printing office but I cannot
 (1-462)learn if he has attempted it-it would make November
 (1-462)very easy for I conceive the last 350,, due 30th. may
 (1-462)be taken up by your proposed advance from sale rooms.

(1-462)I trust to find - - 500,, December
 (1-462)Cowans will probably renew 600,, 2700,, this

(1-462)Sale room say - - - - 300,, includes
 (1-462)May be renewd - - - 500,, J.B.'s 200
 1900 & B of S. 500.
 800
 2700

(1-462)Towards this large minus of 800 the business I am
(1-462)afraid can do little but I have taken my own resources
(1-462)rather low considering the poem will be just coming out
(1-462)& will endeavour to make further shift.

(1-462)January

(1-462)renewals for October excepting 500,,
(1-462)& 200 payable in December -
770

(1-462)This month may surely
(1-462)be balanced by the Regtr. M. & M. - 180

950

(1-462)if it be got out- 950,, 0,, 0

1814 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 463

(1-463)After this period the debts of the business must be
(1-463)considerably within 3000,, which I do not fear to sloken
(1-463)out mean while you will think of all within your power to
(1-463)lighten November & December-which must necessarily
(1-463)fall heavy-Let me know how W. gets on. James's
(1-463)absence is unlucky both for that work & the regr.-Pray
(1-463)write me your opinion of the above statement and
(1-463)mention particularly whether my proposed arrangement
(1-463)for this month is satisfactory. I will send the drats on C.
(1-463)& Longman the instant I get the state from James or you
(1-463)which I have been expecting impatiently. Above all get
(1-463)on W. I would not leave Constable a pretence for
(1-463)declining to accept about the 20[th] which he will not fail
(1-463)to avail himself of if the book be not near delivery. You
(1-463)will of course ship Longmans Somerville & advise them.
(1-463)Let me know if you think C's bills will discount freely
(1-463)because part of the 400 might be done here. But it
(1-463)would be at short date & will be much better let alone.

(1-463)Yours truly

W. S.

(1-463)Yon must write fully as I have little chance I fear of
(1-463)seeing James soon. I shall get stamps for the bills here.
(1-463)I inclose James's letter-if he be out of town Barnet may
(1-463)open it & shew it to any of the other directors. Take care
(1-463)to ascertain its delivery or deliver it yourself.

(1-463)[ABBOTSFORD, PM. Oct 9, 1814]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-463)DEAR JOHN,-Having no letter from you this morning
(1-463)and hearing nothing of James I have taken fright about
(1-463)the bills due next week. I therefore inclose a letter to
(1-463)Constable 1 with a drat. on him for 400,, I leave the
(1-463)letter open but you may wafer it. The contents will
(1-463)speak for themselves-if he does not accept the bill James
(1-463)has already paved the way for dealing with Murray &
(1-463)you may correspond with him in name of the Author of

464

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

(1-464)W. to accept to you for copies of present edition to extent
(1-464)of 440,, with promise of 1/2 future editions. Or you may
(1-464)make the same proposal to Longmans house-only
(1-464)Murrays could be done more readily through Blackwood.
(1-464)But I dont suppose Constable will quarrel with a work on
(1-464)which he has netted 612,, in four months with a certainty
(1-464)of making it 1000,, before the year is out. You
(1-464)will make him sensible the thing is serious for I cannot &
(1-464)will not want the money. I give you full powers to treat
(1-464)with the others in case he shufles. But thus far if I draw
(1-464)just now for Somerville on him & Longman I can postpone
(1-464)my drat. till nearer the end of month : you know better
(1-464)than me when it will be indispensable. Always I am
(1-464)supposing Constables bills are going readily. You will

(1-464)receive this day (Sunday) a long letter from me with a
(1-464)letter inclosed for Mr Innes referring to the 350,, which
(1-464)I accepted for to James on friday & which he has doubtless
(1-464)indorsed to you.

(1-464)Observe I would not like to have Blackwoods own bills
(1-464)-I shall be anxious to hear the result of your conversation
(1-464)with C. Yours truly W. SCOTT

(1-464)ABBOTSFORD Sunday 9 Octr. [PM. 1814]

(1-464)I trust you have got your own 200,, loan in which case
(1-464)you will with the inclosed & the 350 have assets for
(1-464) 1050,,

(1-464)If Constable is restive he may lose the book entirely.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-464)DEAR JOHN,-I received your letter with the astonishing
(1-464)news of James's utter disregard to his own credit-he
(1-464)promised to let me have accurate accompts of his prospects
(1-464)& consult me upon the management of his cash affairs but
(1-464)has kept his word but lamely-he is even worse than
(1-464)you for you generally give a day or two's notice at least
(1-464)of the chance of dishonor & this pound6 is little better.
(1-464)His Kelso expectation has proved a fine one.-I have

1814 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 465

(1-465)sent over a bill to Galasheils for 370 which I shall
(1-465)probably get & inclose the cheque-if not Sir W. F. must
(1-465)be tried-Both shifts are wretched and ruinous to our
(1-465)future operations but the last will be the worst. I shall
(1-465)receive my Excheqr. money on the 25 or 26th but shall
(1-465)need all but 50 for my own indispensable occasions.-

(1-465)Your expedients are all wretched so far as they regard
 (1-465)me. I never will give Constable or any one room to say
 (1-465)I have broke [n] my word with him in the slightest degree
 (1-465)-if I lose everything else I will at least keep my honor
 (1-465)unblemishd & I do hold myself bound in honor to offer
 (1-465)him W. while he shall continue to comply with the
 (1-465)conditions annexed. I am thirled to C. & L. & Co/ for
 (1-465)half [the] poem & this I thought you knew. I reserve
 (1-465)this to retire the bills @ B. of S. & R.B.1 & will not break
 (1-465)upon it-Indeed to let Murray in upon them would
 (1-465)wreck all their prospects regarding the poem & give them
 (1-465)just grounds of complaint. I mentiond to Jas. a speculation
 (1-465)of which I think very well and which I shd. be willing
 (1-465)to let Murray have if he fancies it but I have no idea he
 (1-465)would advance money or credit for it.² Had it not been
 (1-465)for the almost total failure of your provisions for this
 (1-465)month I should have wanted neither but now I do not
 (1-465)know what to say to it.-I intend the new novel to operate
 (1-465)as something more permanent than a mere accomodation
 (1-465)& if I can but be permitted to do so I will print it before
 (1-465)it is sold to any one & then propose 1st. to C. & Longman
 (1-465)2d. to Murray & Blackwd. to take the whole at such a
 (1-465)rate as will give them one half of the free profits-granting
 (1-465)acceptances which upon an editn. of 3000 which we will
 (1-465)be quite authorized to print will amount to an immediate
 (1-465)command of 1500,, to this W. may also couple the
 (1-465)condition that they would take 500 or 600,, of old
 (1-465)stock. I own I am not solicitous to deal with Constable

466 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1814

(1-466)alone-nor am I at all bound to offer him the new novel
 (1-466)on any terms-but he knowing of the intention may
 (1-466)expect to be treated with at least-although it is possible
 (1-466)we may not deal. However if Murray & Blackwood
 (1-466)were to come forwd. with any handsome proposal as to

(1-466)the stock or regr. I should certainly have no objection to
(1-466)James giving the proposed pledge on the part of the
(1-466)Author of W. for his next work.

(1-466)I inclose the drat. for 364., 18., 10d. which will be
(1-466)made up 400 from my Excheqr. money being the sum
(1-466)you want supposing James's bills discounted wh: I do not
(1-466)doubt if he goes rightly about it.-I wish you to make for
(1-466)him such a calendar as the Booksellers [use? or make?]
(1-466)& shew him how to make it up & the devil must be in
(1-466)him if I cannot keep him right-In discounting the
(1-466)inclosed see your own name does not appear. There is
(1-466)otherwise no small risque of stopping this most convenient
(1-466)channel should it seem this bill is discounted to
(1-466)meet the other of 220., due this week. You will remember
(1-466)there is no Melrose post tomorrow but that it
(1-466)sets off on Wednesday so that you can write fully by that
(1-466)post. I think it would be right to let Caddell know you
(1-466)are fully provided. I hope yet to keep an equal tune [?]
(1-466)with the Cock of the Cross. Yrs in haste. W. S.

17 October [PM. 1814] 1

(1-466)You told me you had the use of a small sum which will
(1-466)parry the time between the 24th and paymt of my
(1-466)Excheqr quarter.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-466)DEAR JOHN,-I have your two letters with the 50.,--
(1-466)Millers declining to renew will be a deficiency & I wish
(1-466)it may be filld up witht. me. This will probably depend

1814 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 467

(1-467)on your settlements. I hope James hurries on with 4th

(1-467)W.-it will come in most opportunely at the end of the
(1-467)month. I shall make Constable "touch pot touch
(1-467)penny"-this settlement is very fair 213 upon every
(1-467)1000 copies. You must bring him forward with the
(1-467)Somerville of which I now return the last proofs. 1 If half
(1-467)is to [be] accepted by Rees so much the better. The date
(1-467)will I fear be long-I wish you to be cautious of renewals
(1-467)with Constable for as he pleads being under heavy
(1-467)acceptances to us he should lighten them by paying his
(1-467)bills. This will require some delicacy on your part but
(1-467)you may plead my general desire to be informd before
(1-467)any bills are renewd. I do not mean we should not
(1-467)oblige him but he must not expect us to bolster him any
(1-467)more than he does us unless as a matter of favour. Indeed
(1-467)there is a great disadvantage in so many of his bills being
(1-467)a float & I wish them reduced being fearful of checking
(1-467)discounts in Decr. on the poem-bills-If 1000,, can be
(1-467)got on heritable security at Martinmas it will be a gracious
(1-467)godsend. I hope James is looking for it-at Whitsunday
(1-467)I am pretty sure it can. This month will be a great relief
(1-467) 2000 nearly paid out of 3400 should lighten matters
(1-467)greatly. Yet we will need all we can scrape together to
(1-467)face Martinmas & December. Your 300 will be a
(1-467)great help. I wish it were twice the sum with all my
(1-467)heart-I shall write to Mr. Innes but this bill falls in on
(1-467)the 2d. period of this month & I should not like to anticipate
(1-467)the fund for paying my own bills from Galasheils
(1-467)etc. I have little doubt that by Candlemas we shall be
(1-467)clear within 2000. As for the stock

(1-467)Twill be wearing awa, John,
(1-467)Like snow wreaths in thaw, John,

(1-467)And were I once out of danger of thes[e] bills I could
(1-467)make a good shift to wait better times. Indeed if
(1-467)Constable is to get a new novel in spring he must take a

(1-468)lug of stock with it, I promise him. Gomplimts. to James
(1-468)-He has made some queer errata in Somerville-planted
(1-468)Hawick upon the Trent for one thing instead of the
(1-468)Teviot which I [would] scarce have expected. Yours etc.

(1-468)W.S.

(1-468)Saturday evening

(1-468)You must send me the bill with first proofs not a double
(1-468)letter if possible as postage comes to be a monstrous item-

(1-468)When Somerville is finishd forward a copy without loss
(1-468)of post to Lord Somerville Hill Street Berkeley Square.

[1814]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-468)DEAR JOHN,-I have your letter by which I regret to
(1-468)see you are again short about 750 including James's
(1-468)450.,-I can promise you no assistance in this matter
(1-468)having already provided 2000 for this month and having
(1-468)no means of doing more. But I have no doubt that
(1-468)James will get 500 as a temporary accomodn. on his
(1-468)long dated bills. I will repay your 50., on the 25th.
(1-468)and you must shift for the rest. For me to attempt at
(1-468)the present moment to draw on Sir W. F. would be utter
(1-468)ruin. I assure you I calculate my exertions to the utmost
(1-468)and do not save myself in the least. But I cannot throw
(1-468)the means of two months into one. If you can fullfill
(1-468)your engagements you may rely on mine. Consider what
(1-468)I have to pay in Novembr. without the least prospect of
(1-468)assistance unless James gets an heritable security. In
(1-468)short he & you for this month must pickle in your ain poke-

(1-469)in Excheqr. & get his answer to the query in the
(1-469)postscript; this will do when you get the cash.

(1-469)I also inclose Caddells note of Bills which take care of.
(1-469)They have an unquestionable tide to have the 3 Swift
(1-469)Bills renewd in the mode most convenient for them & for
(1-469)the term noticed. You will judge whether these matters
(1-469)may not be as well cleared by throwing part of the term
(1-469)of credit on other bills. I am much surprized at their

470

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

(1-470)deep engagements to the P.O. in the way of accomodn.
(1-470)and it certainly takes much off the feeling of displeasure
(1-470)which I entertained at some parts of their late conduct
(1-470)& particularly refusing the printing bill for W.-James
(1-470)has really plied them pretty well-There is also 253
(1-470)Jany. 2d. to you which does not appear in the Kalendar.
(1-470)All my bills are for value but Swift was put forward for a
(1-470)year. So they have actually given us a good lift & we
(1-470)cannot be surprized if they tire in these foul ways. But
(1-470)all you have to do is to assume perfect good humour leave me
(1-470)alone to manage with them-they shall have all they are
(1-470)entitled to get from me and I will take care to get what
(1-470)I have a right to from them. It is no doubt a great
(1-470)hardship to choke up our cash accot. But we must
(1-470)perform our obligations-& our engagements in the
(1-470)Parlt. Close have been and are decreasing. If you
(1-470)can pick up any cash by [?] Novr. good & well-if James
(1-470)gets his loan still better-but let the worst come to the
(1-470)worst " Coragio Bully monster." 1 October is over &
(1-470)I will make the best fight I can till you like the God Thor
(1-470)bring your hammer to my aid.² And in December the
(1-470)poem will be afloat-in January the regr.- in feby. the
(1-470)new Novel³ which if presented in a state ready for
(1-470)publication will sell a lot of stock. You may drop

(1-470)Caddell a hint that we are as sound as a roach 4 & will
(1-470)not need their aid. I have mentiond Murrays visit to him
(1-470)as I want no jealousies or quarrels-I should like to know
(1-470)if they are speaking for themselves or us. Make what
(1-470)remarks you can on Caddells manner. My letter to him
(1-470)was quite civil & friendly but firm enough as you may
(1-470)believe. Once more I think I can manage them very well
(1-470)if they will only keep their legs. When G. comes down we
(1-470)shall know more.

1814 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 471

(1-471)I desired James to give you a Ladys commission about
(1-471)cast-iron Elbow chairs for Lady Douglas at Bothwell
(1-471)Castle. I am anxious about the fate of a box containing
(1-471)some. important papers & documents respecting Swift
(1-471)sent I think to your sale room in Augt. or to Constables
(1-471)pray enquire about it. Yours truly

(1-471)W. SCOTT

(1-471)ABBOTSFORD 21 October [PM. 1814]

(1-471)Postscript

(1-471)Mr. Walter Scott with best Compliments to Mr.
(1-471)Gardner would be glad to know the amount of the
(1-471)allowance made in Exchqer. for his accompts as he has
(1-471)mislaid the abstract of his charge & discharge for this
(1-471)last year.

(1-471)If Caddell adverts to your dispute all you have to say
(1-471)is that I had desired you to renew no bills till I was
(1-471)furnishd with the accompt I wanted.1

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-472)DEAR JOHN,-Caddell has sent me the inclosed two
 (1-472)bills which he wishes to be negociated here.1 The dates
 (1-472)& sums alone would render this inconvenient which is
 (1-472)what I have written him. But besides you are aware I
 (1-472)applied to Galashiels at the last push & as to Selkirk I
 (1-472)must reserve that for November. It will be much better
 (1-472)if you can get him the Cash on acceptances to your firm-
 (1-472)much better in every point of view than using these bills.
 (1-472)He wishes the Bills not to go into Sir W. F's you will
 (1-472)know how far he can be obliged. We must keep the
 (1-472)terms of our treaty however & get him the money.
 (1-472)Three smaller bills would make future renewals more
 (1-472)easy-Thank God his bills fall on first after this. Yours
 (1-472)in haste. W. S.

(1-472)ABBOTSFORD Monday [PM. Oct. 27, 1814]

(1-472)This turn over I think you will have little or nothing
 (1-472)to discount at all till the poem comes in excepting what
 (1-472)we can do together in November.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-472)DEAR JOHN,-I have negociated the note at the Selkirk
 (1-472)Branch & the cash is lying there ready for call. If you
 (1-472)have my order for 300 I fancy it will do. I dont want
 (1-472)to ask their cheque on the Parlt. Close for obvious reasons,
 (1-472)& you can negotiate my order through some other house
 (1-472)as it requires no indorsation. If I am wrong in all this
 (1-472)let me know & I will bring a cheque to town on Monday
 (1-472)the 300 being due Tuesday.

(1-472)Charles Erskine has written to me wishing to have his

(1-472)money as he has made a purchase of land-this is a new

1814

LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE

473

(1-473)chapter of perplexity for paid he must be as his advance
(1-473)was freindly & confidential. I do not at this moment
(1-473)see how it can be raised but believe I shall find means.
(1-473)In the mean while it will be necessary to propitiate the
(1-473)Leviathans of Pater Noster row. My idea is that you
(1-473)or James write to them to the following purport-that
(1-473)a novel is offerd you by the author of Waverley with the
(1-473)desire that you will print 2000 and publish yourself or
(1-473)arrange with publishers-the name is Guy Mannering-
(1-473)that you have proceeded accordingly & that the authors
(1-473)further desire is that the work may be out either before
(1-473)Mr. Scotts poem or as soon thereafter as may be-that
(1-473)having resolved as they are aware entirely to relinquish
(1-473)publishing you only wish to avail yourself of this offer to
(1-473)the extent of helping off some of your stock & therefore
(1-473)wish to know if it would be agreeable to them to take
(1-473)such a work at prime cost vizt. Print paper & authors
(1-473)half of profits & grant acceptance at six mos. along with
(1-473)a handsome order on your other stock at usual credit.
(1-473)I leave it to you to consider whether you should con-
(1-473)descend on any particular work to offer them as bread to
(1-473)their butter or on any particular amount-as an order to
(1-473)amot of 500,, -or whether you should leave matters
(1-473)open untill their answer-One thing must be provided
(1-473)& that is that Constable shares to the extent of the Scottish
(1-473)sale-they however managing, for we must have their bills
(1-473)for the whole. This should I think lay foundation for
(1-473) 2000 at least early in february when it will be much
(1-473)wanted-Keep a scroll of your letter & read mine over
(1-473)carefully with James. My reason for letting them have
(1-473)a scent of roast meat is in case it be necessary to apply to
(1-473)them in Novr. or Decr. but not a hint of this must appear

(1-474)si sit prudentia. I beg Johns attention to my last letter
(1-474)written yesterday-I always thought that Constables
(1-474)late conduct was the consequence of pressure not of
(1-474)humour. Longman must have the novel² through you
(1-474)& they must be allowd to smell the cheese while toasting
(1-474)for them but of this when I come to town-not sooner-
(1-474)I am glad you like the verses on the whole be as rough &
(1-474)plain in your criticism as you will. Yours in haste

(1-474)W. SCOTT

(1-474)ABBOTSFORD Monday [? 30 Oct. 1814]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 475 1814

(1-475)TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(1-475)DEAR JOHN,-I have your two letters & am rather
(1-475)disappointed to find from that reed. today that Constables
(1-475)bills have been after all renewd in my name. I trust you
(1-475)will get the other 500 in that of the compy. alone. It
(1-475)is of much more consequence to save my credit than
(1-475)theirs. Besides J. B. & Co/ will be no more when these
(1-475)bills come to be renewd & it will greatly increase any
(1-475)difficulty should the security sink from three names to
(1-475)two. You can split the 500 into two bills at different
(1-475)dates if possible. About Novr. I shd. be anxious to
(1-475)spare Sir W. F. as much as possible-observe I am sure
(1-475)of getting the money from them but prudence & futurity
(1-475)would make me anxiously wish to strain their kindness
(1-475)as little as possible. The first sum is about 1000,, of
(1-475)which I can I trust get 350,, here-say 350 more from
(1-475)Sir W. F. which will be granted without hesitation and
(1-475)there remains 300,, more. This I intended to do at

(1-475)Galashiels but it was anticipated at the last pinch. Do
(1-475)you think Caddell can be asked to renew his bill as it is
(1-475)the last time ? or that we could pick up 300 in Edinr.
(1-475)In short bustle about & let me know in good time. It
(1-475)will be I trust our last struggle and it is not one of vital
(1-475)importance though of great convenience-My own affairs
(1-475)will want a little assistance besides that I shall only get
(1-475)a bill from James for the cash due the annuitants at next
(1-475)term-so that upon the whole matter I would be most
(1-475)anxious to pay the bill of 300 at Sir W. F's on the 15[th]
(1-475)without renewal-You have not stated Mr. Gardners
(1-475)answer to my Memorand.-I am grieved and shocked
(1-475)at poor Constables misfortune 1 -to struggle with domestic
(1-475)affliction at such a moment must be hard indeed-No
(1-475)proposals have been made to me for renewal of any of his
(1-475)bills nor do I expect any at present. You may trust to my

476

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

(1-476)wish to get out as fast as possible-I trust the Regr. gets
(1-476)on-it is a sheet anchor & you remember people scrupled to
(1-476)accept for it last year on accot. of the late delivery : take
(1-476)heed of this-The copy is much at your service. I wish
(1-476)however you would state to enquiries that it was returnd
(1-476)to me by my order which will prevent gurn 1 or dispute:
(1-476)accordingly you may return it when I come to town & I
(1-476)can give it to you formally. Yours etc

(1-476)W.S.

(1-476)Sunday [PM. Oct. 31, 1814]

(1-476)I sent a quantity of copy yesterday.
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-476)DEAR JOHN,-I think it worth while to trouble you
(1-476)with a line to cover an order for 300 on the Selkirk

(1-476)Branch to meet 300 due at Sir William Forbes's. I
(1-476)wish the note taken up on Monday in order to save the
(1-476)calling of the Clerk in Castle Street which has to me a
(1-476)most unpleasing effect. You can manage to send it in by a
(1-476)strange hand with my Compliments. & not to send the Drat.
(1-476)through their house-I received your note & extra post &
(1-476)did inpeticos the gratility.² Since I came here my
(1-476)postage has just cost 5., over & above franks without
(1-476)end. Yours truly

(1-476)W.S.

(1-476)ABBOTSFORD Saturday [PM. Nov. 14, 1814]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 1814 477

(1-477)DEAR JOHN,-You had better call tomorrow as you
(1-477)proposed. I shall be at home all morning & as I have
(1-477)done with the Lord 1 (His name be praised). You wont
(1-477)interrupt me. Yours truly W. S.

(1-477)Merit if thou art blessed with riches
(1-477)I pray thee buy a pair of Breeches
(1-477)And give them to thy naked brother
(1-477)For one good turn deserves another.²

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-477)DEAR JOHN,-Inclosed is a cheque for I50., part of
(1-477) 250., due by a drat. on you @ 3 months Galashiels.
(1-477)Please as soon as possible to cash it and pay my brother
(1-477)Major Scott taking a receipt to accompt of Interest due

(1-477)to him at Whity. & Marts, last. The high state of the
(1-477)river prevented me sending to Galashiels till today &
(1-477)now I shall be anxious that this money which hangs
(1-477)about the neck of my conscience be paid as soon as
(1-477)possible. I conclude the calculation for your affairs
(1-477)holds good-indeed I cannot see how it should start.-
(1-477)We have had terrible winds here which has not prevented
(1-477)my transplanting some good half grown trees but how
(1-477)they will answer heaven knows.

(1-477)We hold our purpose of starting about the 1st or 2d.
(1-477)I wish you would look at the smacks likely to sail about
(1-477)that time. My wife & daughter have two female friends
(1-477)so I would prefer taking the after cabbin (which generally
(1-477)contains I believe 4 berths) exclusively for them. Some
(1-477)male friends we shall have & I trust you will be of the
(1-477)number who will shift for themselves. The accomodation

478 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1815

(1-478)for the ladies is all I am anxious about. I think we shall
(1-478)be in town tomorrow se'nnight or Sunday at farthest.

(1-478)I expect to hear from James whether he has got away
(1-478)the books as proposed to Longman of this date to make the
(1-478)necessary Drats. & generally about business.

(1-478)Montfaucon 1 would be very useful to me in the
(1-478)Antiqy. indeed almost indispensable. Will you advise
(1-478)with Constable what length I should go. Do not forget
(1-478)the Chevalier & if the two Calots² the Infernal Regions &
(1-478)the Fair should go within compass I should not be sorry
(1-478)to have them.

(1-478)I have had a few pleasant days here notwithstanding
(1-478)rough weather. My complaint is giving place to moderate

(1-478)exercise & drinking whey instead of wine.

(1-478)Take care in cashing the drat. but this you will do of

(1-478)course. Yours truly

W. SCOTT

(1-478)ABBOTSFORD 17th March 1815

(1-478)If you have occasion to write remember there is no

(1-478)Melrose post leaves Edinr. on Tuesday-If you write

(1-478)mention any public news about Boney or otherwise as I

(1-478)am in a sort of desert here.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-478)DEAR JOHN,-I had your letter this morning. I

(1-478)presume you will receive my quarters salary as today & I

(1-478)suppose it may be necessary for you to use it for a few

(1-478)days till the return of the drats. from London only I must

(1-478)have it on my return to arrange my affairs before going to

1815

LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE

479

(1-479)London. You say nothing particular of your provision

(1-479)-as calculated it carries you into the second week of

(1-479)April. I like figures & in my opinion they have been the

(1-479)means of extricating the business. I should therefore wish

(1-479)you had said something of means realized & and in expectance

(1-479)amount of draughts etc. as to which you are silent.

(1-479)I shall wish my bill of 350 paid the day before due--

(1-479)the calling of a banks clerk at my house in my absence

(1-479)will alarm my family & be most extremely unpleasant.

(1-479)I beg you will mind this.

(1-479)We will make our voyage on the 4th. And it may be

(1-479)necessary that you secure our berths without loss of time.

(1-479)I said in my last letter we wish the after cabin for the
(1-479)ladies exclusive use. I have been told it costs 14 guineas
(1-479)or thereabouts. Our females are four in number & as
(1-479)the two Mr. Bruces go with me we will require four male
(1-479)berths. You had better secure them & a place for my
(1-479)servant. I am chiefly anxious about Mrs. S. & her
(1-479)party as I can shift well enough for myself being easily
(1-479)satisfied in point of accomodation.

(1-479)I am getting better daily by dint of walking much
(1-479)drinking whey and neither writing nor reading. I have
(1-479)been however obliged to use mercurial ointments & on
(1-479)the whole my winters labours have nearly cost me very dear.

(1-479)Notwithstanding what you say I think you may mention
(1-479)to Constable my wish to have Montfaucon at a moderate
(1-479)price. You need not at any rate exceed the 30/ a volume
(1-479)but do not say what you have orders to bid.

(1-479)We will esteem ourselves happy in securing you for a
(1-479)compagnon de Voyage, so pray arrange to be with us.
(1-479)You can send to the Bruces (at their father's Geo*: Bruce
(1-479)Dep: Clerk of Session N. Fredk. Street) to ask if you shall
(1-479)take Berths for them. They are my neighbours & very
(1-479)good lads.

(1-479)I expect to [be] at home on Sunday & should be
(1-479)anx[ious] to hear James's account of Kean. I wish you
(1-479)& he [would] dine with me on Monday or tuesday.

480

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1815

(1-480)The news are clearing a little I understand today so I
(1-480)will keep my heart out of my breeches as well as I can.
(1-480)Yours truly W. SCOTT

(1-480)ABBOTSFORD 21 March [PM. 1815] 1
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-480)TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(1-480)DEAR JAMES,-I have had little leisure to write though
(1-480)I cannot say my time has been very usefully occupied-it
(1-480)has passd agreeably however among many old acquaintances
(1-480)& some new. John will tell you what we have
(1-480)been doing here which is on the whole satisfactory. I
(1-480)shall begin the Anty.2 on my return which will be about
(1-480)the 1st. week of June when I have arranged Miss Clephanes
(1-480)marriage settlements which alone delay me.

(1-480)You will get on with Rokeby 3 with all dispatch it
(1-480)should be out by the end of June if possible. The
(1-480)management as it is calld will of course remain with your
(1-480)brother. I offerd to transfer that & all the other works
(1-480)upon certain terms which you recollect were not accepted.
(1-480)Of course he keeps his own in this & similar instances
(1-480)only I shall always wish him to offer the share to the
(1-480)co-publishers at good terms as has always been done.

(1-480)John will have long ere this have acquainted you with
(1-480)any thing that is worth your knowing. I dined yesterday
(1-480)with the P.R. 4 who is an exceeding joyous companion
(1-480)& the party was very pleasant.

(1-480)I inclose the proofs long delayd by the absence of
(1-480)Lord Somerville and I shall be glad that they are now
(1-480)got out while the season lasts. Yours truly W. S.

(1-480)LONDON Sunday [April 1815]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-481)TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(1-481)DEAR JOHN,-I will be glad to see you here tomorrow
(1-481)as soon after ten as you can make it convenient-not very
(1-481)late because I must dress to go to the drawg. room an it
(1-481)please you. Triermain must be thought of, if it is out.

(1-481)Yours ever

(1-481)W. SCOTT

(1-481)PICCADILLY Wednesday [PM. 3 May 1815]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-481)DEAR JOHN,-I have your letter and reinclose the
(1-481)note accepted as it seems the only way at this distance to
(1-481)get the balance of June made up, nor is it likely I could
(1-481)help you otherwise were I even upon the spot.

(1-481)I wish you would attend to trifles. White has sent
(1-481)me a bill for 5., a Book of St. Albans which you long
(1-481)since told me you had settled. Be so good as advise if
(1-481)I am to pay it or no-and I do not find you have left the
(1-481)money for Terry-the bill I mean-am I to settle with
(1-481)him or how ? I have arranged with Triphook he deducing
(1-481)your account.

(1-481)You reckon Somers among your means of the month.
(1-481)But much of the volume is still in my hand. I could not
(1-481)get it forward while I was in Edinburgh. I doubt its
(1-481)being out in June. I do not quite understand your
(1-481)statement of funds but you will look at the subjoind & see
(1-481)if I have calculated them rightly-

(1-481)Due to the 10th June - - -

1027,, 0,, 0

(1-481)to end of month - - - - - 971
1998,, 0,, 0

(1-481)Two weeks wages to P.O. not reckond in
(1-481)your account between 10 & 30 June - - 160
(1-481)Funds - - - - - 2158,, 0,, 0

482 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1815

(1-482)P.O. bills in hand expected to be
discounted by Cowans - - 440,,
(1-482)Other P.O. bills expected by the
end of the month supposed - 400,,
I presume this includes the
Somers & farces.
(1-482)Business & note Sir W. F. - - 200,,
(1-482)Bill which I inclose - - - - 350,, 1390,, 0,, 0
768,, 0,, 0
(1-482)Of this you mention being able to advance 250

(1-482)But in my view there still remains a balance
to be provided of - - - - - 518,, 0,, 0

(1-482)I shall be glad to find myself mistaken on this and
(1-482)observe with pleasure that 1000 will be permanently
(1-482)cleard off. Your memorandm. on the outside [of] the
(1-482)letter was very attentive & saved me probably a turn of
(1-482)the bile if I had read Sir W. F.s letter first.

(1-482)You do not mention what arrangement you have made
(1-482)with Mr Donaldson about his friends 700 or when the
(1-482)Dividend will enable you to pay him.

(1-482)Please to answer this letter in course as I shall sail
(1-482)upon Monday or Tuesday 12th. & 13th.

(1-483)24th. will produce my 400 & enable me to leave Edinr.
(1-483)on the next day. I shall have a packet for James in two
(1-483)days my progress is somewhat checkd by a visit from
(1-483)Adam Fergusson who keeps the whole house in uproar.

(1-483)I will send the drat. so soon as I am assured the Bill
(1-483)is discounted. But at this rate what becomes of our
(1-483) 2000,, on the Antiqy. Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(1-483)16 July ABBOT[SFORD] [PM. 1815]

(1-483)It is possible I may have occasion to draw on you for
(1-483) 50 or 100 through Selkirk an additional reason for
(1-483)not sending this note there.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-483)DEAR JOHN,-I have not a line from you today at
(1-483)which I am surprized. The Note at B.S. I is gone quite
(1-483)right & very readily as I expected so that matter is quite

484 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1815

(1-484)easy. It will be better however to pay Messrs. C. the
(1-484) 280,, out of my own funds and impress the Bank cash
(1-484)with Coutts for travelling expences so they will know it
(1-484)goes to my own use which has the best effect for all
(1-484)parties.

(1-484)I intend to be in town upon Sunday-pray let the old
(1-484)woman in Castle Street know this & tell the Post office
(1-484)people to send my letters there on Sunday-dont neglect
(1-484)this-I expect to get away on thursday by which time my
(1-484)Verses on recent events will be in proof. They are much
(1-484)injured by the qualms which your financial operations
(1-484)have given me. I take it for granted though you have

(1-484)never so said that you have no spoke to put into my wheel

(1-484)-I bring the verses with me to give them a little polishing.

(1-484)W. SCOTT

(1-484)ABBOTSFORD 21 July 1815

(1-484)I hope to see you on Sunday eveng. or Monday

(1-484)morning early.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-484)DEAR JOHN,-I arrived here last night¹ & found your

(1-484)letter with the Bill which had followd me returnd from

(1-484)London. I presume you have made some other shift or

(1-484)I should have heard of it & I have a letter from James

(1-484)dated 20th. saying all is well. I fear we shall be hampered

(1-484)with the acceptances of G. but we must do the best we

(1-484)can. I wish you could come here in the end of this week

(1-484)& you could give Mr. W. Erskine a seat in your gig. We

(1-484)could then arrange matters for the ensuing campaign.

(1-484)Tell James I am obliged to him for his criticisms & will

(1-484)endeavour to profit by them but we must have Waterloo

(1-484)out in a day or two-this will bring forwd. Rodk. which

(1-484)I think may be raised to 12/ which would afford a pretty

(1-484)draught. I intend to add one or two things besides St.

1815 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 485

(1-485)Cloud.¹ On thursday I am engaged so that on friday

(1-485)I would wish to see you. Yours very truly

(1-485)WALTER SCOTT

(1-485)ABBOTSFORD 25 Septr. [PM. 1815]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-485)DEAR JOHN,-I write in some surprize at not having
(1-485)seen or heard from you. My proof was regularly forwarded
(1-485)but no answer received from James & unless
(1-485)you are on your way hither today I dont know what
(1-485)to make of it. If the proof has been sent & has miscarried
(1-485)let another be sent under Mr. Kerrs cover which
(1-485)is after all the safest. I have a load of Paul ready but
(1-485)I do not like to send it till I know what has occasiond
(1-485)this stop. Tomorrow I go to Bowhill for two days I
(1-485)therefore inclose the drat on Coutts for 300 in case it be
(1-485)needed. Yours truly W. S.

(1-485)ABBOTSFORD 5 October [PM. 1815] 2

(1-485)Take care in passing the within not to shew it has come
(1-485)your own way.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-485)DEAR JOHN,-I am alway[s] sorry whenever I have
(1-485)occasion to be dissatisfied. Your only faults arise from
(1-485)a vivacity of temper which does not always allow you to
(1-485)think twice. When you do so you think more correctly
(1-485)than most folks. I am [not] angry or surprized at the
(1-485) 80 occurring only at its being overlookd.

(1-485)I grieve much to say that Cs note for 333,, has this
(1-485)morning been returnd to me by the Selkirk Agent with
(1-485)many apologies etc etc. But he is restricted for the
(1-485)present to small sums which indeed I know to be true.

486 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1815

(1-486)This is very hard but I have no other means here to help
(1-486)the matter so I must needs return it to you. If you

(1-486)apply to Sir W. F. it will be best to do it on a bill to
(1-486)James on which my name should not appear because I
(1-486)may very probably have a similar application to make
(1-486)bye & bye. I am sure they will not refuse it if you show
(1-486)how compleatly your funds exceed your necessities.

(1-486)Mr. Constable proposes 6000 of Waterloo to which
(1-486)I have no objection the price he proposes to be 5/. If
(1-486)so settled I presume I should have something handsome
(1-486)to draw for which will help out matters well. I pray
(1-486)you to push on Paul. Taking the edition at 6000-12/
(1-486)& deducing 300 already received there will be 800 &
(1-486)upwards to draw which will do much to clear next
(1-486)month. I trust it will be out by 21st at farthest.

(1-486)I do not write to Mr. Constable wishing to lose as little
(1-486)time as possible.

(1-486)I reinclose the notes accepted & wish you well through
(1-486)with them. More I cannot write at present. I shall not
(1-486)hear from you I fear till Thursday which will be a period
(1-486)of some anxiety as you will only get this on Monday &
(1-486)there is no tuesday's post. Yours truly W. S.

(1-486)Sunday ABBOTSFORD [PM. Oct. 6, 1815]

(1-486)In the presentation copies of Waterloo you will follow
(1-486)the list for those of Lord of Isles-only see that the Princes
(1-486)be finishd & sent off under Mr. Kerrs cover to Dr. Clarke
(1-486)as soon as possible & a day or two before one gets abroad.
(1-486)I shall wish to have half a dozen or so sent here.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-486)more land ! ! ! 1

(1-486)DEAR JOHN,-I reinclose the note indorsed-& am glad
(1-486)to find you have swum through. The funds are now
(1-486)rising & times will presently mend.

1815 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 487

(1-487)I inclose you another letter from those troublesome
(1-487)people White & Cochrane which I beg you to answer
(1-487)as we shall otherwise have a lawsuit. Write to the
(1-487)Attorney forthwith.

(1-487)For heavens sake press on Paul to avoid bobbles in
(1-487)November. The proofs have been very long of arriving.
(1-487)I shall soon finish the work.

(1-487)Our matters seem now so nearly ended that I have
(1-487)thoughts of entering into a transaction for a farm lying
(1-487)contiguous to Abbotsford.¹ It is very extensive & may be
(1-487)had cheap & as the owner wishes the money to remain
(1-487)in my hands will occasion no demand but for interest
(1-487)& will not therefore interfere with the redemption of the
(1-487) 4000. It may cost from 3000 to 4000 & I think
(1-487)in five or six years by judicious outlay I could double
(1-487)its value. It marches with Abbotsford & would add
(1-487)greatly to the value of this place which I think I may
(1-487)now hope to enjoy in peace. Let me know what you
(1-487)think I should do in this matter.

(1-487)I want some good writing-paper-not greasy like this
(1-487)present. Pray send it me by Richardson Melrose carrier.
(1-487)He lodges at Bristow port & leaves town on Wednesday.
(1-487)I am foully out as Sir Andw.² says.

(1-487)Does the inclosed imply a renewal of the 100 first paid
(1-487)or is it exclusive ?-Also I want to have your opinion
(1-487)about my calculation respecting Paul. I trust the

(1-487)Publishers are at one about the size of impression & at
(1-487)any rate we are not as in another instance to have any
(1-487)thrown on our hands. Yours

(1-487)W. S.

(1-487)fridgy [Oct. 17, 1815]

(1-487)I shall want my copies of Waterloo as soon as may be.
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

488 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1815

(1-488)DEAR JOHN,-Your very acceptable letter reachd me
(1-488)this evening. I inclose a letter for Mr. Cranstouns
(1-488)inspection which you may shew him should you want to
(1-488)accelerate the delivery of the books before my coming to
(1-488)town. The getting the 500 is also agreeable as I am
(1-488)uncertain of getting even the 185,, discounted here.
(1-488)We shall now however make a complete rally & come up
(1-488)out of Egypt in triumph.

(1-488)I send James ad Canto Harold1 & beg you as well as
(1-488)him to get it on. Give Rees as promised his full time to
(1-488)think of it: he will decide the reaction [?] that he sees
(1-488)it in hand-I dont quite understand the transaction of
(1-488)the Ly. of Lake but suppose it does not include the 250
(1-488)mentiond in your letter of Saturday.

(1-488)Paul is standing for want of my books from France
(1-488)which cost me 100,, if they are lost there will be a
(1-488)pretty job-they were to be addressd to Murray. I will
(1-488)write to him to night.

(1-488)If you go to Abbotrule next week you had better take

(1-488)the other Abbot in your way. I shall budge on the 12th.

(1-488)I had the inclosed flourishing epistle from a woman
(1-488)who modestly proposes I should lend her a hundred
(1-488)pounds. Will you enquire about her-if she is a decent
(1-488)person which is not likely send her the inclosed decent
(1-488)refusal & I may perhaps find the means of giving her
(1-488)something or other.

(1-488)I think Harold will come within the month & with
(1-488)Paul will add 800 to your finances which will make
(1-488)them flourish as December has almost nothing.

(1-488)I inclose a letter to my wife. Yours ever W. S.

(1-488)ABBOTSFORD Wednesday [October 1815] 2
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1815 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 489

(1-489)DEAR JOHN,-I have yours this morning by which I
(1-489)perceive Paul will be greatly less than I thought having
(1-489)understood from you that 6000 were going to press.
(1-489)James must press on with it however & without humming
(1-489)& hawing. I am surprized he has not more hands at
(1-489)work. Surely there has been time enough since you
(1-489)were here. The Antiqy. goes on instantly after or rather
(1-489)before Paul is done at press. I would give 100 guineas
(1-489)to have Paul out before next Quarterly when Southey's
(1-489)accot. of the battle will be given & surely with only 3000
(1-489)this may be done. For GODS SAKE push it on what
(1-489)signifies my slaving myself to death if we do not get
(1-489)forward.

(1-489)Inclosed is a proposal from a gentleman to whom I am
(1-489)obliged for some attention at Brussels. I wish you would

(1-489)throw it off in a modest way & stick it into all the copies
(1-489)of Waterloo. You may I think made bold with the
(1-489)names of Longman Murray & Constable to receive
(1-489)subscriptions & add your own (as an agent not as
(1-489)publisher) I mean John B. by himself.

(1-489)I would do Mr Sasse some good if I could.1 The note
(1-489)was retumd with copy under Mr Kerrs cover & I doubt you
(1-489)to use their name & tell C. of the matter immediately.

(1-489)W. S.

(1-489)Sunday--

(1-489)I intend for the Annual Register a short piece calld
(1-489)The Dance of Death. I am afraid I cannot let you have
(1-489)It before Wednesday having had the cramp in my stomach
(1-489)very bad as Paddy says by eating barley bannocks. I am
(1-489)now well again by dint of drinking gin.

(1-489)[1815]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

490 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1815

(1-490)DEAR JOHN,-I have your letter with Messrs. Cranstouns
(1-490)& Veitchs proposal on which two points ocur.

(1-490)1st. Is the bargain a reasonable one that is will it pay
(1-490)you with your per. centage as auctioneer-but you can
(1-490)judge better of this than any one having I suppose sold
(1-490)most of the books. This I will assure you that very fine
(1-490)books of modem times like Boydells Shakespeare fetch
(1-490)half nothing at sales in London. If you make profit on
(1-490)the business of course it is your own but the prospect of
(1-490)a deficiency must- be needfully lookd at. We had too

(1-490)much of rash adventures.-One thing seems certain that
(1-490)half a year must be allowd to get in the money before any
(1-490)interest is expected. In other words if Books are sold(1-490)
(1-490)between Xmas & spring no interest should be paid till
(1-490)Martinmas.

(1-490)2dly. What security do they require. I will give
(1-490)none over my property though I have no objection to your
(1-490)proposing James & me for a personal bond. This will
(1-490)require great management & you must begin by learning
(1-490)the sort of security they demand before you name anyone
(1-490)& then you may propose me if you find it like to be
(1-490)agreeable as a person to whom you could give good
(1-490)counter security of a literary nature but not as having yet
(1-490)communicated with me on the subject. In this manner
(1-490)you can fish out what they expect before committing
(1-490)ourselves. If the books be really worth the money no
(1-490)doubt the cash would be convenient for us especially as I
(1-490)have two or three shabby borrowings from friends which
(1-490)I hunger & thirst to pay up. It would also make discounts
(1-490)etc easy or rather render them unnecessary for
(1-490)some time. But the great point is to know with what
(1-490)terms they will be satisfied-I mean with what security-
(1-490)I do not consider it as a matter of so much magnitude as to
(1-490)involve any friend in it and I would hurt my credit
(1-490)greatly by giving heritable security over Abbotsford
(1-490)more especially as things are clearing so fast.

1815 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 491

(1-491)You do not mention receiving my letter with a parcel
(1-491)of poetry for the Regr. nor what you think of it, nor
(1-491)whether you have got my parcel for Triermain or spoken
(1-491)to Rees about it.

(1-491)James seems long about his wooing. I hope he will get

(1-491)it settled favourably this time. Yours truly W. SCOTT

(1-491)ABBOTSFORD Friday [PM. Oct. 28, 1815]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-491)DEAR JOHN,-I inclose a bill of 3¹⁰⁰ received from
(1-491)my brother this morning towards his debt. this you may
(1-491)use in the meanwhile keeping it in view it is only a
(1-491)fortnight's loan.

(1-491)I quite approve of what you have done about the Lady.
(1-491)I would deal with C. as little as possible until his notes
(1-491)become more marketable.

(1-491)I think it will help you with Rees to have a sheet to
(1-491)show of Triermain Vol 2d. & I will endeavour to get you
(1-491)one. Mrs. Maclean Clephane has been a heavy draught
(1-491)on my time Mrs. S. being rather unwell. I trust James
(1-491)will act well & prudently. He seems quite pleased with
(1-491)the arrangements I have made for him & I am very glad
(1-491)he is not suffering the iron to cool.

(1-491)Yesterday I sent the poetry for the Register. Pray
(1-491)send a copy of the Waterloo to Mrs. Murray Keith &
(1-491)another to Miss Rutherford both to Miss Rutherfords
(1-491)house-Also one to Richard Heber Westminster. Yours
(1-491)truly W. S.

(1-491)I hope you sent Mr. Kerr Post office an early copy.

(1-491)In computing November you must remember the 1/2
(1-491)annuity from P.O.

(1-491)private

(1-491)[October 1815]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

492 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1815

(1-492)TO [JAMES] BALLANTYNE

[Fragment]

[no date]

(1-492)DEAR BALLANTYNE,-The Box has at length arrived
(1-492)with the interesting inclosure. As we have fully discussed
(1-492)that subject I need not attempt to express the interest I
(1-492)so deeply feel in a point of such near interest to you. The
(1-492)road is clear & fair before you and though Love &
(1-492)Modesty should make the way faring man a fool yet I
(1-492)think he can hardly err therein. A little ardour however
(1-492)looks well throw off ten of your years for a month or two
(1-492)and be as vehement earnest and solicitous as if you were
(1-492)in your calf love. [MS. torn away here] . . . But you are
(1-492)in an absolutely fair train, your play is on velvet &
(1-492)nothing but your seeming too secure & being guilty of the
(1-492)shadow of neglect can disconcert it. Though if after so
(1-492)much frankness on her part she should suspect any thing
(1-492)like want of assiduity on yours it will strike her that she
(1-492)has made herself cheap-and then goodnight. Think
(1-492)of this Mr. Brooke.¹

(1-492)I inclose a letter to Weber which pray forward & let
(1-492)your Devils assist him in getting a parcel sent me by the
(1-492)Coach when he has made it up which will be in a day or
(1-492)two. [The remainder of the MS. has been torn off.]

[1815-16]2

[Glen]

(1-492)TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(1-492)DEAR JOHN,-Your plan of a 4to/ is a good one. But
(1-492)I doubt you must either agree with the publishers of the
(1-492)8vo. Roderick abt. it or we shall be censured with justice
(1-492)as acting unhandsomely by them. You can see what
(1-492)Rees & Constable say to it, unquestionably they will not
(1-492)wish their sale to be interfered with & if we do not agree

1815 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 493

(1-493)with them & Murray we must postpone your plan till
(1-493)their edition is out. I wish it had been thought of sooner.

(1-493)Constable you will see by the inclosed proposes the
(1-493)Lady of [the] Lake to go to press. I also inclose my
(1-493)answer leaving it to your arrangement. You will of
(1-493)course take care that no preference is given in the matter
(1-493)which can give offence in Pater Noster Row. I should be
(1-493)glad to see Rees at Abbotsford if he returns this way.

(1-493)I shall proceed upon your recommendn. in the matter
(1-493)of Mosses land.

(1-493)Probably by lumping the Lady with a 4to/ Rodk. we
(1-493)might make it all go down. But then Murray is to be
(1-493)settled with.

(1-493)I have written to James fully upon our affairs : he
(1-493)will of course shew you the letter & I think you will be of
(1-493)opinion that although I cannot give up debts which are
(1-493)in a fair way of being paid by a thriving concern and
(1-493)which owes its subsistence & prosperity in a particular
(1-493)manner to my advances influence & exertions yet I have
(1-493)placed him in the situation of a free and unencumberd
(1-493)man with a decent present subsistence & very fair prospects.
(1-493)I shall be anxious to hear the result of his wooing.1

(1-494)You will wafer Constables letter & forward it & let
(1-494)the Lady go to press forthwith. Yours truly

(1-494)WALTER SCOTT

(1-494)ABBOTSFORD Tuesday [Nov.-Dec. 1815]

(1-494)I fear we shall have too much of Constables paper with
(1-494)Antiqy. so you must manage to get Longmans acceptances
(1-494)for as much as you can of Lady of [the] Lake-that
(1-494)is-I will have no management of C's to give us long bills.
(1-494)I think you may allow them good credits.
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-494)DEAR JOHN,-I send you the poems for Register which
(1-494)I shall be glad to see in proof as I have hardly had time
(1-494)to look over the Dance. There could be no objection to
(1-494)having a few quartos of that by the way & I should like
(1-494)at any rate to have a few separate 8vo copies for my
(1-494)freinds-What list of presentation copies did you send off?
(1-494)let one of your lads copy it for me in case of omission.

(1-494)My brother 1 has drawn on me for 200,, at fifteen days
(1-494)sight. I can manage 100,, but shall be pinchd for the
(1-494)rest unless you can help me about that time. He tells
(1-494)me he is writing a novel 2-if so I think it will prove a
(1-494)capital one-

(1-494)I return two proofs one of Rodk. which I thought had
(1-494)been out & one of Paul. I suppose James is set out.
(1-494)The paper came safe & was very acceptable also the
(1-494)copies. Let me know your vidimus for Novr. so soon as
(1-494)you can-also what you settle in the matter of the Lady

(1-494)& the probable income. These things tell well. Yours
(1-494)truly W.S.

(1-494)ABBOTSFORD friday [October [?] 27, 1815]

(1-494)I have been at Mertoun & now Mrs. Maclean
(1-494)Clephane has come here which has interrupted me some what.
(1-494)I have begun at odd times the 12 [two words illegible].
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1816 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 495

(1-495)DEAR JOHN,-I have a letter from Constable expressing
(1-495)a wish that 1500 Waverley should go to press directly
(1-495)which I request you will look after. I have referd him
(1-495)to you for particulars. I mentiond to him formerly that
(1-495)I thought he should take some stock but as he has taken
(1-495)Thorns, of Reading & orderd the Register liberally of
(1-495)late I fed no wish to cram him and am better pleased
(1-495)with orders in the usual way of business. Of course you
(1-495)will be explicit in saying I will hear of no advertizing
(1-495)unless the over copies are carried to accompt. Better
(1-495)make a jotting of your whole agreement for you remember
(1-495)we had 4000 G.M. flung on our hands last year by
(1-495)Longms. people.

(1-495)Murray has sold Paul (all his copies) to Longman so
(1-495)that work will soon be out. I think James has a copy
(1-495)with my corrections but as I have a great many to add
(1-495)I would wish to have it sent by our basket. It will reach
(1-495)me also by the Blucher. Some time I would like to have
(1-495)a copy of Waverley.

(1-495)Mess[rs]. Constable & Longman wish to make the price
(1-495)of the Antiqy. 24/ instead of a guinea. I have no great
(1-495)objection but I will not connive for nothing at their

(1-495)picking the pockets of the public,-I must share like
(1-495)Falstaff I must have my eighteenpence I will not endanger
(1-495)my soul gratis. So if they charge 3/ one may go to the
(1-495)retailer one to the publishers & one to the author
(1-495)otherwise I will not boat. That sum & the Waverley 4th
(1-495)Edition will nearly make up what I want at this next
(1-495)term. I should think the last thousand G.M. & the Paul
(1-495)are also likely soon to be in. On the other side is the
(1-495)preliminary matter to the Antiqy.

(1-495)I expected proofs today but have none.

(1-495)W. S.

(1-495)Thursday [early in 1816]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

496 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1816

(1-496)DEAR JOHN,-Your explanation about the P.O. bills
(1-496)is equally pleasing & satisfactory. I wonder at C. & Co/
(1-496)having chosen this time to be crusty since I really think
(1-496)all the danger is on our side and all chance of advantage
(1-496)on theirs-I am unwilling to butter Constables bills with
(1-496)my name (till I come to town at least) because I shall
(1-496)have to ask credit from Sir W. F. for November which
(1-496)assuredly will be the more readily given that my name
(1-496)is little in their books. I must be guided however by you.
(1-496)Whatever you do keep perfect good humour-do what
(1-496)they are entitled to and do no more. They will find
(1-496)themselves losers in the end but you are sensible a quarrel
(1-496)would put it in their power greatly to injure us by
(1-496)blabbing to which they are at all times sufficiently
(1-496)addicted. I will have a complete explanation with
(1-496)Goodman Puff upon his return.

(1-496)When he clears scores wi' me.

(1-496)I think you may send the chairs at Thomsons price-
(1-496)they will not exceed 2., 10., if you show him the money
(1-496)for the packing charge is nonsense-if not he need not
(1-496)write or give himself any trouble as I have not a moment
(1-496)for useless correspondence. Yours truly

(1-496)W. S.

[1816]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1816 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 497

(1-497)DEAR JOHN,-I have seen the great Swab who is supplied
(1-497)as a glove & will

(1-497)Do ALL which some interpret NOTHING.

(1-497)However we may rely on 600 there-press on the bills
(1-497)to get a deposit the 19th or 20th and we shall do well
(1-497)enough. W. S.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-497)DEAR JOHN,-James has made one or two important

(1-497)mistakes in the bargain with Murray. Briefly as follows.

(1-497)Having only authority from me to promise 6000 copies
(1-497)he proposes they shall have the copy-right for ever. I will
(1-497)see their noses cheese first.

(1-497)2dly. He proposes I shall have 12 mos. bills-I have
(1-497)always got 6 however I would not stand on that.

(1-497)3dly He talks of volumes being put into the publishers
(1-497)hands to consider & decide on. No such thing-a bare
(1-497)perusal at St. John Street only.

(1-497)Then for omissions.

(1-497)It is NOT stipulated that we supply the print & paper
(1-497)of successive editions. This must be naild & not left to
(1-497)understanding.

(1-497)Secondly. I will have London Bills as well as
(1-497)Blackwoods.

(1-497)If they agree to these conditions-good & well-if
(1-497)they demur Constable must be instantly tried-giving
(1-497)half to Longman-& we drawing on them for that money
(1-497)or Constable lodging their bill in our hands. You will
(1-497)understand it is a 4 volume work a Romance totally
(1-497)different in stile and structure from the others-a new
(1-497)cast in short of the net which has hitherto made miraculous
(1-497)draughts. I do not limit you in terms because I
(1-497)think you will make them better than I can do. But he
(1-497)must do more than others since he will not or cannot

(1-498)print with us. For every point but this one I would

(1-498)much rather deal with Constable than any one for he
(1-498)has always shewn himself both spirited judicious & liberal
(1-498)& gets off his books faster than anybody our fathers in the
(1-498)Row not ex[c]epted. Whenever Blackwood demurs &
(1-498)he must be put to the point instantly Constable must be
(1-498)treated with for there is no use in suffering the thing to
(1-498)be blown on. At the same time you need not conceal
(1-498)from him that there was some proposals elsewhere but
(1-498)you may add with truth I would rather close with him.

(1-498)Communicate with James on the matter who will
(1-498)shew you my letter. It would be the height of folly to
(1-498)reduce the price of the Antiques. & your argument on
(1-498)that is unanswerable. We shall have plenty of bills but
(1-498)Disct. may be troublesome this is however a less evil.
(1-498)I expect an accompt of my precepts having some matters
(1-498)to pay but they will do in the end of the week should that
(1-498)be matter of accomodation. Yours truly W. S.

(1-498)ABBOTSFORD Monday [PM. Apr. 30, 1816] 1

(1-498)I think Constable should jump at this affair for I
(1-498)believe the work will be very popular. I need not say
(1-498)I will be anxious to hear. I expect considerable
(1-498)accomodations to pay money about Whitsunday.²

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-498)DEAR JOHN,-Shortly after you left me I discovered
(1-498)the mistake which originates as you conceived in your not
(1-498)crediting the P.O. with 158,, as a part of the sum of
(1-498) 280,, advanced by me on 15. It is very properly
(1-498)entered in the Calendar.

(1-498)James's loan {Mr. Scott lent} 158- 280,,

(1-499)You had therefore understood the repayment at the time
(1-499)though afterwards I observe the jotting you had inaccurately
(1-499)made. The fact is that I just replaced that advance
(1-499)with the money from Coutts as I see by looking at my
(1-499)books. & of course considered the printing debt as paid &
(1-499)took credit with James accordingly. I was sure I was
(1-499)not mistaken in that point. I will trouble you to call
(1-499)tomorrow that the balance may be settled & that the
(1-499)error may be corrected.

(1-499)I wish you would bring James's cash with you minus his
(1-499)own balance & Cowans & a stamp for Constables money.
(1-499)You are quick in these matters & I slow and require
(1-499)great attention to prevent gross mistakes like the above.
(1-499)I hope you will let me see you sometimes not upon the press
(1-499)but to prevent it by deliberation. You see here has a
(1-499)mutual & unpleasant error gone on for a fortnight which
(1-499)two words of a morning or evening would have cleared
(1-499)up-It would insure any recurrence of mistake & I
(1-499)almost think of difficulty if you would appoint any time
(1-499)at least once a week to talk over these very important
(1-499)matters-Let me press it upon you that your own credit
(1-499)as well as mine depends upon this. Suppose you should
(1-499)join our Sundays breakfast as James does.

[Unsigned]

[1816?]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(1-499)DEAR JAMES,-I observe by your letter the disappointment
(1-499)as to Hollingsworth l which cannot be helped.

(1-500)But as there was a large lot of paper taken off their hands
(1-500)on express condition of their giving us this accomodation
(1-500)I would let them understand that the disappointment
(1-500)must be otherwise compensated as by long credit on that
(1-500)paper or otherwise.

(1-500)As to the plan of finance to be substituted it occurs to
(1-500)me that you should get Cowans Security Bill of 414 &
(1-500)with the 350 & carry both to Sir W. F.'s Deducing
(1-500)between 250 & 300 owing to the House you will
(1-500)receive about 460,, or 500,, which will provide for the
(1-500)1st. I will get Duncans 275 managed against the 10th
(1-500)& there is but little more to the end of the month, & I

(1-501)hope you will claw in something more or less from the
(1-501)business. The only thing troublesome in these matters
(1-501)is the having so much in one name & the necessity of
(1-501)renewing his bills for him according to bargain. I had
(1-501)some conversation with young Smith at Glasgow about
(1-501)Constables business. The young man seemd to consider
(1-501)him as rather too enterprizing-these are hints which are
(1-501)seldom drop'd without reason. But he added he was
(1-501)very clever & had many resources.

(1-501)I think you should have some conversation with Cadell
(1-501)-for if they are to give us business agreeably to their
(1-501)agreement we can do it cheaper & better now than at any
(1-501)other time. I really think the printers should lower their
(1-501)rates and recommend to you to speak to your brethren
(1-501)about it-better half a loaf than no bread. In your
(1-501)conversation with Cadell you will of course be amicable

(1-501)& confidential (indeed we have nothing to conceal) &
(1-501)endeavour to see what his feelings are as to the posture of
(1-501)affairs : he will scarce be able to conceal them if
(1-501)unfavourable.

(1-501)To Longman it is only necessary to say that I have
(1-501)been making extensive copies from the records for their
(1-501)preface & am now in the highlands. It cannot be
(1-501)written in the country for want of books &c. I think
(1-501)they will get it about November.

(1-501)I will trouble you to call in Excheqr with the inclosed
(1-501)receipts about the 25th. You will receive in the Auditors
(1-501)office 4 precepts which you will carry to the Receiver
(1-501)Generals office also in Exchequer & receive the contents
(1-501)amounting to 170 or thereabout which pay into the
(1-501)Leith Bank & take a receipt to account of Mr George
(1-501)Craig their Agent at Galashiels & inclose the receipt to
(1-501)me. It must be in my name " Received from W. S. &c to
(1-501)account of G. Craig" & so forth. The sooner you
(1-501)manage this the better as I have some heavey 1 sums to pay
(1-501)here.

502????SIR WALTER SCOTT 1816

(1-502)You will also send me a bill for 300 drawn by you on
(1-502)me for my acceptance @ 3 months which can be discounted
(1-502)in Edinr. as [I have] a payment to that amount
(1-502)to make [MS. torn here] which the business has swallowd
(1-502)my funds.

(1-502)I wish to know how far the Register is fward. I will
(1-502)send more copy in a few days to finish the volume which
(1-502)will produce some bills & then have at the tales. Yours
(1-502)truly

(1-502)WALTER SCOTT

(1-502)ABBOTSFORD 23 July [1816]

(1-502)You had better be looking out & inquiring after some

(1-502)money-shop as we shall have enough of bills.

[Glen]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(1-502)DEAR JOHN,-I have the pleasure to inclose Murrays

(1-502)acceptances. You will take up my 710,, bill at the

(1-502)Royal Bank & pray call to be certain of the day on which

(1-502)it is due it is the 14th or 15th. I think the last. You

(1-502)will have 200 over on Murrays bills or something less-

(1-502) 200,, on my Excheqr. precepts & I will send you 400,,

(1-502)agt. your long bills on the 24th. & it may happen some

(1-502)hundreds more. It will be uncertain whether I will not

(1-502)want this last money back against the 15 Augt. to retire

(1-502)my Jedburgh acceptance but I hope I shall not. I

(1-502)earnestly recommend to you to push realising as much as

(1-502)you can

(1-502)Consider weel gude man

(1-502)We hae but borrowd gear

(1-502)The horse that I ride on

(1-502)It is John Murrays mear.

(1-502)You will of course write with the utmost regularity &

(1-502)tell me how to make my entries-let nothing escape you

1816 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 503

(1-503)that can be calculated upon as falling due under whatever

(1-503)denomination. The states & balances will I trust be

(1-503)ready about the middle of the month when James &
(1-503)you will give us a Sunday at Abbotsford which I trust
(1-503)will be a more pleasant one than we have been lately in
(1-503)the habit of passing upon business. I go to Drumlanrig
(1-503)about the end of the month so should like all these matters
(1-503)settled.

(1-503)Do not forget Winstanley who seems jealous of your
(1-503)neglecting to write him & look over my books still at the
(1-503)binding lest they find the way into your sale.

(1-503)I have little else to say excepting to pray your earnest
(1-503)and unremitted attention to calling in debts & making
(1-503)sales where the latter is possible. Yours truly

(1-503)W. SCOTT

(1-503)CASTLE STREET Sunday 1 [August 1816]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-503)DEAR JOHN,-I find Dr. Douglas has made all his
(1-503)arrangements for disposing of his cash tomorrow. I must
(1-503)therefore have 750,, before twelve o'clock get it how so
(1-503)you can for I will be in very bad bread without it-I trust
(1-503)you will have little difficulty in working it out with your
(1-503)ammunition pouch filled as it is. But you must make a
(1-503)point of it with some of your friends as the only pinch on
(1-503)my side arises from my large advances to you. Yours etc

(1-503)W. S.

(1-503)Monday 2 [Aug. 1816]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-504)DEAR JOHN,-I heartily congratulate you on your
(1-504)return¹ & hope your journey promises some effective
(1-504)advantages. You should immediately rigg out your
(1-504)rooms & advertize your things with the advantage of
(1-504)your return from abroad.

(1-504)I perfectly remember the state of Allans accot. But it
(1-504)seems to me that as they state themselves to hold 750
(1-504)undiscounted Edinburgh bills in expectation they will
(1-504)be calld on to advance 400 during this month (being the
(1-504)balance of your 1300 acceptances unextinguishd by
(1-504)London bills falling due during the month) it seems to me
(1-504)I say that if 400 is paid them to save them such advance
(1-504)they cannot refuse to render up these security bills. They
(1-504)will still have about 400 excresce (2) of the English bills
(1-504)to cover the chance of any dishonor with the interest on
(1-504)the accompt. I do not see how they can decently refuse
(1-504)this. But would it not be possible by collecting the
(1-504)funds destined for next month & borrowing on all hands
(1-504)to proffer them their full 1300. At any rate it seems
(1-504)ridiculous to permit them to hold fully 1200 for 400,,
(1-504)& something must be made of them if possible to save
(1-504)renewals which will be otherwise both disagreeable &
(1-504)difficult. About 1000 has emerged in different bills
(1-504)of James's & yours which did not appear in any of your
(1-504)books when I left town which alone occasions trouble.

(1-504)James has gone on steadily with his money matters
(1-504)but must not be allowd to fall again into inactivity for
(1-504)besides that it would be unjust (the bookselling concern
(1-504)being at an end) to use your services as cash keeper
(1-504)without a remuneration which times will not afford you
(1-504)will I hope have enough to do with your own sales
(1-504)during the winter and have ample use for all your own
(1-504)credit. You will understand of course that I by no means

(1-504)relinquish our claim upon your advice confidence and

LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 1816 505

(1-505)assistance in these matters & in others which may arise
(1-505)and I sincerely hope I will have it in my power to make
(1-505)this advantageous to you. What follows therefore applies
(1-505)to James under your advice & assistance.

(1-505)DEAR JAMES,-I trust you have got matters arranged
(1-505)with Constable & Millar. I fear there will be no means
(1-505)of taking up the 280 save by renewal for which you
(1-505)must send me a drat. for acceptance. Agt. the 9th. there
(1-505)is 600 of mine at Sir W. F. this will open 300 of discot.
(1-505)& if better means cannot be contrived they will take
(1-505)my note for 300 at two months or three. To pay the
(1-505)ballance you must with Johns assistance rub up Gale etc
(1-505)and I think it possible that Orme might accept for the
(1-505)balance of Guy Mannering at least in part. What other
(1-505)funds & sources of credit there may be I know not but
(1-505)I believe there is cash due in Glasgow & elsewhere-
(1-505)also you have that fellows bill for a source of credit at
(1-505)least-Morrison is I think the name but you will scrape
(1-505)together what you can and report to me. Yours in haste

(1-505)W.S.

(1-505)BOWHILL Wednesday [Septr.-Oct. 1816]

(1-505)If John can spare me a day I will be delighted to hear
(1-505)his foreign news.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-505)DEAR JOHN,-I am glad to hear any reasonable
(1-505)explanation of the unhappy protest but it seems to have
(1-505)been a blunderd business for the money ought surely to

(1-506)exertion I can let you have the whole by Saturday or
(1-506)Sunday if I have no more worrying about other matters
(1-506)to put me off work.

(1-506)The 400,, History Bill is to be renewd for Constable.
(1-506)This must be lookd to in time.

(1-506)Sunday Morning.

(1-506)I have just received yours & James's. I congratulate
(1-506)you on the order from Garleton House 2 & should be sorry

1816 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 507

(1-507)you misssd it. Rather than you should not execute it
(1-507)creditably I will let you have my own quartos with all the
(1-507)prints thereunto belonging which are a matchless set
(1-507)you allowing me credit for the value at your sales. But
(1-507)I could not give you them till I come to town. I think
(1-507)you should write that you have a view of such a set also
(1-507)concerning the bound sets in case they should be more
(1-507)acceptable-The order does not give you any tide to
(1-507)name yourself Bookseller to the Prince which is a title
(1-507)which I believe is only obtaind by paying for the same.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-507)DEAR JOHN,-I inclose the bill & wish you joy of your
(1-507)appointment which is honorable for certain & may be
(1-507)profitable. Do not let the gale of good fortune blow the
(1-507)pilot Prudence from the helm and you will make a good
(1-507)voyage. I think as H.R.H. has said so much about the
(1-507)books it may be worth while to make them more worth
(1-507)his acceptance. I am sure Kerr [?] will make drawings
(1-507)of some of the notable plans.

(1-507)If Pauls bills are not discountable you had better give
(1-507)them to James to go with a lot he is sending to the banker.
(1-507)I write to wish him joy of this new production of the
(1-507)Ballantyne press. I am yours truly

(1-507)W.SCOTT

(1-507)ABBOTSFORD Wednesday.

(1-507)I return on friday & bring No. 1. 2. & 3. Look early
(1-507)out for a light No. 4.

508 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1816

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(1-508)DEAR JAMES,-I have your letter and am unwilling to
(1-508)add to the pain you must have felt by reproaches. It is
(1-508)necessary however to say that secrets of all kinds in
(1-508)business are very hazardous and that it is extremely
(1-508)irregular to use the companys firm in raising money
(1-508)without advice to the partner principally concernd. It is
(1-508)indeed a thing most severely censurable and on sudden
(1-508)death or any other misfortune would expose the [MS.
(1-508)faded here] however innocent his purposes to the most
(1-508)[MS. faded] I have known it declared firm the [MS. faded]
(1-508)partner & not appearing [MS. faded] felt as a friend under
(1-508)cognisance of the criminal law. And you see to how
(1-508)many risques transactions out of the regular course of
(1-508)business are necessarily exposed. I cannot blame
(1-508)Constable & Co/-far from it I think they only did their
(1-508)bounden duty by me and I should be very sorry to think
(1-508)that a matter affecting my credit so deeply was considerd
(1-508)as a fit secret to be smotherd up, especially as it is possible
(1-508)it may influence deeply our schemes of provision. I
(1-508)expect the tales will be out of my hand by this day

(1-508)sennight and it is necessary the press should be forced on
(1-508)to meet the engagements in the middle of the month.
(1-508)What inconvenience may arise from this awkward &
(1-508)discreditable scrape I cannot pretend to anticipate. But
(1-508)I am glad you are in town to shew face as your absence
(1-508)gave a very critical air to the transaction.

(1-508)I wishd much to see you here to consult you about the
(1-508)tales as well as to settle our accompts. I can end my
(1-508)story either tragically or otherwise-the last is the most
(1-508)commonplace but the most pleasing-on this I had
(1-508)wishd your advice particularly. You have never sent the
(1-508)running copy which makes me drop my notion of a
(1-508)glossary by Jedediah which will be now too late. I
(1-508)intreat title pages and all the dragwork may be got
(1-508)forward. I shall be glad to have your state of cash since

1816 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 509

(1-509)forwarded to know if Cowan be paid & about my 200
(1-509)note &c. Dont let these things fall again into arrear
(1-509)after all that has been said about them-figures is what I
(1-509)like. Also please to say at what dates the p. office bills
(1-509)will be coming in. Dont be caught napping again.
(1-509)Allans matter should also be very [MS. faded]. Do not
(1-509)let me waste time [MS. faded] all this over again but turn
(1-509)your [MS. faded] as time presses. Yours truly

(1-509)W.S.

(1-509)Sunday 27 October [1816]

(1-509)I wrote you about an accompt due to Mitchell &
(1-509)Harriot. No answer aye or no. I inclose John the
(1-509)receipt for the precepts out of which I wish these people
(1-509)to be paid 58,, and the ballance sent in notes in the next
(1-509)parcel of proofs. Pray have an eye to this unless you

(1-509)would have me think Je suis ennuye de lui et ses petites
(1-509)affaires. I leave Johns letter open that you may relieve
(1-509)him of the trouble of my commissions if you think fit.

[Glen]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(1-509)DEAR SIR,-I got your letter¹ this morning and lose
(1-509)no time in answering it.

510 1816 SIR WALTER SCOTT

(1-510)When I entered into my copartnery with you, your stock
(1-510)taken at your own valuation as worth rather what it
(1-510)would have been of value to the business than what it
(1-510)would have brought at a sale was 1500-to which I
(1-510)added in actual cash 1500.

(1-510)For several terms the accompts were so made up that
(1-510)you carried two thirds of the gross profits instead of two
(1-510)third[s] of the nett profits to your own accompt of stock,
(1-510)which accot. I agreed to pass over and ratify although on
(1-510)the face of it grossly unequal.

(1-510)For several terms also (owing to engagements as you
(1-510)stated in your fathers behalf) large portions of your stock
(1-510)were withdrawn & replaced as in an accompt current,
(1-510)against which I found it necessary to remonstrate very
(1-510)peremptorily as you & John must both remember.

(1-510)You then informd me that you could make an addition
(1-510)to your stock through the means of a loan obtaind from
(1-510)Mrs. Bruce on condition the Co/ was to be pledged for
(1-510)the bills. To this I made no objection & I think there
(1-510)was another loan obtaind in the same manner.

(1-511)Of course I thought myself entitled to the same advantage
(1-511)& required security over the printing office for
(1-511) 1200,, advanced by my brother. This was agreed to
(1-511)and promised. But so far was my brother from getting
(1-511)the security as Mrs. Bruce did that I was afterwards told
(1-511)that there was a balance of an heritable bond due over
(1-511)the Office which was not paid up out of the 1200,,
(1-511)advanced. So that my brother never got the security and in
(1-511)point of fact requested and obtained from me other caution.

(1-511)All these were transactions in which I certainly had no
(1-511)advantage unless it were that I had the promise of
(1-511)security which could not be granted.

(1-511)You & your brother keeping the accompts we both
(1-511)drew according to our rated stocks with such indiscretion
(1-511)as it proved that the concern was run 4000 in debt
(1-511)which 4000,, containing your draughts as well as my own
(1-511)I alone was under the necessity of replacing.

(1-511)It was in these circumstances when the business was in
(1-511)every point of view deeply my debtor that you granted
(1-511)these bills to your brother without consulting me or
(1-511)intimating to me that I was to be so bound. Every other
(1-511)transaction had been the subject of some discussion
(1-511)between us-this was done without any & you are aware
(1-511)I challenged it so soon as it came to my knowlege. I do
(1-511)not say the purpose but certainly the effect of it was to
(1-511)save your brother at my expence & to involve me in a
(1-511)responsibility where I was not originally or properly
(1-511)liable. If your house in Johns Street stood pledged to
(1-511)Sir W. Forbes's house you must allow it was only for bills
(1-511)in themselves perfectly sufficient & through means of

(1-511)which you could sustain no loss. Whereas my advances
(1-511)were in actual cash & to a very large amount replacing
(1-511)your advances as well as my own.

(1-511)My answers to your position therefore briefly are-

(1-511)If my brother had got the proposed security he would
(1-511)only have got what was settled & agreed on between us
(1-511)in the same manner as I agreed Mrs. Bruce's debt should

1816 512 SIR WALTER SCOTT

(1-512)be guaranteed by the Company. And I cannot admit
(1-512)that you were entitled in consequence of a proposal agreed
(1-512)to by us both & in fact never carried into effect to grant the
(1-512)companys security without my knowlege for money
(1-512)advanced previously as a debt of your own. Again you say
(1-512)I received 15 pr. cent on the 1200. I believe this did
(1-512)not happen for above a term or two. But if I did I not
(1-512)only replaced every farthing of it but your draughts into
(1-512)the bargain so that it seems hard that this should be
(1-512)stated against me as [MS. torn here] an advantage. I think
(1-512)I have a title [not] to be made [MS. torn here]1 than I
(1-512)chuse to make myself especially as I have been so heavy a
(1-512)loser in the other business and have to accomodate your
(1-512)views in life taken that loss exclusively on myself.

(1-512)I hope we shall be able to put these things to rights
(1-512)when I come to Edinburgh which will be tomorrow. I
(1-512)will be glad to see you as soon as you can find it
(1-512)convenient. Believe me yours truly W. SCOTT

(1-512)ABBOTSFORD Sunday [postmarked 12 November 1816]
[Glen]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(1-512)DEAR JOHN,-With your fraternal aid of 400 James
 (1-512)will be bang up till I return. As you are a collector of my
 (1-512)fugitives I send you a trumpery thing to the tune of God
 (1-512)preserve the Emperor Francis sung at the Provosts Gala
 (1-512)with good approbation. Give no copies. Item I send
 (1-512)you a companion to the View of Ashestiel for your 4to
 (1-512)both should be marked Del: Harriet Scott of Harden
 (1-512)Nee Comtesse de Bruhl von Martinskirken.-You
 (1-512)promised to get me Giffords Johnson large paper-If you
 (1-512)are successful send me the first volume or two by our
 (1-512)carrier on Wednesday-& if there is any news in town I
 (1-512)will be glad to hear it. Yours etc. W. S.

[1816]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

513 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 1816

(1-513)DEAR JOHN,-I have herewith returnd to James No: I
 (1-513)& will be answerable for No II & III.1 I think I can
 (1-513)engage in your interest a classical scholar of uncommon
 (1-513)genius.2 I am very lazy or rather very fatigued just now
 (1-513)as I walk out every glim[ps]e of daylight in spite of wind
 (1-513)and weather. My bog which you remember I drained
 (1-513)with so much difficulty proves to be a fund of very fine
 (1-513)& almost inexhaustible marle-a circumstance almost
 (1-513)invaluable to this property.

(1-513)I think you had better keep the three 40,, for Paul to
 (1-513)help out the acceptances on your account with me about
 (1-513)the 5th. namely Johnstone Lang etc.

(1-513)I have nothing to send you from this place but accounts
 (1-513)of storms. Today I had near lost my life by a very
 (1-513)singular accident. I was walking on the brink of the hill

(1-513)above the lake the wind blowing very high with some
(1-513)rain & as I tried to cast my plaid round to shelter me the
(1-513)wind got fairly possession and it was all I could do to
(1-513)prevent my being forced over the bank. I however
(1-513)saved myself and plaid by dint of main strength.

(1-513)I will willingly wait till you get a copy of Johnson a
(1-513)bon marche. But it must be large paper to range with
(1-513)my other Dramatick authors.

(1-513)The companion to Ashestiel is a view in the
(1-513)neighbourhood.

(1-513)I will be obliged to you for any kindness you shew Mr
(1-513)Blore who has been very obliging in my matters here.
(1-513)Yours truly

(1-513)W. S.

(1-513)Thursday 26 Decr. [1816]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

514 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1817

(1-514)DEAR JOHN,-I inclose the Saleroom promised. I have
(1-514)a good subject for a work of fiction in petto. What do
(1-514)you think Constable would give for a smell of it?1 You
(1-514)ran away without taking leave the other morning or I
(1-514)wishd to have spoken to you about it. I do not mean a
(1-514)continuation of Jedediah because there might be some
(1-514)delicacy in putting that by the original publishers.
(1-514)You may write if any thing occurs to you on this subject.
(1-514)It will not interrupt the history. By the way I have a
(1-514)great lot of the Register ready for delivery & no man
(1-514)asks after it. I shall want to pay up some cash etc at

(1-514)Whitsunday which will make me draw on my brains.

(1-514)Yours truly

W. SCOTT

(1-514)ABBOTSFORD Monday [April 1817]2

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-514)DEAR JOHN, 3 -I will be much obliged to you to come

(1-514)with Constable here on Monday as he proposes a visit &

(1-514)it will save some time as to the necessary arrangements.

(1-514)By the way you must attend that the usual quantity of

(1-514)stock is included in this arrangement that is 600 for

(1-514)6000 copies. How will you manage with yours for of

(1-514)course we would not like that they should come to

(1-514)hammer ?-You must consider how this is to be managed,

(1-514)or whether any thing can be done instead of the stock to

515 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 1817

(1-515)give me a corresponding advantage. My sum is 1700

(1-515)payable in May : a round advance by'r lady but I think

(1-515)I am entitled to it considering what I have turned off

(1-515)hitherto on such occasions. Of course you will lay your

(1-515)account with staying all night. I can give you good

(1-515)accommodation as I have access to the spare rooms so you

(1-515)need not fear the cold hospitality of the stable.

(1-515)James will give you his acceptance for 175 on showing

(1-515)him this letter. I am glad you like the Saleroom. I will

(1-515)give you another on the refitting of Old plays for the

(1-515)modern stage when I come to town.

(1-515)I make a point of your coming with Constable health

(1-515)allowing. Pray bring any thing with you that is left for

(1-515)me in Castle Street & inform yourself of the health of the

(1-515)family there. Yours truly

(1-515)W. S.

(1-515)ABBOTSFORD Saturday [PM. May 4, 1817]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-515)DEAR JOHN,-I am sure nothing will be more agreeable
(1-515)to me than to do what you can show me is for your real
(1-515)advantage though from recollection of the past we must
(1-515)be cautious of more speculation seeing that I cannot
(1-515)afford to lose more money and should regret sincerely
(1-515)that you were to do so by my means. We will talk the
(1-515)matter quietly over when I come to town which will be
(1-515)ample time for my affairs. I am very truly Yours

(1-515)WALTER SCOTT

(1-515)ABBOTSFORD Thursday [PM. May 1817]

(1-515)Will you be so good as to call in Castle Street & tell
(1-515)Sophia to send the Saleroom by the basket. You shall
(1-515)have another soon. If I want the 500 it will be on the
(1-515)15th. or term day-the rest will do by the 25th-

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

516 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1817

(1-516)MY DEAR JOHN,-Anent the jC600 which completes
(1-516)my transaction I pray you this day to pay in to the Bank
(1-516)of Scotland two sums of 300 each, one to the accompt of
(1-516)the revd. Dr. Douglas & one to that of Charles Erskine
(1-516)Writer Melrose taking the proper receipts. I shall
(1-516)advised them that these payments are so made of this date
(1-516)unless I hear from you to the contrary in which case you

(1-516)may send me a note to the Parliament House.

(1-516)Pray have you not got a Swift of mine as well as the

(1-516)Dodsley ? I am pretty sure you have. Yours truly

(1-516)W. S.

(1-516)Tuesday [1817?]

(1-516)I am sorry to see James so down in the mouth about his

(1-516)own affairs and ours. He seems more overwhelmed than

(1-516)ever & surely has no reason since he has a good income &

(1-516)with exertion might easily work off his debt. Had

(1-516)everyone abandond themselves to that senseless sort of

(1-516)despair where should we have been just now ?-

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-516)DEAR JOHN,-I learn with pleasure your arrival in

(1-516)London & heard with concern your plagues losses and

(1-516)crosses. I hope you will have no loss by Ainslie 2-I

(1-516)never could bear that man & am glad (were it not for

(1-516)your loss) to have a better reason for disliking him than

(1-516)his mere forward vulgarity. It was infamous in him to

(1-516)involve you knowing your situation.

(1-516)James has just left me. He tells me nothing can be

(1-516)done in London respecting the money I want to pay off

(1-516)the Bond owing to Rees's absence. I must therefore

(1-516)enter into treaty with Constable (so soon as R. R. is out)

(1-517)for the continuation Tales of my L[andlor]d 4 vols. which

(1-517)will make the 4000 forth coming especially if I change

(1-517)the publishers of the first four volumes. I wish while in

(1-517)London you would make particular inquiry into the state

(1-517)of all my works poems etc. and bring me a note of the
(1-517)result as specially as possible. I am ill satisfied with
(1-517)Longmans conduct in the Guy Mannering concern-that
(1-517)work one of the best of the kind has been managed to
(1-517)much less advantage than any other & I think seriously of
(1-517)putting it into Constables hands especially as they seem
(1-517)to have given up printing in Edinburgh.

(1-517)To pay up Hogarths 1050,, and other incumbrancies
(1-517)of this month I must raise the wind on the owners of R. R.
(1-517)to the tune of 550,, each in addition to the 600 formerly
(1-517)levied. Of this James will apprise you. Your own
(1-517)moiety will be necessary on the 19th. & 20[th]. You can
(1-517)probably arrange with Constable & Longman to make it
(1-517)easy for you.

(1-517)I wish you would take the following commissions on
(1-517)my behalf.

(1-517)To get from Longman & Co/ some drawings lent them
(1-517)for the Border Antiquities but never returnd though often
(1-517)promised.

(1-517)To pay a small Accot. due by me to Mr. Tournarelle
(1-517)for the busts of Pitt Lord Mellville etc. They were long
(1-517)of casting up owing to their being addressd to my fathers
(1-517)residence Georges Square & are now at your shop. The
(1-517)amount is about 12,, Also a small charge due by me to
(1-517)Rundell & Bridges Silversmiths of 2,, 14,, Both of
(1-517)which sums I will replace the instant you come to
(1-517)Scotland.

(1-517)If you can manage to get us some cash in London about
(1-517)the middle of October it will be convenient as from the
(1-517)9th. to 17 includes some heavy claims & R. R. can scarce
(1-517)be out.

(1-517)All this family are well-my new house coming on fast
(1-517)-affairs all prosperous and pleasing in prospect.

518 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1817

(1-518)Pray read this letter attentively and do not neglect
(1-518)my commissions especially the small payments-if money
(1-518)be wanting I will send it up. I hope to hear of your
(1-518)wellfare and am always Very much yours

(1-518)WALTER SCOTT

(1-518)ABBOTSFORD 6 Sept. [PM. 1817]

(1-518)I have heard nothing of the set of books.
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-518)DEAR JOHN,-I was just going to beg to see you on the
(1-518)subject of the inclosed. The stipulated copies being
(1-518)exhausted this work will fall to be arranged something like
(1-518)the G. M. and the W[averle]y on the last occasion. I
(1-518)should like to look at both settlements the other two houses
(1-518)being the real publishers you will hold your third as my
(1-518)Agent. But as you had an original share in this work
(1-518)I propose that instead of a limited agency you and I
(1-518)should divide the profits of your third which I hope you
(1-518)will think handsome. I have no objection to give
(1-518)reasonable time as the exertions of the publishers deserve
(1-518)every effort I can make. To prevent mistakes I think
(1-518)you had better call here after sale. I dare not come out
(1-518)today. I drank some claret yesterday & do not feel quite
(1-518)heart whole. I hope to be able to see our good friend
(1-518)Matthews very soon. At present I am confined except
(1-518)going to the court in a coach. Since you are so good as to
(1-518)admit Walter he will appear at four precisely. Yours Ever

(1-518)W. S.

(1-518)[1817]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1817 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 519

(1-519)DEAR JOHN,-I wrote you a few days since and have
(1-519)yesterday heard from you concerning Longmans proposal.
(1-519)I cannot think of agreeing to the proposed clause of
(1-519)valuation knowing how Murray sold some part of the
(1-519)stock which would have a sinister effect on the minds of
(1-519)the arbiters. I therefore beg to decline that part of the
(1-519)proposal and expect the stock to be taken off my hands
(1-519)at the former rate. Constable pushes books so much
(1-519)better than our London friends that I shall wish him to
(1-519)take the management if he comes into my terms of which
(1-519)I have little doubt. You observe that 10,000 of the Tales
(1-519)@ 1,, 8,, or more probably 1,, 11,, 6 must produce to
(1-519)the publishers between 4000 & 5000,, clear profit
(1-519)besides the command of triple that sum. Murray has
(1-519)made advantageous offers so ongman & Co/ must be,
(1-519)sharp. If they are willing to take the bargain with the
(1-519)whole stock it will be unnecessary for you to delay your
(1-519)return. Do you propose to take any part of the bargain
(1-519)yourself at argent comptant as formerly-if so let me know
(1-519)that all interests may be keepd in view. Constables
(1-519)management is so much more advantageous than any
(1-519)other that I believe he must have it. But Longmans bills
(1-519)for their moiety must be granted to you or James directly
(1-519)& authors profits etc drawn for at the former credits.
(1-519)It is understood the parties will have the management
(1-519)of the old tales when the present edition is out. If they
(1-519)do wisely they will buy it up at some sacrifice before the
(1-519)publication of the continuation takes wind which should

(1-519)be kept an absolute secret.

(1-519)I am very sorry for the distress of your family & need
(1-519)not say that I will be happy to see you here where you will
(1-519)find great changes for the better. The Waterloo stick will
(1-519)be most acceptable.

(1-519)It is needless to point out to Longmans that their
(1-519)clearing decks just now will have the effect of putting
(1-519)the whole affair into their own management & prevent

520 SIR WALTER SCOTT 520

(1-520)the stock being in future depreciated while on the other
(1-520)hand all being swept away future bargains will be
(1-520)burthend with no such clause.

(1-520)I should like the bargain to be with Constable &
(1-520)Longn. the former managing and you if you can arrange
(1-520)it taking some slice for yourself.

(1-520)I intreat your attention to commissions in my last
(1-520)particularly for cash in October to meet acceptances
(1-520)which ought not to be renewd. Yours truly

(1-520)W. SCOTT

(1-520)ABBOTSFORD 10 Sept. [PM. 1817]

(1-520)I shall wish to hear from you before you leave town.
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(1-520)[October? 1817] 1

[Glen]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(1-521)DEAR JOHN,-I send the Catalogue-look at page 173-
(1-521)I did not wish to give you the trouble of calling today.
(1-521)But said I would breakfast with you tomorrow. If this
(1-521)is not quite convenient you can come to me. But at all
(1-521)events let us have the Stock-book from James with the list
(1-521)of what has been taken off since it was drawn up. I
(1-521)should like your plan very well. But you will observe
(1-521)it is necessary to be provided with a substitute if it fail.
(1-521)For I must send the Creditor in the Bond intimation that
(1-521)it is to be redeemd. Now I think that supposing your
(1-521)plan to fail-still an edition of 6000 Tales might be got
(1-521)into such preparation by Marts, as almost to insure the
(1-521)raising of 4000,, in some shape or other. We must take
(1-521)care as sailors say not to miss Stays.

(1-521)I beg pardon for neglecting the Announce. Remember
(1-521)that you copy it over. The first two chapters go to James
(1-521)today.

(1-521)Rob Roy in 3 Volumes
(1-521)By the Author of Waverley etc etc
(1-521)For why ?-Because the good old rule
(1-521)Sufficeth them the simple Plan
(1-521)That they should take who have the power
(1-521)And they should keep who can.
(1-521)[1817] Rob Roy's Grave. WORDSWORTH.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

522 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1817

(1-522)DEAR JOHN,-I have all your favours. You will learn
(1-522)that your London Bankers have given you the slip so that
(1-522)it is most lucky you can yourself supply the 700,, I

(1-522)inclose a letter which came here for you. I rely on your
(1-522)attending to these matters & providing for all these
(1-522)engagements. James made an infernal blunder last
(1-522)week.

(1-522)I return the two proofs & also a few sheets of copy.
(1-522)I have been liable to constant interruptions.

(1-522)I also inclose a work (a novel) by a very clever person.
(1-522)I mentiond it to Constable. It is to be publishd on half
(1-522)profits accepted at publication at a reasonable date. If
(1-522)you approve of it you can secure a share for yourself but
(1-522)I w[ould] not have you dip farther in publications than
(1-522)you are s[ure] of being a gainer. Probably 700 will be a
(1-522)sufficient impression at first. It is in the stile of
(1-522)Richardson. Perhaps it had best go to press immediatly.

(1-522)I expect your accot. of Waverley & will consider
(1-522)accurately what you say on that subject. As to G. M.
(1-522)I am quite determined to take a third. L. & R.¹ behaved
(1-522)very sorrily in that business. We will meet probably
(1-522)before the 22d. for I go to St Catherines on the 16th. to
(1-522)meet Lord Mellville & will probably spend the 17th there
(1-522)also in which case I will be in Edinburgh on the forenoon
(1-522)of that day.

(1-522)At any rate we meet on 22d. Magraths letter has
(1-522)arrived. It was addressd by Galashiels which made
(1-522)small delay.

(1-522)I am very glad of your good prospects. Still I cry
(1-522)prudence prudence ! You see from Curries behaviour how
(1-522)little you can trust to bankers.

(1-522)I have closed with Usher for his beautiful patrimony
(1-522)which makes me a great laird. I am afraid the people

(1-524)obliged by the offer of the bear which however I bee
(1-524)leave to decline. Tony Lumkin says a Gentleman who is
(1-524)obligated to dance a bear must be in a concatenation
(1-524)accordingly & I do not find myself so at this moment.
(1-524)But I must request your attention to a little Stallion of the
(1-524)Dartmoor forest breed which comes in a present to me
(1-524)from Sir Thomas Acland. It comes by sea and I have
(1-524)desired it to be sent to your care : please give orders for
(1-524)its hospitable reception at Patriot Hall should it arrive in
(1-524)your absence also for paying expences of passage etc.

(1-524)What you propose concerning the retention of a share
(1-524)in G. M. & Wy. to be kept in your name for the authors
(1-524)benefit seems quite reasonable. If a third amounts to
(1-524) 179 you may strike off 29,, which will be about 20
(1-524)pr. cent discount as allowance to the publishers & some
(1-524)agent-fee to yourself. They should be allowd I think
(1-524)from 12,, to 15,, pr. cent. You will take your own
(1-524)time & manner to intimate this to the parties. I think the
(1-524)managing House should have the offer of this third in the
(1-524)first place that is Constable in the case of Waverley &
(1-524)Longman in that of Guy. I will not receive it as an
(1-524)objection to this plan that they have hitherto had these
(1-524)works on easier terms which rather forms a reason for
(1-524)my now making a little more by them. But I do not
(1-524)intend in any case to enhance the terms now proposed
(1-524)which I think are fully adequate & as there is every
(1-524)reason to believe that the works will remain with the
(1-524)same publishers (although of course I will come under
(1-524)no engagement to that effect direct or implied) it will
(1-524)I think be very proper to equalize the shares in both
(1-524)works 1/3d to each to Longman namely Constable &
(1-524)yourself as Agent for the author.

(1-524)I am here to meet Lord Mellville & return today to
(1-524)Abbotsford. On Monday I go to Bowhill but will have

(1-524)some manuscript [sent] to you by that days post. I must

1818 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 525

(1-525)stay over the 22d. so you will not find me at Abbotsford

(1-525)on the morning of that great day. But you will find

(1-525)Peter with the carriage prepared to bring you all forward

(1-525)not forgetting the Cremona.

(1-525)Consider the List on the opposite side of means & tell

(1-525)me at meeting if it is right calculated. Yours truly

(1-525)

(1-525)W. S.

(1-525)Stock of J. B. & Co/ say - - - - -	4000,,	
(1-525)Authors profit 10,000 new tales - - - -	4000,,	
(1-525)Print & paper - - -		2000,,
(1-525)Authors profit 4000 old tales - - - -	1500,,	
(1-525)Print & paper - - -		500,,
(1-525)W[averle]y on plan proposed - - - - -	650,,	
(1-525)Printing (Constable findg. paper)	125,,	
(1-525)G. M. on plan proposed - - - - -	650,,	
(1-525)Print & paper - - -		375,,
I3800		

(1-525)I look at this extraordinary result with astonishment

(1-525)& yet I can discover no deception & if I go abroad as I

(1-525)design I firmly believe the Travels will bring it up to

(1-525) 20,000. Pray try your own hand on these calculations.

(1-525)I put no value on R. R. Paul or other things which may

(1-525)be wanted for the Printing acceptances.

[1818]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-525)DEAR JOHN,-I have yours with states of R. R. 4th.

(1-525)Edition which seems quite right. You may hold the
(1-525)authors copies to account till we balance my purchases
(1-525)which have been considerable. I presume it will be very
(1-525)convenient for James to be accomodated with discounts
(1-525)so far as you can do it without inconvenience. I need not
(1-525)add that I do not wish you to pinch yourself.

(1-525)The cabinet is dear but I am glad to have it. I suppose
(1-525)the best way is to have it packd carefully up at your shop

526 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1818

(1-526)so as to admit of its being safely brought out here. My
(1-526)carts will be in town one of these days & can bring it out
(1-526)as well as a great package of busts still lying somewhere
(1-526)about your hand.

(1-526)I intend to be in town on or before the twenty fourth
(1-526)for a few days. Yours truly W. S.

(1-526)ABBOTSFORD 15 March [1818/19]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-526)DEAR JOHN,-You were quite right to bid against
(1-526)Laing as far as he liked to go. I have not seen the books
(1-526)yet but shall have them tonight. The cabinet came quite
(1-526)safe. I have found the Douglas ring after it was lost in
(1-526)a plantation for three years. Sir Will: Forbes apprize[s]
(1-526)me of a bill of my brors. for 65,, 5,, 10 on me at 20/ days
(1-526)sight. Will you take it up out of the cash on precepts
(1-526)it is needless letting it lie till due. Yours truly

(1-526)W. SCOTT

(1-526)[30 Ap. 1818]1

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-526)DEAR JOHN,-I fancy Constables people find our
(1-526)counter-bills convenient which makes them preserve
(1-526)the present five of the renewals.

(1-526)I shall want the 200 in your hands or as much of it
(1-526)as can be spared for my own use for I have to pay a bill
(1-526)for building of 150 which leaves me almost pennyless.

(1-526)I was positive the 6000 was totally independent of
(1-526)print & paper.

(1-526)I find my banker is not disposed to take Constables
(1-526)bills as he only does business for two months date and for
(1-526)London bills direct. But at any rate he could only have
(1-526)been expected to take 600 or 700. I should think it

1818 LETTERS TO BALLANTYNE 527

(1-527)possible to exchange or otherwise manoeuvre some of
(1-527)these documents as the credit of the house is so good.
(1-527)You must lay your brain to this. A month later one or
(1-527)two could be easily renewd in the country but not at
(1-527)term time.

(1-527)The work get[s] on but I am worried with all the
(1-527)interruptions of a damnd Election.1 Yours truly

(1-527)W. S.

(1-527)ABBOTSFORD tuesday [1818]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-527)DEAR JOHN,-I inclose an ostensible letter for Dr.
(1-527)Clarke & reinclose his own. If you think it worth while
(1-527)I can easily get a sketch of Abbotsford as it will be, by
(1-527)means of the drawing by Wilson-Schetkey's illustrations
(1-527)are poor things but might be interesting. W. S.

(1-527)[1818/19]

(1-527)I will send the Saleroom as soon as possible but I must
(1-527)complete my review of Lord Byron.

(1-527)[1818]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-527)DEAR JOHN,-I received both your letters and inclose
(1-527)3 drats. on Constable at 3, 4, & 6 mos. for 500 each
(1-527)which will put you smooth.

(1-527)I doubt the measure of sending in your bills though it
(1-527)will answer by & bye. I think you had better draw on
(1-527)me for a thousand or 1200 part in James name part in
(1-527)yours. I would wish you could bustle about a little for
(1-527)the ballance which will be about 700-as we shall have
(1-527)some thing to renew in September. Pray write on this
(1-527)subject to Drumlanrigg & send the bills. I shall be there

528 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1818

(1-528)on the 11th. and the sooner you write the better after
(1-528)Sunday as the post goes only thrice a week. I wish to
(1-528)know if the Antiquary is at press yet. Also what is to be
(1-528)done about the ad. Edition of Series ad. & what Murray
(1-528)& Co/ are doing about the 1st. series. These things will
(1-528)come handsomely in to chalk off acceptances as I shall
(1-528)want no part of them.

(1-528)Mr Milne is now here-he says his father in law M[r]
(1-528)Bell will call to receive the money on Monday so pray be
(1-528)in the way & prepared. You do not mention having
(1-528)paid the ball: into the Leith Banks.

(1-528)Your workman is come & seems adroit & sensible. My
(1-528)address will be Drumlanrig Castle by Thornhill & you
(1-528)may inclose under cover to the Duke.

(1-528)You will take Mr Bells receipt on Mr Milnes letter
(1-528)ordering him to receive the money. I am dear John
(1-528)Very truly yours

(1-528)WALTER SCOTT

(1-528)ABBOTSFORD 8 July [PM. Aug 8, 1818]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-528)DEAR JOHN,-I have your last letter & you ere this
(1-528)have mine with the bills. I leave this castle today & shall
(1-528)be at Rokeby on the 21st. not sooner as we shall travel
(1-528)slowly.

(1-528)Much obliged for your attention in the matter of the
(1-528)Leith Bank & Mr Bell. I shall be glad to know what the
(1-528)price of the armour is like to be-of the full suit
(1-528)particularly.

(1-528)I think the Antiqy. should go to press without waiting
(1-528)Constables return as we find paper etc there can be no
(1-528)difficulty & why should it not be got forward to fill the
(1-528)presses I cannot well perceive. It is our book & the
(1-528)progress will necessarily be interfered with by the other.

(1-529)I wish this was attended to. Sir Tristram is in the same
(1-529)condition Edition 500-

(1-529)This is heavenly weather & I am making the most of
(1-529)it as I shall have a laborious autumn before me. I may
(1-529)say of my head & fingers as the farmer of his mare when
(1-529)he indulged her with an extra feed

(1-529)Ye ken that Maggie winna sleep
(1-529)For this or simmer.

(1-529)I have little prospect of being home till 1st. September
(1-529)so I hope you will organize your visit accordingly. I
(1-529)must stay a week with Morritt and the journey occupies
(1-529)three days as we have our own horses. I have my pony
(1-529)& ride when I find it convenient. Yours truly

(1-529)W. SCOTT

(1-529)DRUMLANRICK CASTLE 17 Augt. 1818

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

(1-529)DEAR JOHN,-I have your letter of the 13th. current
(1-529)& the subsequent one and now only write to say that I
(1-529)leave this tomorrow and will be home at Abbotsford on
(1-529)Sunday which may serve to arrange your visit or
(1-529)correspondence. It will cost me three days to return to my
(1-529)home as we have our own horses.

(1-529)The armour will not be very dear of 3^30 if it is an
(1-529)entire suit & in good condition.

(1-529)I wish to know why Sir Tristrem is not going on. I can
(1-529)make out no copy with convenience till I get home though
(1-529)I have several sheets ready. Probably you will convey

(1-529)back the first sample.

(1-529)We will need also to look over our affairs for last & next

(1-529)month. Yours truly

(1-529)WALTER SCOTT

(1-529)ROKEBY 26 Augt. [PM. 1818] Wednesday

[Nat. Lib. Scot]

530

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(1-530)[24th September, 1814]

(1-530)You seem to think that, in making arrangements for

(1-530)clearing off your brother's debt, you give him no preference.

(1-530)I ask you, for what other creditor of the concern

(1-530)you are making similar provision ? All those who

(1-530)advanced money to me would be equally glad, I promise

(1-530)you, to be paid, and I can hardly keep some of them

(1-530)quiet. Yet their money, to five times the amount, was

(1-530)equally advanced to the concern as this .1000 of Mr A.

(1-530)Ballantyne ; and I presume the circumstance of its having

(1-530)passed through your hands instead of mine, can give

(1-530)you no special right of preference. I presume your

(1-530)brother's pinch not to be extreme, since he was willing to

(1-530)take the house instead of cash ; so I conceive he wants

(1-530)security rather than money. But if he choose to stop the

(1-530)house, of course he may. It is wholly in his power ; for

(1-530)I cannot be responsible for paying these bills when they

(1-530)become due. Every farthing of my salary you have long

(1-530)received from the Exchequer as it fell due ; and I assure

(1-530)you my family live bare enough. But I repeat it, if your
(1-530)brother choose to stop the house, it is quite in his power.
(1-530)He will hardly increase his chance of speedy payment,
(1-530)which seems morally certain if he choose to give time.
(1-530)The blow, too, will come from an unexpected quarter, but
(1-530)many uncommon things happen in this world ; and he
(1-530)certainly may have the credit of ruining a man who has
(1-530)done, or at least tried to do, something for his family,

1814 LETTER TO JAMES BALLANTYNE 531

(1-531)with his two brothers into the bargain. I do not suspect
(1-531)you of any wish in this matter to pay off your own near
(1-531)relation at the expense of me and mine, and leave us all
(1-531)to the chance of the distress and disgrace which may happen,
(1-531)if all the spare funds go off to make good this obligation.
(1-531)You appear to have been a kind brother to him,
(1-531)and are surely entitled to some forbearance from him,
(1-531)and I cannot doubt that you will ask it. More unpalatable
(1-531)applications are wrung from me every day of my life. I
(1-531)put the case, that you have been misled in this matter by
(1-531)a very natural wish to comply with your brother, who as
(1-531)naturally wishes to have his money ; and truly sorry am
(1-531)I that it is impossible he can have it in the time and
(1-531)manner proposed, with any justice to others or safety to
(1-531)the concern. ... I wish to God you could send me .25
(1-531)or .30 just now, as I am almost penniless. You know
(1-531)where my last quarter from Exchequer went.

[Reply to the Ballantyne-Humbug, Appendix.]